GRAND HOTEL

BY

VICKI BAUM



VIJAYA PUBLISHERS
BOMBAY · BANGALORE · MADRAS

This translation into English of
"MENSCHEN IM HOTEL"
has been made by
BASIL CREIGHTON

FIRST PRINTED IN INDIA 1944

Printed by Ranchhoddas Manchharam
at Turf Printing Works, 31, Tribhovan Road, Bombay 4,
and Published by S. M. Pai
for Vijaya Publishers, Bombay 19.

GRAND HOTEL

NOVELS BY VICKI BAUM

GRAND OPERA
THE SHIP AND THE SHORE
CENTRAL STORES
NANKING ROAD
A TALE FROM BALI
CAREER
MEN NEVER KNOW
FALLING STAR
MARTIN'S SUMMER
HELENE
SECRET SENTENCE
RESULTS OF AN ACCIDENT
MARION ALIVE
BERLIN HOTEL

THE Hall Porter was a little white about the gills as he came out of No. 7 box. He went for his cap which he had left on the radiator.

"What was it?" asked the operator at the switch-board, earphones over his head and the red and green stops between his fingers.

"They've taken my wife to the hospital all of a sudden. I don't know at all what that means. She says it's beginning. But, good heavens! it can't have got that far."

The operator was only half listening. He had a call to put through. "Well, don't worry, Herr Senf," he said. "You'll have a fine boy first thing in the morning—"

"Thank you, anyway, for calling me to the phone here. I can't go shouting about my private affairs over there at my desk. Duty is duty."

"Just so. And when the baby's there I'll ring through," said the operator absentmindedly and carried on with his calls. The porter took his cap and went off on tiptoe. He did this unconsciously because his wife had been brought to bed and was about to have a child. As he crossed the passage, where the silent reading and writing-rooms had half their lights switched off, he let out a deep breath and ran his fingers through his hair. He was surprised to find them wet, but there was no time to wash his hands. After all, the routine of the hotel could not be upset because Hall Porter Senf's wife was expecting a baby.

The music from the tea-room in the new building beat in syncopation from mirror to mirror along the walls. It was dinner time and a smell of cooking was in the air, but behind the closed doors of the large dining-room there was still silence and

vacancy. The Chef, Mattoni, was setting out his cold buffet in the small white room. The porter felt a strange weakness in his knees and he stopped a moment in the doorway, arrested by the bright gleams of the coloured lights behind the blocks of ice. In the corridor an electrician was kneeling on the floor, busied over some repair to the wires. Ever since they had had those powerful lights to illuminate the hotel frontage there had always been something going wrong with the overworked installation of the hotel. The porter pulled himself together and went back to his post. Little Georgi meanwhile had taken charge. Georgi was the son of the proprietor of a large hotel business who wanted to see his son work his way up from the ranks. Senf, feeling somewhat oppressed, made his way straight across the Lounge, where there was now a throng of movement. Here the jazz band from the tea-room encountered the violins from the Winter garden, while mingled with them came the thin murmer of the illuminated fountain as it fell into its imitation Venetian basin, the ring of glasses on tables, the creaking of wicker chairs and, lastly, a soft rustle of the furs and silks in which women were moving to and fro. A Cool March air came in gusts through the revolving doors whenever the page-boy passed guests in or out.

"All right," said little Georgi in English as Senf finally dropped anchor at the porter's desk. Here's the seven o'clock post. 68 has been making a row because her chauffeur wasn't there on the tick. Rather a hysterical lady, eh ?"

"68—that's Grusinskaya," said the hall porter, and began to sort the letters with his right hand. "That's the dancer. We know her—for eighteen years past. She gets a fit of nerves every night before she goes on the stage, and then she makes a row."

A tall gentleman in the Lounge got up stiffly out of an easy chair and came with bent head towards the porter's desk. He loitered for a bit round the Lounge before approaching the entrance hall. The impression he made was emphatically one of listlessness and boredom as he glanced at the magazines displayed on the little bookstall and lit a cigarette. Finally, however, he fetched up beside the porter and asked casually, "Any letters for me ? "

The porter knew his cue in this little comedy. He looked

in pigeon-hole No. 218 before he replied: "Not this time, Herr Doktor." Whereupon the tall gentleman slowly set himself in motion again. After coasting round to his chair he sank down into it stiff-legged, and then stared blindly out into the Lounge. His face, it must be said, consisted of one-half only, in which the sharp and ascetic profile of a Jesuit was completed by an unusually well-shaped ear beneath the sparse grey hair on his temples. The other half of his face was not there. In place of it was a confused medley of seams and scars, crossing and overlapping, and among them was set a glass eye. "A Souvenir from Flanders," Doctor Otternschlag was accustomed to call it when talking to himself.

He sat there for a while surveying the gilded stucco capitals of the marble pillars, a sight he was heartily sick of, and staring his fill with unseeing eyes into the Lounge, which was now emptying fairly quickly as the theatres opened. Then he got up once more and stumped across with his marionette gait to the porter's desk, where Herr Senf, putting aside his private affairs, was now officiating with zeal.

"No one asked for me?" Doctor Otternschlag inquired as he glanced at the glazed mahogany board where the porter put notes and messages.

"No one, Herr Doktor."

"Telegram?" asked Doctor Otternschlag after a moment. Herr Senf obligingly looked once more in pigeon-hole 218, though he knew very well there was nothing in it.

"Not to-day, Herr Doktor;" and added, with a touch of human kindness, "perhaps Herr Doktor would like to go to the theatre. I have a stall for Grusinskaya—at the Theatre des Westens."

"Grusinskaya? No thanks!" said Doctor Otternschlag. and wandered off through the entrance hall and back round the Lounge to his chair. So Grusinskaya doesn't sell out any more, he thought meanwhile. Not surprised. Know *I'll* never go to see her again. He settled down miserably in his chair.

"That man's enough to drive one silly," said the porter to little Georgi. "Everlastingly asking for letters. Every year for ten years he's spent a month or two here, and not a letter has he ever had, and not even a dog has ever asked for him. And there he sits about just the same and waits. . . ."

"Who's waiting?" asked Rohna, the head reception clerk, from the Bureau near by, sticking up his bright red head over the low glass partition. But the porter did not reply. He thought he had just heard his wife cry out and he strained his ears. Then he had to dismiss his private cares again, and help little Georgi unravel some complicated train connections in Spanish for the Mexican gentleman in Room No. 117. Pageboy No. 24, with red cheeks and well-plastered hair, shot across from the lift and called out excitedly—too loud for the dignity of the Lounge—"Baron Gaigern's chauffeur!" Rohna raised an admonitory and repressive hand like a conductor. The porter passed on the order for the chauffeur by telephone. Georgi opened eyes of boyish expectation. There was a smell of lavender and expensive cigarettes, immediately followed by a man whose appearance was so striking that many heads were turned to look at him. He was unusually tall and extremely well dressed and his step was as elastic as a cat's or a tennis champion's. He wore a dark blue trench-coat over his dinner-jacket and this was scarcely correct perhaps, but it gave an attractively negligent air to his appearance. He patted Page-boy No. 24 on his sleek head, streached out his arm, without looking, over the porter's table for a handful of letters which he put straight into his pocket, taking out at the same time a pair of buckskin gloves. With a friendly nod to the head reception clerk he put on his dark felt hat, took out his cigarette-case and put a cigarette between his lips. The next moment he removed his hat and stood aside to allow two ladies to pass before him through the revolving door. It was Grusinskaya, a small slim figure in a fur coat followed by a vague and self-effacing being with two cases in her hands. When the commissionaire at the entrance had stowed these two in their car the engaging gentleman in the blue raincoat lit his cigarette, put his hand in his pocket for a coin to give Page-boy No. 11, who was working the revolving door, and disappeared through its whirligig of reflected lights with the blissful air of young fellow going out on the spree.

As soon as this charming Baron Gaigern had forsaken the Lounge it suddenly became still, and the illuminated fountain could be heard falling into its Venetian basin with a cool and gentle murmur. The reason was that the Lounge was now

empty, the jazz band in the tea-room had stopped, the music in the dining-room had not begun and the Viennese Trio in the Winter Garden was having a pause. The sudden stillness was broken only by the agitated and persistent hooting of cars as they passed the hotel entrance and were lost again in the night life of the town. Within, however, the Lounge was as still as if Baron Gaigern had taken the music, the noise and the murmur of voices away with him.

Little Georgi jerked his head towards the revolving door and said: "He's all right. Nothing wrong with him." The hall porter shrugged his shoulders with the air of a man who knows his fellowmen. "Whether he's all right remains to be seen. He's a bit—I don't know. He's too much of the fine fellow for me. The side he puts on and the tips he gives. It seems a bit queer to me. And whoever travels nowadays to throw his money about, unless he's a swindler? If I were Pilzheim I'd keep my eyes open."

Rohna, the head reception clerk, whose ears were always on the alert, looked up again over the glass partition. The blue-white skin of his head gleamed beneath his thin reddish hair. "That will do, Senf," he said. "Gaigern's all right. I know him. He was at school with my brother at Feldkirch. There's no need to put Pilzheim on to *him*." (Pilzheim was the detective employed by the Grand Hotel.)

Senf saluted and was respectfully silent. Rohna knew what he was talking about. Rohna was a count himself, one of the Silesian Rohnas, an ex-officer, and a good fellow. Senf saluted once again, and Rohna's greyhound face was withdrawn. It was now to be detected only as a shadow behind the frosted glass.

Doctor Otternschlag behind in his corner had sat almost erect as long as the Baron was to be seen in the Lounge. Now he was hunched together again, more forlorn than before. He raised his elbow to empty half a glass of cognac without even a glance at it as he did so. His thin tobacco-stained hands hung down between his parted knees as though they were encased in lead. He looked between his long patent-leather shoes at the carpet that everywhere covered the stairs, passages and corridors of the Grand Hotel; he was sick of its straggling pattern of yellow pineapples mingled with brown foliage on a raspberry-

red ground. Everything was so dead. The Lounge was dead. Everyone had gone out to his business or pleasures or vices, and had left him to sit there alone. The woman attendant in the cloak-room suddenly came into view across the deserted Lounge. She stood behind the empty racks in the entrance hall and combed back the thin hair on her old head with a black comb. The porter left his compartment and shot straight across with unseemly haste to the telephone-room. He appeared to have something on his mind, this porter. Doctor Otternschlag looked for his cognac and found it gone. "Shall we go up and lie down for a bit?" he asked himself. A light flush came into his cheeks and disappeared again as though he had betrayed a little secret of his own. "Yes," he replied to his own question, but did not get up. Even for this he was too listless. He merely raised one yellow-stained finger. Rohna from the far side of the Lounge observed it and with a scarcely visible nod wafted a page-boy to the doctor.

"Cigarettes, newspapers," Otternschlag said dully. The page-boy darted across to the cataleptic lady at the bookstall (Rohna looked with disfavour at this lively exhibition of youthful exuberance), and then Otternschlag took the papers and cigarettes that the page-boy had selected for him. When he paid he put the money on the plate, not into the boy's hand. He always set a distance between himself and others, though he was not aware of it. The half of his mouth that was still intact even smiled after a fashion as he unfolded the papers and began to read. He expected something of them that never came, just as no letter, telegram or caller ever came; he was dismally alone, empty, cut off from life. Sometimes when he was alone he confided this fact to himself aloud. It's a ghastly business, he often muttered, gazing on the stretches of raspberry-red carpet and shuddering at himself. It's ghastly. This is no life. No life at all. But where is there any life? Nothing happens. Nothing goes on. Boring. Old. Dead. Ghastly. Every object around him was a sham. Whatever he took up turned to dust. The world was a crumbling affair not to be grasped or held. You fell from vacancy to vacancy. You carried about a sack of darkness inside you. Doctor Otternschlag lived in the most utter loneliness—although the earth is full of people like him . . .

He found nothing in the papers to satisfy him. A typhoon, an earthquake, some petty war between blacks and whites. Arson, murder, political strife. Nothing. Too little Scandals, panic on the Bourse, colossal fortunes lost. What did it matter to him? How could it affect him? Ocean flights, speed records, sensational headlines. Each page screamed louder than the last till finally you heard none of them. The noise and bustle nowadays made you blind and deaf and deadened all sensation. Pictures of nude women, of legs, breasts, hands, teeth, surged up before him. Doctor Otternschlag had had women in his earlier days. He still remembered it; but without emotion; the memory occasioned only a faint creeping chill in his spine. He let the papers fall in disorder from his tobacco-stained fingers on to the pineapple carpet—so boring and utterly meaningless were they. No, nothing happens, nothing at all, he muttered. He had once possessed a little Persian cat called Gurba. Ever since she forsook him for a common street tom he had been obliged to carry on his dialogues with himself.

Just as he was steering a roundabout course for the porter's desk to get the key of his room the revolving door discharged an extraordinary individual into the entrance hall.

"Heaven help us, here he comes again!" the hall porter said to little Georgi and turned his best N.C.O.'s gaze upon the new arrival. He was certainly not the sort of person you would expect to see in the hall of the Grand Hotel. He wore a cheap new bowler hat that was too large for him and only prevented by his projecting ears from coming even farther down over his face. His face was yellowish, and he had a thin and timid nose which was retrieved by an aggressive moustache. He was clothed in a tight, much-worn and sadly unfashionable overcoat of grey-green shade, blacked boots that looked too large for his small stature and showed too much of their tops below his short black trousers. He wore grey cotton gloves and grasped a suitcase. It was much too heavy for him and he held it against his stomach with both hands. Besides this he had a bulky brown-paper parcel clapped under one arm. His whole appearance was comic and pitiful, and he was clearly in the last stages of exhaustion. Page-boy No. 24 certainly made an attempt to relieve him of his imitation leather suitcase, but the man would not give it up and his embarrassment seemed to be increased by

this officious attention. He did not put his case down till he had reached Herr Senf's box, and then after pausing to get his breath he made a sort of bow and said in a high-pitched, rather pleasant voice: "My name is Kringelein. I've been here twice already. I want to inquire again."

"Will you please inquire over there; but I don't think there is a room free," said the porter and pointed towards Rohna. "The gentleman has been waiting two days for a room here," he said in explanation over the glass partition.

Rohna, who had taken in the whole situation without a glance, made a polite and fleeting pretence of looking through the pages of his register, and then said: "Unfortunately we are full for the moment. Extremely sorry——"

"Still full? I see. Well, where am I to find a room, then?"

"You might look round near the Friedrichstrasse Station. There are a number of hotels there......"

"No, no, thanks." He took a pocket handkerchief and wiped the moisture from his brow. "I went to one of those on arriving. That's not what I want. I want a really first-class hotel." He took a damp umbrella from under his left arm and at this the bulky parcel slipped from the grasp of his right and disclosed a few dry and crumbling pieces of bread and butter. Count Rohna suppressed a smile. Georgi turned away and gazed at the keys hanging from the board. Page-boy No. 17 gathered up the parched fragments with irreproachable composure, and with trembling fingers the man stuffed them into his pocket. He took off his hat and put it down in front of Rohna on the office counter. His forehead was high and wrinkled and his temples pinched and blue. For a moment he blinked with very clear blue eyes behind the pince-nez that looked as though they would slip off his thin nose. "I want a room here. There must be rooms free here sometimes. Will you please reserve me the first one that's vacant? This is the third time I have come, and you will agree that that is not very pleasant. You can't always be full up."

Rohna shrugged his shoulders with an air of regret. For a moment there was silence. The music could be heard in the red dining-room; also the jazz band, now performing in the Yellow Pavilion. A few of the guests had reassembled in the Lounge, and some of them looked across at this strange person-

age with a mixture of amusement and surprise.

"Do you know Her Generaldirektor Preysing? He always stops here when he comes to Berlin. Well, I want to stop here too. I have something important—an important conference with—with Preysing. I was to meet him here as a matter of fact. He particularly recommended me to take a room here. I was to refer you to him. I refer you to Herr Generaldirektor Preysing. So, now please, when will there be a room vacant?"

"Preysing? Generaldirektor Preysing?" asked Rohna, looking across to Senf.

"From Fredersdorf. Of the Saxonia Cotton Company. I'm from Fredersdorf too," the man put in.

"Why, yes," said the porter, consulting his memory, "there is a Herr Preysing who's been here once or twice."

"I believe he has a room booked for to-morrow or the day after," Georgi whispered officiously.

"Perhaps you would be good enough to look in again to-morrow when Herr Preysing is here. He arrives to-night," said Rohna after he had turned the pages of his register and come upon the reservation of the room.

Very surprisingly this news seemed to fill the man with some consternation.

"Arrives to-day?" he exclaimed as though in alarm, and his voice grew a little shriller. "Good. Then he comes to-night. Good. And there's room for him. Then there are rooms to be had. Yes, and why should Herr Generaldirector have a room and not I? What does that mean? I shall not put up with it! What's that? Reserved in advance, you say? Well, so did I. This is the third time I have been here. The third time, if you please, I have lugged this heavy bag along here. Its's raining. Every bus overcrowded, I am in good health, I may tell you. And how many more times am I to make this journey? What's that? That's no way to talk. Is this the best hotel in Berlin? Yes? Well then I want to stop in the best hotel in Berlin. Is it forbidden?" he looked from one to another. "I'm tired," he added. "I'm tired out." His fatigue was obvious, and so was his ridiculous effort to express himself in correct style.

Suddenly Doctor Otternschlag intervened in the discussion. He had been standing nearby all this while, with the key of

his room in his hand, resting his sharp elbows on the ledge of the porter's desk.

"The gentleman can have my room if it's a matter of such importance," said Otternschlag. "It is utterly indifferent to me where I stay. Send his things up. I can move out. My boxes are packed. They're always packed. Do as I say, please. You can see the man's dead-beat and ill," he added, to forestall an objection which Count Rohna was about to bring forward with the eloquently gesticulating hands of a conductor.

"But, Herr Doktor," said Rohna quickly, "there can be no question of your giving up your room. Let me have another look. Let me see—— If the gentleman will be so good as to enter his name. Thank you—No. 216, then." he said to the hall porter.

The hall porter gave Page-boy No. 11 the key of No. 216. The new-comer took the pen which was handed to him and in a curiously flowing handwriting wrote his name in the visitors' book.

"Otto Kringelein, Book-keeper. Fredersdorf, Saxony. born at Fredersdorf, 14-7-1882."

"There we are then," he said, with a sigh of relief as he turned and blinked with wide-opened eyes into the Lounge.

So there he stood in the Lounge of the Grand Hotel—Otto Kringelein, book-keeper, born at Fredersdorf and residing in Fredersdorf. He stood there in his old overcoat, and the glasses of his pince-nez eagerly devoured it all. He was as dead-beat as the winner of a race when he breasts the tape, but he saw the marble pillars with stucco ornament, the illuminated fountain, the easy chairs. He saw men in dress coats and dinner-jackets, smart cosmopolitan men. Women with bare arms, in wonderful clothes, with jewellery and furs, beautiful, well-dressed women. He heard music in the distance. He smelt coffee, cigarettes, scent whiffs, of asparagus from the dining-room and the flowers that were displayed for sale on the flower-stall. He felt the thick red carpet beneath his black leather boots and this perhaps impressed him most of all. Kringelein slid the sole of his boot gingerly over its pile and blinked. The Lounge was brilliantly illuminated and the light was delightfully golden; also there were bright red-shaded lights against the walls and the jets of the fountain in the Venetian basin

shone green. A waiter flitted by carrying a silver tray on which were wide shallow glasses with a little darkgold cognac in each, and in the cognac ice was floating; but why in Berlin's best hotel were the glasses not filled to the brim?

One of the porters carrying the wretched suitcase woke Kringelein from his trance. Page-boy No. 11 conducted him to the morose one-armed man who worked the lift and he was conveyed upwards.

Rooms No. 216 and No. 218 were the worst in the hotel. Doctor Otternschlag occupied Room No. 218 partly because he was staying *en pension*, partly because his means were moderate, chiefly, however, because he was too apathetic to demand a better. Room No. 216 was at right-angles to it, and the two rooms were wedged in between the service lift on the back stairs and the bathroom of the third floor. The waterpipes sucked and bubbled in the wall. Kringelein, after being led past groups of palms in pots, bronze chandeliers and pictures of dead game into ever drearsier recesses of the hotel, slowly and dejectedly entered the room that an old and ugly chambermaid unlocked. "No. 216," said the page-boy as he set the case down and waited for a tip. Receiving none, he abandoned the speechless Kringelein. Kringelein sat on the edge of the bed and surveyed the room.

The room was long and narrow. It had one window. It smelt of stale cigar smoke and damp cupboards. The carpet was thin and worn. The furniture—Kringelein ran his fingers over it—was just polished nut-wood. There was furniture like that in Fredersdorf. A portrait of Bismarck hung over the bed. He had nothing against Bismarck, but he too, was on the walls at home. He had expected other pictures over the beds in the Grand Hotel—gay, luxurious, something out of the common, something cheerful. He went to the window and looked out. There was a blaze of light below, for the glass roof of the Winter Garden spanned the court. Opposite a blank wall shut off the sky. A lukewarm and distressing smell of cooking steamed up. Kringelein felt a sudden nausea and supported himself on both hands over the washstand. The fact is I'm not quite well, he thought sadly.

He sat down again on the faded bed-cover and his sense of oppression increased with every moment. I shall not stay:

here, he thought. No, I shall not stay here in any case. This is not what I came for. It would not be worth while doing all I've done for this. This is no way to begin. I should be wasting my time in a room like this. They are deceiving me. They have plenty of better rooms than this in their hotel. Preysing does not have a room like this. Preysing would not stand it. He would make a row and they'd soon sit up. Fancy giving Preysing a room like this. No, I shall not stay here. Kringelein broke off his reflections and collected himself. He waited a few minutes. Then he rang for the chambermaid and made a row.

When it is considered that this was the first time in his life he had ever made a row, it must be admitted that he did not do so badly. The white-aproned chambermaid, in alarm, brought on to the scene a superior with no apron. The floor valet stood by in the offing and a bedroom waiter, balancing a tray of cold food on the palm of his hand, listened at the door. Rohna was consulted by telephone and requested Herr Kringelein's presence in the office. A director. one of the four directors, had to be summoned. Kringelein, obstinate now he had run amok, insisted that he required a superior and beautiful and expensive room, at the very least a room like Preysing's. He seemed to think the name of Preysing was a name to conjure with. He had not yet taken off his overcoat. His trembling hands clutched the old crumbling Fredersdorf provisions, while he blinked his eyes and demanded an expensive room. He was exhausted and ill and ready to cry. For some weeks past he had begun to cry very easily for physical reasons connected with his health. Suddenly, just as he was about to give in, he won the day! He was given room No. 70, a first floor suite with sitting-room and bath, fifty marks a day. "Good," he said, "with a bathroom? Does that mean that I can have a bath whenever I like?" Count Rohna without a tremor said that that was so. Kringelein moved in for the second time.

Room No. 70 was the right thing. It had mahogany furniture, a cheval glass, silk upholstery, a carved writing-table, lace curtains and a picture of pheasants on the wall. Also a silk down quilt on the bed. Kringelein incredulously felt its lightness, its smoothness and its warmth three times in succession. On the writing-table stood a most superior bronze inkstand in

the form of an eagle whose jagged out stretched wings sheltered two empty inkpots.

Outside the window there was a chill March rain, a smell of petrol and the sound of motor traffic. Opposite, an electric sign in red, blue and white letters occupied the whole facade. As soon as it had run along to the end it began again at the beginning, Kringelein watched it for six minutes. Down below in the street there was a medley of black umbrellas, light coloured stockings, yellow buses and arc-lights. There was even a tree that spread its branches not far from the hotel, but its branches were very different from those in Fredersdorf. This Berlin tree had a little island of soil in the midst of the asphalt and round the plot of soil there was a railing as though it needed some protection against the town. Kringelein, surrounded by so much that was strange and over-whelming, found something friendly in this tree. Next he stood for a while in perplexity over the unfamiliar mechanism of the nickel bath taps, but suddenly it began to work and warm water shot out over his hands. He got undressed. He found it rather disconcerting to bare his delicate wasted body in the full light of the brightly tiled room. But finally he lay for over a quarter of an hour in the water and felt no more pain. The pains that had pursued him for weeks past had suddenly left him; and he certainly wanted no more of them during the time that lay ahead.

At about ten o'clock in the evening Kringelein was strolling round the Lounge, resplendent in a black coat, tall stiff collar and a ready-made black tie. He was not at all tired now. On the contrary he was possessed by a feverish excitement and impatience. Now it's beginning, he kept thinking to himself, while his slender shoulder twitched like those of a restless dog. He bought a flower and struck it in his button-hole, slid his feet blissfully over the raspberry-coloured carpet and complained to the porter that there was no ink in his room. A page-boy conducted him to the writing-room, Kringelein was no sooner confronted by the rows of vacant writing-tables, discreetly lighted by green-shaded electric lamps, than his confident bearing deserted him. He took his hands from his trouser pockets and looked rather forlorn. From force of habit he pushed his white cuffs up into the sleeves of his coat before he sat down and began to write in the flowing copperplate handwriting of a clerk.

"To the Management of the Saxonia Cotton Company, Fredersdorf.

"Sirs.—The undersigned begs leave to say that in conformity with the enclosed medical certificate (enclosure A) he is unfit for duty for the ensuing four weeks. The undersigned requests that his salary for March due on the last of the month may in confirmity with his written authority (enclosure B) be paid to Frau Anna Kringelein, 4 Station Road. Should it be impossible for the undersigned to return to duty at the end of four weeks, a further communication will follow.

"Your obedient and respectful servant.

"OTTO KRINGELEIN".

"To Frau Anna Kringelein, 4 Station Road, Fredersdorf, Saxony," Kringelein wrote next, and he wrote the A with a large and rounded flourish.

"DEAR ANNA.—I have to tell you that the result of Professor Salzmann's examination was not very hopeful. I am to go direct from here to a sanatorium, costs to be borne by the sick fund, for which there are a few formalities still to be seen to. For the moment, am putting up very reasonably here at the recommendation of Herr Generaldirektor Preysing. Sending further news in course of a day or two, as must be X-rayed again before anything definite can be said.—Yours, OTTO."

"Herr Kampmann, Solicitor, Villa Rosenheim, Mauerstrasse, Fredersdorf, Saxony.

"MY DEAR FRIEND," Kringelein wrote thirdly. "You will be surprised to receive a lengthy letter from Berlin, but I have important developments to communicate and count on you to understand and to maintain a professional silence. It is not easy, unfortunately, for me to express myself in writing. However, I hope that your superior education and knowledge of the world will enable you to put the right construction on my letter. As you know I have never been myself since my operation last summer and have not great confidence in our hospital and doctor. Hence I have availed myself of the inheritance from my father to come here so as to be examined and know what is wrong. Unfortunately, my dear friend, there is something seriously wrong, and, in the specialist's opinion, I have not long to live."

Kringelein paused after this for perhaps a minute with his

pen in the air. He forgot to put a full stop at the end of the sentence. His moustache, that absurdly large moustache, trembled slightly, but he bravely resumed.

"Naturally such a piece of news as that makes one think and I have not slept for several nights, but only kept thinking things over. The result is that I have come to the conclusion not to return to Fredersdorf, but to enjoy life a little during the few weeks I have to live. It is not very nice to go to one's grave at forty-sixty without having lived at all and only been harassed and starved and bullied by Herr P. at the works and by the wife at home. It seems all wrong that this should be the end of it all when one has never had a single real pleasure. Unfortunately, dear friend, I cannot express myself properly. So I can only add that the will I made in the summer before my operation remains in force though the conditions have now altered. I have, for example, had all my savings transferred here from the bank, also I have borrowed a considerable sum on my life policy, also I have brought the legacy from my father of 3,500 marks with me in cash. In this way I can live for a few weeks as a rich man and such is my intention. Why should only the Preysings get anything out of life while fools like us do nothing but pinch and save? In all I have taken 8,540 marks. Anna can have what is left over, and in my opinion I don't owe her any more. She has given me a wretched life of it with that tongue of hers and no child either. I will keep you apprised of how I go on, but I must request your professional secrecy. Berlin is a fine town and greatly increased in size, when one has not been here for years. I think of a trip to Paris, too, as I know French pretty well from business correspondence. As you see I am keeping the flag flying and feel better than for a long time past.

"Hearty greeting from your moribundus.

OTTO KRINGELEIN.

"P.S.—Tell our friends at the Musical Society that I have gone to a sanatorium."

Kringelein read the letters through. He had composed them in the course of two sleepless nights. He was not quite satisfied. It seemed to him that something essential was left unsaid in the one to the solicitor, but he could not find out where the omission lay. Kringelein, though he was of a diffident and modest nature, was not actually stupid. He had idealism and aspira-

tions. For example, he called himself "moribundus" as a joke and this expression was one he had encountered in a book from the lending library, which he had read with some trouble and often discussed with the solicitor. Kringelein had lived from childhood the ordinary life of a small provincial town, the rather dreary, uninspired and pointless life of a petty clerk. Early in life and without any strong impulse he had married Fraulein Anna Sauerkatz, the daughter of Sauerkatz, the grocer. During the time between their engagement and marriage she seemed to him attractive, but very soon after the marriage he found her hateful. She was disagreeable and parsimonious and obsessed by petty cares. Kringelein had a fixed salary with a small rise every five years, and, as his health was not robust, his wife and her family pinned him from the first day to a rigid economy in the vague prospect of his becoming a charge on them later on. For example, he has denied the piano that he had longed for all his life. Also he had to sell his little dog, Zipfel, as soon as a tax was put upon dogs. He always had a sore place on his neck from the frayed edges of the old collars he was forced to wear. Now and then it occurred to him that something was not quite right with his life, but what it was he did not know. Often at the meetings of the musical society, when the high tremolo of his tenor voice climbed above the other voices, he had a soaring, blissful feeling as though he himself escaped on wings. Often in the evening he went out along the road to Mickenau, and then leaving the road and climbing across the wet ditches, he wandered into the country along the balks dividing field from field. There was a soft murmur between the stalks of the corn and when the ears stroked his hand he felt a strange pleasure. He had also had some remarkable and happy experiences under chloroform in the hospital, though he had forgotten them. It was only in little things that Otto Kringelein, the book-keeper, differed from his fellows. But these little things, combined perhaps with the bewildering dose of death in his veins, had brought this "moribundus" to Berlin's most expensive hotel, and set him down before those sheets of note-paper to which he had confided his strange resolve and its pitiful causes.

Kringelein rose rather unsteadily to his feet and as he went with his three letters through the reading-room he met Doctor

Otternschlag. He had a violent shock when he found the mangled side of the Doctor's face turned inquiringly towards him.

"Well? Settled in?" Otternschlag asked listlessly. He wore a dinner jacket and looked down at the toes of his patent-leather shoes.

"Yes, rather. First-class," Kringelein answered with embarrassment. "Thanks. Indeed it is you I have to thank, sir. You were so extremely kind——"

"Kind? I? Not at all. Oh, about the room? Not a bit. Y'see, I've been wanting to move on for a long time, only I'm too lazy. Miserable pub, this hotel. If you'd taken my room, I'd have been in the wagon-lits train now for Milan or somewhere. Been very nice. Well, it's all one. Beastly weather everywhere in March. Same wherever you stick it out. May just as well stay here."

"You travel a great deal, sir, no doubt?" Kringelein asked shyly. He was ready to attribute immense wealth or high birth to every visitor to the hotel. He made a bow of the utmost Fredersdorfian elegance as he went on to say timidly: "Allow me to introduce myself—Kringelein. You have seen a lot of the world, sir."

Ottenschlag turned aside the "souvenir from Flanders." "Oh, pretty well," he said. "Been everywhere everyone else goes—India and a few places besides." He smiled faintly at the inordinate hunger for such experiences that shone in the blue glint behind Kringelein's glasses.

"It is my intention to travel too," said Kringelein. "The head of our firm, Preysing, for example, goes abroad every year. A short time ago he was at St. Moritz. Last Easter he took his whole family to Capri. That sort of thing must be wonderful."

"Have you any family?" asked Doctor Otternschlag laying aside his paper. Kringelein took five seconds to consider the matter and then replied:

"No."

"No," returned Otternschlag, and in his mouth the word had something irrevocable about it.

"First I should like to go to Paris," said Kringelein. "Paris must be a beautiful city?"

Doctor Otternschlag, who up to now had shown a glimmer of warmth and interest, seemed to be falling asleep. He frequently had such moments of enervation in the course of the day, and the only resource he had against them was a secret and vicious kind. "You must go to Paris in May," he murmured.

"I shan't have time for that," Kringelein said quickly.

Doctor Otternschlag got up abruptly and left him. "I'm going up to my room to lie down a bit," he said more to himself than to Kringelein, who was left standing with his three letters in the reading-room. The newspaper that Otternschlag had been glancing through fell to the ground. It was pencilled over the scribbles of little men and over each little man was a thick cross. Kringelein, slightly dashed, left the reading-room too, and timidly went in search of the dining-room. Sounds of music issued from it, insistent though subdued, and the alternating drag and beat echoed all through the big hotel

THE curtain came down. It met the stage with the dull thud of heavy iron. Grusinskaya, who but a moment before circled as light as a flower among her troupe of girls, crept panting into the nearest wing. Utterly dazed, she grasped the brawny arm of a scene-shifter. Her hand shook and she gasped for breath like a wounded animal. Sweat ran along the wrinkles below her eyes. The clapping made no more noise than distant rain and then it came suddenly near—a sign that the curtain had gone up. A man in the wings opposite was laboriously winding it up with great swings of the crank handle. Grusinskaya adjusted her smile like a cardboard mask and danced forward to make her curtsey before the footlights.

Gaigern, whose boredom had been immeasurable, clapped feebly three times merely from good nature and left the stalls for one of the crowded exits. In the front rows and in the gallery a few stalwarts shouted and clapped. Farther back there was a general stampede for the cloak-rooms. To Grusinskaya on the stage it looked like a rout, a panic. All the white shirt-fronts and dress-coated backs and theatre cloaks streamed on in one direction. She smiled. She threw up her head on her long thin neck. She made a skip to the right, then to the left. She flung out her arms in greeting to the public that was now in full retreat. The curtain came down, rose again. The ballet stood its ground rigidly posed and disciplined. "Curtain! Curtain up!" shouted Pimenov the ballet master hysterically. He took charge of the curtain. Slowly it went up while the man at the crank worked like mad. One or two people in the stalls, who were just leaving, stopped and turned round, smiling vacantly and clapping. There was some applause too from a box. Grusinskaya pointed to the girls in gauze, who were grouped around her. Modestly she diverted the meagre applause from herself to these unimportant young creatures. And now a few more came back with their coats and cloaks on and surveyed the scene with an air of amusement. Witte, the old German conductor, down below in the orchestra, was exerting his authority

with frantic gestures—for the musicians were already packing up. "No one is to go," he whispered nervously. He too was trembling and perspiring. "No one is to go, gentlemen, please. Perhaps the Spring waltz will have to be repeated."

"No bally fear," said a bassoon. "No encores to-day. Finished for to-day. There, what did I say?"

In truth the applause died down. Grusinskaya caught sight of the laughing musician's cavernous black mouth just as the curtain separated her from the house. The applause abruptly terminated and the sudden silence on the other side of the curtain gaped ominously. In the silence the tips of the ballet girls' silk shoes could be heard scraping the stage.

"May we go off?" whispered Lucille Laffitte, the *premiere danseuse,* in French, to Grusinskaya's trembling powdered back.

"Yes, off. Everyone off. Go to the devil!" Grusinskaya answered in Russian. She meant to shout it, but it died in her throat like a sob. All the gauze rustled off in a scare. The footlights went out and Grusinskaya stood alone for a moment on the stage freezing in the grey light as though at a rehearsal.

Suddenly a sound was heard like the snapping of a branch or the ring of a horse's hoofs. It was unmistakable. One man was clapping by himself in the empty house. Not that there was anything extraordinary in this. It was only the impresario, Meyerheim, making a desparate and courageous attempt to retrieve the day. He struck his resounding palms together with all this might as though in frantic enthusiasm and at the same time threw up an angry glance at the seats that an undutiful *claque* had too quickly deserted. Baron Gaigern was the first to hear this solitary outburst. He came back to see what was going on and to join in the fun, and hurriedly pulling off his gloves swelled the applause. He even stamped his feet like an excited student, as some of the *claque* and a few more inquisitive persons came in again from the cloak-rooms. They were joined delightedly by others. It grew to a small spontaneous ovation and at last there were about sixty people, all clapping and calling for Grusinskaya.

"Curtain! Curtain!" shouted Pimenoff at the top of his voice. Grusinskaya danced hysterically on to the stage and off again. "Michael! Where is Michael? Michael must come on too," she cried laughing. Blue paint, perspiration and tears

were mingled round her eyes. Witte pushed the dancer Michael on from the wings. Without looking Grusinskaya took his hand. It was so moist and slippery that she could scarcely grasp it. Then, standing just in front of the prompter's box, they made their bows with the beautiful harmonious grace of bodies trained to match each other. No sooner had the curtain fallen than Grusinskaya gave vent to her excitement by making a scene. "You bungled everything. It was all your fault. You went to pieces in the third arabesque! Such a thing would never have happened to me with Pimenoff."

"For mercy's sake—I? But Gru!" Michael whispered despairingly in his comical Baltic speech. Witte quickly drew him away behind the third wing, and put his aged hand on his lips. "For God's sake, don't answer her back. Leave her alone," he whispered. Grusinskaya took the curtain alone. In between, while the curtain was down, her rage broke out. She cursed them all unmercifully. She called them swine, hounds, rotten slackers, one and all. She accused Michael of drunkenness and Pimenoff of worse. She threatened the departed ballet with dismissal and accused Witte, the conductor, who was still there, sad and silent, of driving her to suicide by his murder of the *tempo*. All the while her heart fluttered in her breast like a lost and weary bird and tears streamed down over her waxen painted smile. At last the man in charge of the lighting made an end by turning off the light. The theatre was in darkness and an impatient attendant spread grey cloths over the cows of seats. The curtain remained down and the man who worked the crank went home.

"How many 'curtains,' Suzette?" Grusinskaya asked the elderly woman who threw a worn old-fashioned woollen cloak over her shoulders before opening the iron door that led off the stage. "Seven? I counted eight. Seven you say? Even so that was not bad. But was it a success?"

She listened with impatience to Suzette's protestations, according to which the success had been immense, almost as immense as at Brussels three years before. Madame remembered? Madame did remember. As though one forgot a great success! Madame sat in the little dressing-room, staring at the electric bulb that hung in a wire cage over the looking-glass, and consulted her memory. No, she thought gloomily,

it was not such a success as at Brussels. She was tired to death. She stretched out her moist limbs. She sat there, like a boxer who lies in his corner after a hard round, and let Suzette rub her down and chafe her and remove the paint. The dressing-room was overheated, dirty and small. It smelt of old dresses, of glue, of paint, of a hundred exhausted bodies.

Perhaps Grusinskaya fell asleep for a few seconds, for she saw herself in the stone-paved entrance hall of her Villa on Lake Como, but in a moment she was back again with Suzette and her gnawing and feverish dissatisfaction over the performance. It had not been a great success. No, it had not been a great success. And what a wretched, incomprehensible world to deprive a Grusinskaya of a great success.

No one knew how old Grusinskaya was. There were old Russian aristocrats in exile, living in furnished rooms in Wilmersdorf, who asserted that they had known Grusinskaya for forty years. This assuredly was an exaggeration. But there was none in putting twenty years as an international celebrity to her credit, and twenty years of celebrity and success are an age. Some times Grusinskaya said to old Witte, who had been her friend and accompanist since the beginning of her career: "Witte, it is my fate to support a weight for too heavy for me, on and on, all my life long." And Witte answered earnestly: "Please let no one observe it. Elisaveta Alexandrovna. Do not speak of heaviness. The world has grown heavy. It is your mission. Elisaveta, if you will allow me to say so, to be lightness. Please do not alter. That would be the world's misfortune. . . ."

Grusinskaya did not alter. She had weighed ninety-six pounds since the age of eighteen and in this lay part of her success and her capabilities. Her partners, once accustomed to this lightness, could not dance with anyone else afterwards. Her neck, her figure that seemed to be all joints, the beautiful oval of her face, never changed. Her arms obeyed her will like wings. The smile that shone out beneath her long eyelashes was in itself a work of art. Grusinskaya bent all her force to one aim, to be as she had been. And she did not observe that it was exactly this of which the world began to tire.

Perhaps the world would have loved her as she really was, as she looked now, for example, sitting in her dressing-room—

a poor, delicate, tired old woman with worn-out eyes, and a small care-worn human face. When Grusinskaya did not have a success—and this sometimes happened nowadays—she shrank into herself and became very aged in an instant, seventy years old, a hundred years old, older even than that. Suzette in the background muttered her complaints in French as she stood over the grimy wash-hand basin and the hot water would not flow properly. Finally, however, she succeeded in producing the steaming compresses and Grusinskaya resigned her face to the tingling heat, while Suzette loosed her pearls from her neck, those world-famed almost fabulously beautiful pearls that came from the days of her Grand Duke.

"You can put the pearls away. I shall not wear them any more to-day," said Grusinskaya, catching sight of their rosy shimmer from beneath her half-closed eyelids.

"Not the pearls? But Madame ought to look her best for the banquet."

"No. There, that's enough. Make the best of me without the pearls, Suzette," Grusinskaya said, and gave herself up with a resigned air to the finger tips and the compresses, and the rouge of her self-effacing factotum. She had to go to a supper given in her honour by the Stage Society and for this she must be painted in as deadly earnest as an Aztec warrior before he went to meet his enemies.

Witte walked to and fro in the passage outside the dressing-room as patiently as a sentry. He tapped the case of his watch which he wore in old-fashioned style in the pocket of his white waistcoat. His old musician's face betrayed anxiety and sadness. After a while, Pimenoff the ballet master, joined him, and then finally Michael came along. His eyelashes shone with vaseline and he was heavily powdered.

"Are we waiting for Gru?" he asked cheerfully. "Are we all going together?"

"I would advise you to vanish, my boy," said Witte, "however little you may have gone to pieces."

"But I didn't go to pieces, Pimenoff, did I go to pieces?" he exclaimed almost in tears. Pimenoff merely shrugged his shoulders. He too was an old man. He had a large nose that was full of character, and he loved to wear the old-fashioned cravats of the time of Edward VII. He did not dance any

longer but only conducted the rehearsals and composed Grusinskaya's *divertissements,* in the severe style of classical choreography, full of birds and flowers and allegories, danced on the point of the toe. "Go to bed, don't face Gru to-night. Lucille has disappeared already," he said sagely.

Michael's youthful face rose in revolt, and he knocked on the dressing-room door. "Good night, Madame." he called out. "I am not coming with you. What time is the rehearsal to-morrow morning?"

"Of course you're coming. You must sit next to me," Grusinskaya called back. "Don't make me so unhappy, *cheri.* We can talk about the rehearsal later. Wait for me. I'm just ready."

"*Tiens*—she's had her cry out," Witte whispered with the air of a conspirator.

"*Larmes oh, douces larmes,*" Pimenoff declaimed, with his chin sunk in his collar.

"I wouldn't condemn my worst enemy to dance a *pas de deux* with Gru—if you'll pardon me, my dear fellow," Michael affirmed in his comical Baltic German.

On the other side of the door Grusinskaya was dabbing powder behind the lobes of her ears in the brilliantly lighted mirror of the dressing-room. "Michael must be there," she thought, "I always have old people about me—Pimenoff, Witte, Lucille, Suzette." She had a sudden spasm of hatred for the worn-out hat that Suzette behind her was putting over her grey hair. She pushed her aside with an abrupt movement and went out into the passage carrying her cloak of black and gold and ermine over her arm. She turned her shoulders to Michael to have her cloak put on. He did this with feminine delicacy, as he did everything. It was a little ceremony of reconciliation. But it was something more. It was an outspoken pleading on Grusinskaya's part for the freemasonry of youth. Michael was young; for Grusinskaya frequently changed her dancer. She was susceptible and exacting when it came to her partner. The rest had grown old with her in her service.

Now, at any rate, she looked dazzling. She was beautiful distinguished, flower-like resilent. "Elisaveta looks enchanting," said Witte, with a bow from a past century. He had accustomed himself to the use of studied expressions, firstly in order to conceal his love for Gru, to whom he had been devoted since

his youth, and secondly, from the necessity of translating his speeches now into Russian, now into French. Grusinskaya herself slipped continually from one language into another, from the Russian "thou" into the French and English "you." She could speak German too. She was as fluent in the one as the other, however abusive or however amiable it was necessary to be. It was not always easy to follow her. For example, she was no sooner in her motor-car than she asked: "Do you think, Witte, it was the fault of the pearls?"

"In what sense the pearls? And the fault for what?" asked Witte in dismay—for the second of his questions arose from pure sensibility. He knew well enough what Grusinskaya meant. "*Mon Dieu,* how do you mean— the pearls?" Pimenoff asked too.

"Certainly I mean the pearls. They bring me bad luck, those pearls," she said with childish insistence. Witte folded one old-fashioned place kid glove in the other. "But my dear." He was disconcerted. "What!" exclaimed Pimenoff. "Why the pearls have brought you luck all your life. They were your mascot, your talisman. And are you going to say now that they bring bad luck? What an idea, Gru?"

"They do bring bad luck all the same. I see it," Gru said with a self-willed frown between her artificially emphasised eyebrows. "I cannot explain it, but I have been thinking over it a great deal. They brought me luck as long as the Grand Duke Sergei was alive. *Voila!* Ever since he was murdered nothing but bad luck have they brought me. In London last year there was the sinew I broke in my ankle. At Nice—a deficit. And altogether nothing but bad luck. I shall not dance in them any more. So now you know."

"Not dance in them! But, dear, dearest Gru, you cannot possibly go on without your pearls. All your life long it has been your firm belief that you could not go on without the pearls, and now suddenly——"

"Yes," Grusinskaya said, "it was just a superstition."

Witte began to laugh. "Lisa," he cried, "my dove, my dear little one, why, you're a child!"

"You don't understand me. You don't understand me in the least, Witte. The pearls are no longer suitable. I shall not wear them any more. In the old days, in Petersburg, in

Paris. jewels were *de rigeur*. A dancer had to possess jewels and display them. But now—who wears real pearls to-day? I am a woman. I have a sense of these things. I have the flair. Michael, are you asleep? Say something."

Michael, without moving his graceful limbs, said in clumsy French: "If you wish to know, Madame! you ought to give your pearls away for poor children and cripples, to give them away for charity, Madame."

"What do you say? Give them away, my pearls?" Grusinskaya cried out in Russian and the word *pozertwowatj* rang out like a song.

"Here we are," Pimenoff said as the brake was suddenly applied.

"En avant," Grusinskaya commanded. "We must be beautiful—and enjoy ourselves!"

The door of the house was thrown open. Witte, as he went up the steps behind the dancer, remarked: "Elisaveta Alexandrovna has only one fault. She is in love with the categorical imperative."

Grusinskaya began to smile and to beam like a light suddenly turned on, and thus beaming and smiling she entered the club where thirty gentlemen in evening dress stood awaiting her entry.

Baron Gaigern was the very last to stop clapping: but, as soon as he was sure that the curtain would not go up any more, he left the theatre with the set face of a man in a hurry. The rain had stopped. White and yellow lights were reflected in the wet surface of the Kantstrasse; policemen were regulating the traffic; the destitute were eagerly opening the doors of motor-cars for those in fur coats to step in. Gaigern threaded the crowd, disregarding traffic regulations at the risk of his life, and hurried into the comparative obscurity of the Fasanenstrasse, where his car—an unobstrusive four-seater—was parked. The chauffeur was smoking a cigarette.

"Well?" asked Gaigern with his hands in the pockets of his blue coat.

"She's changed her chauffeur again," said the chauffeur. "It's an Englishman this time. She picked him up at Nice. His employer went bankrupt and left him stranded there. I've had a meal with him, but I can't get anything out of him."

"I've told you a hundred times not to smoke when I'm speaking to you," Gaigern said.

"Right," said the chauffeur and threw away his cigarette. "He's driven round to the theatre now to take her to the Stage Society. He doesn't know yet when he has to take her back."

"He doesn't know?" Gaigern replied and struck the palm of his hand reflectively with his gloves. "Right Then I'll go across there again. Bring the car round to the theatre and wait there."

Gaigern returned to the front of the theatre with the same set expression of a man intent on business. He found it dreary and deserted. The electric signs were dark and the placards looked as if they had nothing further to say. The stage door did not open on to the street, but into a courtyard where blank walls gleamed with wet ivy. Gaigern wedged himself among the little crowd of loungers who were waiting for Grusinskaya to emerge. Their eyes were fixed on the frosted glass panels of the door through which a light was shining. First a detachment of the fire brigade marched out. Next came the scene-shifters—brawny fellows with pipes in their mouths. Then there was a pause before the door opened once more and out came the ballet in twos and threes. Their slim figures were concealed in cheap fur coats, scraps of French, Russian and English eddied around them as they went. Gaigern looked after them and smiled. He had known several of them in Nice and Paris. His upper lip shortened when he laughed, like a little child's. It was charming. Many women at least found it so.

My God, what a time it's going to be—as usual, he thought impatiently, as the courtyard fell asleep again. Nearly a quarter of an hour went by. Then the chauffeur in Grusinskaya's motor-car stirred like a dog in its sleep and started up the engine. Gaigern had been waiting for this signal. He pressed into the shallow against the wall. When Grusinskaya finally appeared he was invisible. She turned back into the doorway. "Wait here, Suzette," she said. "I'll send Berkeley straight back and he will take you to the hotel." She was cloaked above the chin in an extremely decorative evening wrap of gold and black and ermine and looked every bit as beautiful at this moment as her photographs in the world's illustrated papers.

Gaigern fixed her with his eyes from his hiding-place in the shadow. As she put her silver foot on the running-board she opened her ermine collar and Gaigern could see the world-famed long white neck. It looked peculiarly naked and flower-like this evening. Gaigern drew his breath through his teeth in a spasm of delight. He had desired nothing more eagerly than to see this bared neck......

She had scarcely driven off when Suzette appeared in the dark and deserted courtyard. The porter followed and shut the stage door behind him. Suzette always looked like an old and faded copy of her mistress, and the reason was that she wore Grusinskaya's old clothes and hats when they had long ceased to be the fashion. On this occasion she shuffled across the courtyard in a long bell-shaped skirt over which she wore a buttoned up cloak with a kind of Byronic collar. Both her hands were laden. In the left she carried a fair-sized flat suit-case, and in the right a small one of black patent leather. Thus encumbered she made her way slowly as far as the iron gate-way that parted the theatre yard from the street, and there she strolled to and fro in the full light of the arc-lamps. Wild thoughts sprang to the surface of Gaigern's mind during these seconds. He stood in his shadowed corner on the tiptoe of suspense, as though making ready for a jump or to start for-ward at the pistol shot. But he attempted nothing, for at that moment that damned fellow Berkeley drew up at the curb on a masterly turn. Suzette got into the grey car just as it struck half-past twelve from the Gedachtniskirche, and Gaigern, who for the space of a minute had forgotten to breathe, took in a deep breath. He whistled. His little four-seater came up. "Straight after them to the hotel." He jumped up beside the chauffeur.

"Well, any hopes to-day?" asked the chauffeur. Again he had a cigarette between his lips as he spoke.

"Wait," Gaigern replied.

"Another whole night to stand by with the car. eh? All the same to you if I ever get another night's sleep or not, I suppose?"

Gaigern pointed his fingers at the grey car, which was taking the little bend round the traffic sign at the Hitzigbrucke Bridge. "Overtake it," was all he said. The chauffeur accele-

rated. There was no policeman now on point duty at the bridge. The night life of Berlin thronged the streets beneath a red vault, where not a star showed in the cloudless spring sky.

"It's enough to feed one up," the chauffeur went on "The game's not worth the candle. The end will be that we'll go bust."

"If you don't like it, you know what to do," the Baron answered amiably, and his upper lip curled. "If you're not pleased you can take your pay and go."

"I mean no harm," said the chauffeur.

"Nor I," said the Baron.

There was silence till they reached the hotel.

"Park at Entrance No. VI." said Gaigern as he jumped out. In the revolving door that led from the small entrance lobby into the hall of the hotel, he came upon a comical gentleman. It was Kringelein who had got stuck there owing to the mistake he had made in trying to revolve the door in the opposite direction. Gaigern gave it an impatient kick and sent the glass whirligig, together with its contents, round in the right direction. "That's the way round," he said to Kringelein.

"Thank you. Thank you very much," replied Kringelein, who had wanted to go out and now found himself shot inside the hotel again. Gaigern went quickly for his key, and as quickly to the lift. Arrived at the first floor he told the one-armed lift attendant to wait a moment. He would be back in one second. He ran along the passage to his room. No. 69, threw down his hat and coat, snatched up a fine orchid spray from a vase and ran along the passage again. "Tell the lift attendant, please, that I shan't need him," he said to the chambermaid who, half asleep, sidled along past door after door. She gave the message and the man grumbling took the lift down again. When he reached the ground floor, Suzette was there waiting with her two cases to be taken up. And this was precisely what Gaigern had intended. . . .

When Suzette arrived at the door of Room No. 68, the room occupied by Grusinskaya, she saw a charming young man standing behind a palm. His bashful and ingratiating features seemed not unfamiliar to her.

"Good evening, Mademoiselle. Permit me to say one word," he said in his charming and rather old-world French,

the French that is taught in a Jesuit seminary. "Only one word. Madame is not in her room?"

"I do not know, sir," replied the well-trained Suzette.

"It is only—forgive the presumption—that I should like so much to lay a little flower for Madame in her room. I have so great a veneration for Madame. It was at the theatre to-night. I never miss an evening when Madame dances. I have read in the papers, you see, that Madame loves these Catleyas—is it true?"

"Yes," said Suzette, "she loves orchids. We have started the cultivation of orchids in our hot-houses at Tremezzo."

"Ah! Then may I give you my spray and ask you to leave it in Madame's room?"

"We have had a lot of flowers to-day. The French Ambassador sent a whole basketful," said Suzette, who was still smarting from the evening's doubtful success. She looked at the bashful young man with considerable friendliness. But she could not take the spray because she had both her hands full. It was difficult even to get the key into her right hand in order to open the door of Room No. 68. Gaigern, who saw her embarrassment, went quickly up to her. "Allow me," he said and put out his hands to take the two cases. Suzette surrendered the larger one, but she drew back instinctively as she maintained her grasp of the smaller one. So the famous pearls are in that one. Gaigern thought, though he kept his thoughts to himself. He opened the door for her and the inner one as well, and with shy and at the same time enraptured steps crossed the threshold of the room where Grusinskaya slept.

The room had the same banal and tawdry elegance as all the others. The cool air inside smelt of a curious aromatic scent as well as of the bouquets of flowers, and the window on to the small balcony stood open. The bed was turned down, and a pair of little bedroom slippers were by the bed. They were rather trodden down and shabby—the slippers of a woman who is accustomed to sleep by herself. Gaigern, as he stood by the door, felt a fleeting tenderness of pity at the sight of those little tokens of resignation on the part of a famous and beautiful woman. He stood in the door holding out his orchids as though beseeching the acceptance of them. Suzette put down the smaller suitcase on the dressing-table between the three

mirrors and at last took the flowers.

"Thank you, Monsieur," she said, "what name shall I say?"

"What an idea! I am not so presumptuous," said Gaigern. He looked observantly at Suzette's wrinkled face and saw a strange resemblance to the face of her mistress. "You are tired," he said, "and no doubt Madame will be late. Have you to wait up for Madame?"

"Oh, no, Madame is good. Madame says every night. 'You can go to bed, Suzette.' But Madame needs me all the same. So I wait up for her. Madame is never later than two o'clock because she has to start work every morning at nine. And how she works, Monsieur. Oh, *mon Dieu!* No, Madame is very good."

"She must be an angel," said Gaigern ecstatically. (So there is only a bathroom without a window between 68 and 69, he thought, as he said it.) His wandering gaze returned to Suzette's cavernous yawn.

"Good night and a thousand thanks, Mademoiselle," he said politely, and with a smile disappeared.

Suzette shut both doors behind him and after putting the orchids in a glass of water, sank, a little shivering heap, into an arm-chair—to wait.

Before one o'clock at night there are very few pairs of shoes to be seen in front of the bedroom doors of the Grand Hotel. Everyone is out and about, eagerly savouring the hectic pleasures of the great city in its blaze of electric light. At the end of each passage on every floor a dead-tired chambermaid, faded and virtuous, yawns in her little office. The page boys come on night shift at ten, but they too, under their jaunty flat-topped caps, have the feverishly bright eyes of children who ought to have been put to bed long before. The ill-tempered one-armed man at the lift was relieved at midnight by another equally ill-tempered one-armed man. The hall porter, Senf, too, was relieved by the night porter at about eleven, and went off half-dazed to the hospital, in such a state of anxiety that his teeth chattered. On arriving there he was sent back home by an unamiable night nurse, who told him that it would be twenty-four hours till the baby was born, but this of course, was his own affair and did not concern the hotel. The hotel, mean-

while, was in all its glory. There was dancing in the Yellow Pavilion and great inroads had been made on Mattoni's cold buffet. Mattoni's nigger like eyes were smiling as he shaved off slices of cold beef, or mixed maraschino in iced fruit-salads. The electric fans whirred and spewed out the bad air into the courtyards of the hotel, and down below in the servants' quarters the chauffeurs sat and talked scandal about their masters. (They are an irritable lot, these chauffeurs, because they are not allowed to drink.) In the Lounge, visitors up from the provinces sat in amazement and mild vexation over the Berlin men who wore their hats on the backs of their heads and waved their hands, and over the Berlin ladies with their painted faces. Rohna, spruce and refreshed by a *friction* of toilet vinegar, as he crossed the Lounge was thinking: It is true that our night-time *clientele* is not of the first order. But—*que voulez vous*? nowadays only a vulgar *clientele* puts money in the till.

Just before one o'clock Herr Kringelein landed in the Bar. He was tired, and he sank down at a small table and surveyed the world about him with watery eyes. To tell the truth, this Kringelein was utterly tired out, but he had the obstinacy of children on their birthdays—he simply would not go to bed. Moreover he felt that he was asleep already, for everything entered his brain like a confused and feverish dream and the noise, the perpetual movement, the voices and the music seemed at one moment quite close and at the next moment very far away and entirely unreal. The world hummed most strangely about his ears and everything combined to produce in him a mysterious state of intoxication. Once, when he was ten years old, Kringelein had played truant from school. In a panic at the thought of a dictation lesson he had gone out into the warm morning mist along the road to Mickenau. Then he had left the road and lain down in the heat of the day and slept with his head on a cushion of clover. Later he got into a grassy hollow by the river and feasted on the raspberries that grew there in immense profusion. All his life he had never forgotten the buzzing of the great gnats that had fastened on his bare legs and his red juice-stained fingers as he pressed in among thorns and nettles to gather handful after handful of raspberries. He felt again, here in the Bar of Berlin's most expensive hotel, the same intoxicated feeling, a sense of exuberant plenty as well as

of anxiety and alarm, the faint threat haunting the wicked joy of wrongdoing, the excitement of an escapade. It all came back to him as he sat there between one and two in the morning. The stinging gnats were there, too, in a sense. They had taken on the likeness of figures that tormented his brain, the brain of a book-keeper who had kept accounts all his life long and now could not stop.

Caviare, for example, cost nine marks. Caviare was a delusion, Kringelein decided. It tasted like herring and cost nine marks. Kringelein had gone hot and cold under the supercilious gaze of three waiters while he stared at the wagon of hors-d'oeuvres which had come to a stop in front of him. He had had to miss out the *prix fixe* supper—at twenty-two marks—out of consideration for his ailing stomach. Burgundy was a heavy, sour wine that lay in a kind of cradle, like a baby. The rich had odd tastes, it seemed. Kringelein was by no means stupid; he was very willing to learn; and it had not taken him long to see that he had been badly brought up and did not know how to make proper use of the array of knives and forks before him. During the whole evening he could not rid himself of a horrible nervous tremor. Embarrassment over tips and wrong doors and puzzled inquiries kept him in a constant state of painful confusion. But this first evening as a man of wealth had its great moments. The shop windows, for example. In Berlin, the shop windows are lighted up at night, and the riches of the whole world are displayed there. I can buy what I like, is a novel and enchanting thought for a man like Kringelein. Then again he had been to the cinema. In Berlin you can go to the cinema as late as half-past nine. He had treated himself to one of the best seats. There is a cinema in Fredersdorf too. You went three times a week to Zickenmeier's Rooms, where the music club also held its rehearsals. Kringelein had been two or three times with his stingy Anna in the cheapest seats, right in front among the factory hands, and there he had sat with his head screwed back staring straight up at the gigantic and distorted figures on the screen. It was one of the revelations of the evening to find that the film, when seen from an expensive seat, had a totally different appearance. If you could only pay enough, it became as living as life itself. Incidentally, this film of St. Moritz opened up

a wonderful and scarcely believable world. Kringelein decided then and there that he would go to St. Moritz. Those mountains and lakes and valleys were not put there, only for the Preysings, he thought to himself, and at the thought, as it recurred again and again, his heart beat. There is a sweet, a bitter, and triumphant sense of freedom in those for whom death is decreed. Kringelein could find no word for it; but, whenever it came over him, he was forced to catch his breath in a heavy sigh.

"Excuse me——" said Doctor Otternschlag, in the midst of these whirling thoughts, as he pushed his bony knees under Kringelein's table. "There is not another seat left in this 'cursed Bar. Rotten accommodation. Louisiana flip," he said to the waiter and laid his skeleton fingers on the table between himself and Kringelein, like ten cold, heavy metal bars.

"Delighted, Kringelein said in his politest manner, "I am delighted to meet you again. You were so very kind to me, sir —believe me, I don't forget it. No, indeed."

Otternschlag, who had never, over a stretch of untold dreary years, heard anyone describe him as kind, and who for ten years had scarcely spoken to a living soul, felt a slight scorn mixed with a certain gratification at this repeated expression of thanks on the part of the gentleman from Fredersdorf. "Well, here's the best," he said and tossed down his flip. Kringelein, who had ordered something at random that he now scarcely dared to drink, took a sip of the copper coloured fluid in the shallow metal cup.

"The life here is a little confusing at first," he said timidly.

"H'm," replied Doctor Otternschlag. "At first, yes. Doesn't improve on acquaintance either, when you live here as I do. No. Bring me another Louisiana flip."

"It is not at all as one imagined it," Kringelein said. His strong cocktail was making him reflective. Nowadays, even in the provinces one is not out of the world. There are the newspapers. There are the cinemas. There are the pictures in the illustrated papers. But even so the real thing looks quite different. I knew, for example, that bar stools were high. But they are not so very high, I see. And the nigger behind the Bar is the mixer, of course. But there's nothing very wonderful about him at close quarters. As a matter of fact it's the first time I ever

saw a nigger in my life. But he doesn't seem at all strange. He even speaks German and you might think he was only blacked."

"No, he's genuine enough. Not much use though. You've got your work cut out to get tight here."

Kringelein listened to the maze of voices, to the clatter and hum, and the loud laughter of the women at the Bar in front. "They are not real *Demimondaines,* are they?" he asked.

Otternschlag turned the undisfigured side of his face to him. "You'd like something rather more alluring?" he said. "No, they're not the real thing. This is a solid respectable sort of place. No women admitted unless accompanied by men. They're not *Demimondaines,* nor real ladies, either. Do you want to get to know a girl?"

Kringelein gave a little cough. "Thank you, not in the least. As a matter of fact I could have got to know a girl this evening. Yes, I assure you. A young lady invited me to dance with her."

"Indeed? You? Where was that?" asked Doctor Otternschlag and the half of his mouth showed a wry smile.

"I was in a place, Casino something or other it was called, not far from the Potsdammer Platz," said Kringelein, trying to copy the staccato speech of the man of the world as he heard it on Otternschlag's lips. "Fine, fine. I tell you. The lighting. Positively fairy-like." He tried to find a more expressive word but gave it up. "Fairylike. Little fountains with variegated lights changing all the time. Dear, of course. Champagne only. They took you twenty-five marks a bottle. Unfortunately I can only stand a little. Not in the best of health, you see."

"So I see. I know all about that. When a man's collar is nearly an inch too wide for him, I don't need to be told any more."

"Are you a doctor?" asked Kringelein in a cold sweat. Involuntarily he put two fingers inside his collar. Yes, it had got too large.

"Have been. Been everything one time or another. I was in the medical service in South-west Africa. Filthy climate. Taken prisoner in September '14. Prison camp in Nairrti, British East Africa. Sent home on parole. Went through the whole rotten business as an army doctor till the finish. Shell in the face, Diphtheria germs messing about in the wound till

1920. Two years isolation hospital. There, that's enough. Full stop. Been everything pretty well. Who cares?"

Kringelein gazed in horror at this ruin of a man whose fingers lay cold and lifeless on the table between them. The Bar provided a running accompaniment of assorted sounds and a Charleston could just be heard from the Yellow Pavilion. Kringelein had caught extremely little of Otternschlag's telegraphic communications; nevertheless tears started to his eyes. His tears came with ignominious ease ever since his operation, which had not cured him.

"And have you no one then, who—I mean—are you quite alone?" he asked in embarrassment, and Otternschlag noticed for the first time what a high pitched, charming voice he had, a human, resonant, inquiring, diffident voice. He put out his cold fingers in front of him on the table, and withdrew them again immediately. Kringelein looked reflectively at the numerous white stitches and scars in Otternschlag's face and a sudden resolution unloosed his lips.

Alone, he knew what that meant—this was more or less what he said—he too was alone in Berlin, absolutely alone. He had cut the threads. He had severed various ties (such were the choice phrases he used) and now he was alone in Berlin. After spending all his life in Fredersdorf he felt stupid of course in a great city, but not so stupid that he could not see his own stupidity. He knew little of life, but now he wanted to get to know it. He wanted to know life as it really was. That was why he was here. "But," he went on, "where is real life?" I have not come on it yet. I have been to a Casino, and here I am sitting in the most expensive hotel, but all the time I know it isn't the real thing. All the time I have a suspicion that real, genuine actual life is going on somewhere else and is something quite different. When you don't belong to it it's not at all so easy to get into it, if you see what I mean?"

"Yes, but what's your notion of life?" replied Doctor Otternschlag. "Does life exist at all as you imagine it? The real thing is always going on somewhere else. When you're young you think it will come later. Later on you think it was earlier. When you are here, you think it is there—in India, in America, on Popocatepetl or somewhere. But when you get there, you find that life has doubled back and is quietly waiting here, here

in the very place you ran away from. It is the same with life as it is with the butterfly collector and the swallow-tail. As you see it flying away, it is wonderful. But as soon as it is caught, the colours are gone and the wings bashed."

These were the first consecutive remarks, that Kringelein had heard Doctor Otternschlag utter, and he was impressed; but he was not convinced. "I don't believe that," he said modestly.

"Take it from me, it is so. It is the bar stool over again," Otternschlag replied; his elbows were propped on his knees and his hands trembled faintly.

"What bar stool?" asked Kringelein.

"The bar stool you spoke of a moment ago. Bar stools are not so very high, you said. You imagined they would be higher, eh? Don't you say so? Well, then, one imagines everything higher than it is, till one sees it. You come on your travels from your little provincial town with false ideas about life. Grand hotel, you think. Most expensive hotel, you think. God knows what marvels you expect from an hotel like this. You'll soon know all about it. The whole hotel is only a rotten pub. It is exactly the same with the whole of life. The whole of life is a rotten pub, Herr Kringelein. You arrive, stay for a while and go on again. Passing through. Isn't that it? For a short stay, what? What do you do in a big hotel? Eat, sleep, lounge about, do business, flirt a little, dance a little eh? Well, what do you do in life? A hundred doors in one corridor and nobody knows a thing about his next-door neighbours. When you leave another arrives and takes your bed. *Finito*. Sit for an hour or two in the Lounge and keep your eyes open. You'll see that the people there have no individuality. They're dummies, all of 'm. Dead, all the lot and don't know it. Charming pub, a big hotel like this. Grand hotel della Vita, eh? Well, the main thing is—have your bags ready packed."

Kringelein took a considerable time for reflection. Then it seemed to him that he had grasped the meaning of Otternschlag's discourse. "Yes, to be sure," he agreed. He put almost too much emphasis on the words.

Otternschlag, who was on the point of dozing off, woke up again.

"Did you want me to do anything for you? Do you want me to introduce you to Life? You've made a fine choice I

must say. I am always at your service, Herr Kringelein."

"I had no wish to be a nuisance to you, sir." Kringelein said with a little sad air of humility. He went on thinking. The polished phrases he had prepared found no utterance. Since he had come to the Grand Hotel he felt that he was in a foreign land. He spoke his native tongue like a foreign language that he had learnt from books and newspapers. "You were so extremely kind," he said. "I was hoping—but, of course, for you everything has another aspect than it has for me. You have it all behind you. You have had your fill. I have it all in front of me. That makes one impatient. Please forgive me."

Otternschlag looked so hard at Kringelein that even the stitched-up eyelid above his glass eye seemed to be focussing on him. He saw Kringelein clearly and completely. He saw his wasted figure in the work a day suit of stout grey worsted, rather shiny in places. He saw the sad and yarning expression round the bloodless lips and beneath that absurd moustache. He saw the wasted neck inside the wide, frayed collar, the clerk's hands and untended nails; he even saw the blacked boots, turned slightly in, on the thick carpet under the tables. And finally he saw Kringelein's eyes, the blue human eyes behind the pince-nez, eyes, eyes in which was so much yearning expectation, wonder and curiosity. In them was hunger for life, and knowledge of death.

God knows whether some warmth from those eyes penetrated the frigid being of Doctor Otternschlag. Perhaps it was pure boredom that made him say: "True. Quite true. You're right. Right every time. I have it behind me. Yes, I have had my fill. It's all behind me now down to the last unimportant formality. And you say, then, that for you it is all in front. You've the appetite, eh? Of the soul. I mean. Now what's your notion? The usual men's paradise—Champagne? Women? Races? Gambling? Drink? *Tiens!* And so you tumbled for it the very first evening, eh? An acquaintance right off?" Otternschlag said impassively, thankful though he was for the warmth in Kringelein's eyes.

"Yes, quite early on. A lady positively wanted to dance with me. A very pretty girl. Perhaps not quite—I mean something of a bird of paradise" (he took "bird of paradise" from

the *Mickenauer Journal*). "But most elegant. Well educated, too."

"Well educated, too! Well—There! And how did you get on?" Otternschlag murmured.

"Unfortunately I can't dance. One must dance. Apparently, it is very important, said Kringelein. His cocktail made him feverishly enterprising and at the same time sad.

"Very important. Very important above all things," replied Doctor Otternschlag in a surprisingly alert tone of voice. "One must know how to dance. The mutual embrace in time with music, the dizzy turning and twirling of two in one, eh? One ought not to give any lady the go-by. One must know how to dance. Oh, how right you are, Herr Kringelein. Learn quickly, as soon as ever you can find time. Then you will never have to say no to a lady again, Herr Kringelein—your name is Kringelein, isn't it?"

Kringelein looked questioningly and uneasily through his glasses into Otternschlag's face. "Why do you ask that?" he asked, and felt that he was being made a fool of. But Otternschlag went on seriously. "Believe me," he said, "believe me, Kringelein, when I say: He who does not move with the times is a dead man. Waiter, the bill."

Kringelein paid too after this abrupt conclusion and stood up embarrassed. He followed Doctor Otternschlag, whose dinner-jacket was stretched tightly over his thin shoulder-blades, out of the Bar and stumbling over to the porter got his key.

"Any letters for me?" Otternschlag asked the night porter. He seemed of a sudden to have forgotton Kringelein utterly.

"No," the porter said, without so much as looking, for one porter is not like another and sensibility of soul is not put on with a porter's cap. "Madame's key was taken upstairs by Mademoiselle," he said in French to a lady immediately after. Kringelein could almost understand it, thanks to his practice in foreign correspondence.

As the lady passed him there was a breath of delicate bittersweet scent from her golden evening cloak, open at the neck. Kringelein stared at her, for his manners were lost in boundless amazement. Her hair was black and smooth and she wore a diadem in it. Her drooping eyelids were painted blue-black.

Her cheeks, temples and chin were ivory white and the veins were blue. Her mouth was carmine, almost purple, and it was rouged in such long curves that the corners seemed to stretch upwards to her nostrils in a fixed smile. Her hair was drawn down over her cheeks in two smooth black wings and where cheeks and hair met there was an ochre shadow laid on with extreme art. She looked tall, though she was scarcely of medium height, and this (as even Kringelein could tell) was due to the perfect proportions of her body and to the lightness of her carriage. She was accompanied by a little old gentleman with a top hat in his hand who looked like a musician. "Could you be at the theatre at half-past eight, my dear?" the lady asked, just as she passed Kringelein. "I should like half an hour's work before the rehearsal."

Kringelein who had never seen such a work of art as this lady, showed his amazement and delight in his face. He pulled Otternschlag by the sleeve and whispered in an undertone: "Who can that be?"

"Don't you know, my dear fellow? It's Grusinskaya." Otternschlag said impatiently and stalked over to the lift. Kringelein stood rooted to the spot. Grusinskaya! Good heavens! Grusinskaya, he thought. For Grusinskaya's fame was such that it had even reached Fredersdorf. So she really exists! That's what she looks like. She's not only to be read of in the newspapers. She's actually on earth. I've stood beside her, brushed against her, and the whole place is scented with her when she goes by. I must write to Kampmann about this.

He set off with speed in order to see her once more and to take a good look at her. At this very moment a little comedy of good manners was proceeding in front of the lift. An exceptionally well-set-up, elegant and handsome fellow stepped ostentatiously back two paces from the lift, and made way for Grusinskaya with an easy and at the same time chivalrous gesture, as though it were not merely a question of giving her precedence into the lift, but of laying the conquest of an empire at the feet of a queen. Otternschlag, who stood by himself against the wall on the other side of the corridor, muttered, "Sir Walter Raleigh!" Kringelein, on the other hand, now in full career, shot past him and pressed into the lift on the heels of the

chivalrous young man. Thus it was that his recently acquired friend remained alone below, since only four could go up at once. They stood somewhat crowded in the little cage of wood and glass. The handsome young man in particular squeezed himself into a corner.

"Ah! so you too are in Berlin, Baron?" Witte, the old conductor, asked, and Baron Gaigern answered:

"Yes, to be sure. I am here too."

Kringelein listened with awe to this talk between fine people. The one-armed man turned the handle, the lift stopped at the first floor, and they all marched off along the raspberry-red carpet to their rooms, Grusinskaya leading then Witte, then the Baron, then Otto Kringelein. The doors of Room Nos. 68 and 69 and 70 were opened. It was two o'clock and an old grandfather clock at the turning of the passage struck officiously. The sound of music could be heared faintly from the yellow pavilion, where they were playing the last dance.

Grusinskaya paused a moment between the double doors of her room. "Well, good night, my dear," she said to Witte. She spoke German to him when she was in a good humour. "Thank you again for this evening. It really went well, don't you think? Eight curtains. Tell me, by the way. Who was that young man? Haven't we seen him before somewhere? At Nice, was it?"

"Yes, at Nice. He introduced himself to me one day. We played bridge together once or twice. He appears to have a great admiration for Elisaveta."

"Ah," Grusinskaya replied shortly. She put out her hand under her cloak and absentmindedly stroked Witte's sleeve. "We are tired out. Good night, my dear. He's the handsomest man I've ever seen in my life—this Baron," she added in Russian. Her voice as she said it sounded as cold as if she spoke of some object displayed for sale in a sale-room.

Kringelein, lingering at his door and thirsting for Life, listened eagerly to the foreign speech. He had a confused notion that the world was vaster and more exciting and quite otherwise than he had ever imagined it in Fredersdorf.

Then the doors closed throughout the hotel. Everyone locked himself in behind double doors and was left alone with himself and his secrets.

THERE is not the faintest sign of fashionable life on the ground floor of a big hotel between eight and ten in the morning. No lights, no music, not a single woman to be seen—unless a charwoman in a blue apron, sweeping out the Lounge with damp sawdust, were taken to represent her sex. This, however, did not occur to Count Rohna who was already at his post, efficient and diligent and calm as ever. He was freshly shaved and a corner of his silk pocket handkerchief made an unobstrusive triangle above the pocket of his coat. It was not at all the right thing in his opinion that the daily cleaning of the hotel should go on under the eyes of the guests. Not done in the best hotels. Unfortunately, however, it was out of his province. It concerned the head housekeeper. In any case the guests paid no attention, for such as are to be seen in a big hotel during the morning are all solid and industrious business men. They sit in the Lounge and conduct their business in all languages, selling stocks and shares, cotton, lubricating oil, patents, films, and real estate—and also plans, ideas, energy, and even life itself. They make a heavy breakfast and leave the breakfast room full of cigar smoke in spite of a modest notice on the yellow damask wall-paper requesting those who wish to smoke to do so in the grey saloon next door. Newspapers are strewn on every table, every telephone-box is not only occupied but beleaguered. The hall porter, Senf, has not the slightest hope of getting news from the hospital before one o'clock. On the fifth floor in the corridor just behind the laundry the page-boys are subjected to kind of parade before going on duty. And the entrance hall of the Grand Hotel is not very different from a Bourse.

Take, for example, Herr Generaldirektor Preysing of the Saxonia Cotton Company. Let us take this excellent and thoroughly average businefs man as a pattern, and then we shall see what men of his class are about between eight and ten in the Grand Hotel.

General Director Preysing, a large heavy man, rather too

stout, arrived at the hotel at the impossible hour of 6-20 a.m., and the reason was that express trains do not stop at the unfortunate Fredersdorf. In spite of his utmost endeavours he had not so far succeeded in getting a fast train service for the town, though the factory had been granted a siding for loading its goods. This, however, only by the way. Preysing, then, arrived in a somewhat exhausted and shattered state, and he grumbled to himself when he found that the room engaged for him was one of the most expensive. First floor, with sitting-room and bath, No. 71, price 75 marks. Preysing was a careful man. For example, the real reason why he did not come to Berlin in his car was that he wished to save the expense of putting up his chauffeur. However, as he had an expensive room with a bath to pay for, the first thing he did was to enjoy a long and luxurious immersion in hot water. (In this he closely resembled the other gentleman from Fredersdorf, Herr Kringelein.) After that he lay in bed for a while, but he could not shake off the fatigue and discomfort of a cold night journey. So he got up again and dressed. Then he unpacked his bag with meticulous care and hung his coats over the coat-hangers that he had brought with him. Each shoe, each set of underclothing, everything, indeed, was enclosed in a clean linen bag, and on each bag the initials K.P. were neatly marked in red cross stitch.

While he tied his tie, Preysing looked absentmindedly out on to the street. A morning mist obscured it. It was still early. Street-sweepers were brushing the asphalt and yellow buses came like ships through the half-light of morning. Preysing looked down, but he saw nothing of all this. He had a heavy day before him. He must collect himself and have everything well thought out. He rang for the valet and gave him his shoes to clean. He had even brought his own polish with him, a brown one and a white. The room was full already of the indefinable smell of a hurried business journey—trunk leather, Odol, eau-de-Cologne, turpentine, cigar smoke. Preysing took out his note-case with the deliberate and fastidious movements that were characteristic of him and counted his money. In the inner pocket was a thick wedge of 1,000-mark notes. You could never say in business matters when ready money might not come in useful. Preysing wet his thumb and forefinger as

he counted the notes—the sign of a small man who has made his own way. He put the not-case back in the inner breast pocket of his grey worsted suit and fastened up the pocket with a safety pin. For a while he strolled to and fro in red leather bedroom slippers, conducting mute dialogues with the people from the Chemnitz Manufacturing Company. He looked in vain for an ash-tray. He disliked having to knock off his cigar ash on the inkstand. Here too, there was a bronze eagle, like the one that had enchanted Kringelein in Room No. 70. The General Director drummed with his fingers for a moment or two upon its outspread wings. Then the valet brought his shoes, and at ten minutes to eight Preysing was able to leave his room and arrive second at the hotel barber's. In spite of his cares he looked plump and prosperous enough and in excellent humour, as, freshly shaved, he sat down to breakfast. And there Herr Rothenburger found him when he came by appointment at 8-30. Herr Rothenburger was entirely bald. He had not even eyebrows or eyelashes, and this gave him an air of perpetual astonishment that agreed very ill with his cynical pursuits. He was an intermediary between stock-jobbers and bankers; now and then he took up agencies besides; and he also sat as director on the board of some small enterprise or other. He knew everything, repeated everything, and had a finger in everything. It was he who was the first to retail the latest stock-brokers' joke and to start those ugly rumours that bring down the price of shares. Take him all in all, Herr Rothenburger was a comical, dangerous and useful man.

"Morning, Rothenburger," said Preysing and stuck out two fingers with a cigar between them.

"Morning, Preysing," said Rothenburger, and showed his hat back on to his neck. Then he sat down and put his portfolio on the table. "Back in Berlin again?"

"Yes," said Preysing. "Glad to see you. What'll you have? Tea, cognac, ham and eggs?"

"Cognac for me. All well at home? Your wife and daughters? Quite well, I hope?"

"Thanks, quite well. Good of you to send congratulations on our silver wedding."

"Well, of course. And how did the firm signalise the event?"

"Good heavens! What's the firm got to do with it? I planted them with my old car and took a new one for it."

"Yes, of course. *L'etat c'est moi.* I am the firm, a Preysing may say. And how is your father-in-law?"

"Thanks, he's fine. Still enjoys his cigar."

"Lord, the years I've known him now. When I think how he began with six Jacquard looms, in a little bit of a place—and now! Marvellous!"

"Yes, work tells," said Preysing, meaningly.

"Everyone talks of it. I hear you've built yourself a magnificent country house, regular castle, park and all."

"Well, yes. It's come to be quite a nice place. My wife's mad on it. She is a wonderful manager, you know. Quite taken up with her house. Yes, we have a charming place now at Fredersdorf. You must come and see us."

"Thanks. Thanks. Very good of you. Perhaps I may have a business trip to put through—with expenses paid."

After disposing thus of the conventional amiabilities, they got down to the matter in hand.

"A bit unsteady on the Bourse yesterday, wasn't it?" Preysing asked.

"Unsteady? I should say so. Bedlam is nothing in comparison. But since the boom in Bega the whole world has been crazed. Everybody thinks he can do business without security, but yesterday it broke. A thirty per cent. drop, I tell you—forty per cent. There are lots who are dead and don't know it. Whoever is holding on to Bega—have you any Bega?"

"Had. Sold it out at the right moment," said Preysing—lying of course in the usual and traditional style customary in business; and Rothenburger knew it.

"Well, don't worry. They'll recover again," he said consolingly, exactly as though Preysing's no had been yes. "What on earth can you rely on when a bank like Kusel in Dusseldorf closes its doors? A house like that! The Saxonia Company is among the sufferers, isn't it?"

"We? Not a penny. What put that into your head?"

"No? I thought it was. One hears all sorts of rumours—but if the Kusel smash hasn't touched you, I can't understand why Saxonia shares have fallen as they have."

"Nor I. I don't understand it either. Twenty-eight per

dent. is no laughing matter. Other textiles have kept steady that are far worse than ours."

"Yes. Chemnitz Manufacturing Company shares are steady enough," replied Rothenburger to this, without beating about the bush. Preysing looked at him. Eddies of blue smoke curled up between their two faces.

"Let's have it in plain words," said Preysing after a short pause.

"It's for you to put in plain words, I have no secrets, Preysing. You commissioned me to buy Saxonia Cotton for all I was worth. And so I did—Saxonia shares for the Saxonia Company. Good. We put them up to a very respectable figure. 184 was really a very respectable figure. They said you were bringing off a big deal with England. The price went up. They said you were amalgamating with the Chemnitz Manufacturing Company. The price went up. Suddenly the Chemnitz people threw all their Saxonia holding on the market. Naturally the price fell. It fell out of all reason. The Bourse is always irrational. The Bourse is a hysterical woman. I can tell you that, Preysing, after being married to her for forty years. You lost money in the Kusel bankruptcy. *Bon!* The English deal has come to nothing. Good again—but all the same a drop of twenty-eight per cent. in one-day is too much. There's something more behind it."

"To be sure! But what is behind it?" asked Preysing and a long ash from his cigar fell into his cold coffee. Preysing was no diplomat. His question was foolish and clumsy.

"You know as well as I do. The Chemnitz people are calling the deal off. You've come here by forced marches to rescue what can still be rescued. But what advice can I possibly give you? You can't force the Chemnitz people to love you. If they chuck all the shares they hold in your concern on the market, it's as good as saying: 'No, thank you. We have no further interest in the Saxonia Company.' The question remains—how to make the best of an unpleasant situation. Do you want to buy up any more of your own shares? You can get 'em cheap enough."

Preysing made no reply for the moment. He tried to think and this was no easy matter for him. General Director Preysing was an excellent fellow, correct, straightforward, of

irreproachable character. But he was not a business genius. He lacked imagination, persuasiveness and push. Whenever he was asked to come to any important decision, he floundered on slippery ice. He could not even tell a lie with any power of conviction in it. He produced only little feeble abortions of business lies. He soon began to stammer and beads of sweat appeared on his upper lip beneath his moustache.

"If the Chemnitz people don't want the amalgamation, it's their business after all. They have more need of us than we have of them. But for this new dyeing process they've got hold of, we should take no interest in the matter whatever," he said finally, and thought he had got out of it very cleverly. Rothenburger raised his ten thick fingers in the air and let them fall again on to the table just beside the saucer of honey. "But they *have* got the dyeing process and therefore the Saxonia *has* an interest in the matter," he said amiably.

Preysing had ten answers at once on the tip of his tongue. "We lost nothing in the Kusel affair," he wanted to say, and "the English deal has by no means fallen through," and "the Chemnitz people have brought our shares down precisely because they do want to amalgamate—they'll make a better deal that way." But finally, he said none of these things, but only blurted out: "Well; we shall see. I'm having a talk with the Chemnitz people the day after tomorrow."

Rothenburger puffed smoke from his throat. "A talk? Which of them are coming? Schweimann? Gerstenkorn? Smart fellows. You'll need your wits about you. That's a job for your father-in-law, if you don't mind my saying so. Well, while there's life there's hope. I must let that be known on the Bourse. If it does no good it can't do any harm. Well, and how do we stand? Do you commission me to go on buying Cotton shares? If there's no one there to-day to hold the market we shall see a regular collapse. You can take that from me. Well?" And Herr Rothenburger snapped open his portfolio and took out an order form.

A flush had appeared between Preysing's eyebrows when Rothenburger made that tactless allusion to his father-in-law. It was just a fleck of red that came and went again over the bridge of his nose. He took his fountain pen from his pocket and after no more than a momentary hesitation he signed the

paper. "Up to 40,000 with a limit of 170," he said coolly. To soothe his vanity he made a thick stroke under his signature. He showed thereby that he would stand no nonsense from his father-in-law, or from Herr Rothenburger either.

Preysing stayed behind in the breakfast-room and he felt depressed. There was a faint singing in his ears, for his blood pressure was not quite right; and an oppressive sensation in the back of his head often bothered him just when he had important interviews on hand. During the last year he had more than once had reverses and now again things were not looking exactly pleasant. It was not an enviable task to have to bring the Chemnitz people up to scratch if they wanted to drop the amalgamation. And at home the old man would sit in his wheeled chair and feel the sly malicious pleasure of old age whenever his son-in-law was in a tight corner. The negotiations with the State Railways about the express train service had led to nothing. That new dyeing process by which cheap fabrics could be given tints that hitherto only better qualities would take, had been snapped up under his nose by the Chemnitz Manufacturing Company. That important deal with England had been hanging fire for months. Preysing had been to Manchester twice, and each time the negotiations had gone worse after his return. And now the old man had started interfering in the affair with the Chemnitz Company. He had conducted crafty preliminary negotiations, and old Gerstenkorn had come to Fredersdorf to look into matters and they had argued it all inside out. The famous commercial lawyer, Doctor Zinnowitz, had drawn up a draft contract, which, indeed, had not yet been signed, on the basis that two Chemnitz shares were to be given for one Saxonia. It was good business for the Saxonia—and, when all was said, not bad business for the Chemnitz either. The Bourse knew all about it, so did the whole world (the world of the textile industry). Then of a sudden the Chemnitz people took it into their heads to sing another tune. And now, if you please, when the fat was in the fire the old man sent him, poor old Preysing, to put things right again. Inadvertantly he took a sip of his cold coffee with the cigar ash in it and got up with an exclamation of disgust. His back ached after his journey in that slow train; he yawned spasmodically and his eyes watered. He felt weary and in need of comfort; so he

went to the telephone-room and asked for an urgent call—Fredersdorf 48.

Fredersdorf 48 was not the factory but his home. It was not long before the call came through, and Preysing settled his elbows on the ledge for a soothing talk with his wife.

"Morning Mulle," he said. "Yes it's me. Still sleeping, Mulle? Still in bed?"

"What do you think?" the telephone answered in a distant but amiable voice—a voice that was very dear to the faithful and devoted Generaldirektor. "It is half-past nine. I have had breakfast and watered my flowers. And you?"

"*Tres bien!*" Preysing said a little too brightly. "I'm having a talk with Zinnowitz presently. Is it sunny with you?"

"Yes," said the telephone; it prattled on faintly in an intimate and homely way. "It is a beautiful day. Just think, all the blue crocuses have come out since yesterday."

Preysing could see the crocuses through the telephone, and the breakfast-room with its wicker chairs, the bast-covered coffee-pot, the table laid and the knitted cosies over the egg-cups. He saw Mulle too. She was wearing her blue dressing-gown and her bedroom slippers and in her hand was a watering-can with a thin spout for the cactuses.

"You know, Mulle, I don't like it here," he said. "You ought to have come with me. You ought really."

"Oh, nonsense—" the telephone said in flattered tones and laughed Mulle's kindly laugh.

"I'm so accustomed to you—and another thing, do you know I forgot my razor and now I must go every morning to the barber."

"So I saw," the telephone replied. "You left it in the bathroom. But I tell you what—buy another. You can get them very cheap at any of the stores. It won't cost more than being shaved every day, and it won't be so tiresome for you."

"Yes. That's true. You're right," Preysing said gratefully. "Where are the children? I'd like to say good morning to them."

The telephone mumbled unintelligible noises from the background and then it called out in a clear voice: "Morning Pops!"

"Morning Popsy," Preysing called back joyfully. "How

are you ?"

"Very well. How are you ?"

"I'm very well. Is Babs there too ?"

Yes, Babs was there too, and she too asked in her seventeen-year-old voice how he was, and whether it was a fine day and whether Pops was bringing them anything from Berlin, and the crocuses were out and Mulle would not let them play tennis and it was quite warm and might Schmidt get the lawn ready. And then Mulle joined in, and then Popsy till at last the telephone shouted and laughed with three voices at once, and the the telephone girl intervened and Preysing ended the conversation. He stood for a moment in the box afterwards and, though he could not have put it into words, he felt that he held in his hands the warm sun outside the window and the blue crocuses.

He felt in better spirits when he left the box. There were people who called General Director Preysing a regular family man and they were not altogether mistaken. Next, he got another call put through and spoke with his bank. He spoke rather feverishly, for it was a question of cover for the 40,000, the 40,000 for the reckless and even desperate commission he had given Rothenburger on his own responsibility. During these unpleasant ten minutes that the General Director spent in Box No. 4, Kringelein walked down the stairs enjoying at each step the raspberry-red carpet that made his downward progress such a splendid and unusual experience, and finally arrived at the Hall Porter's desk. Once more he had a flower in his button-hole. It was the one of the evening before and after spending the night in his bedroom tumbler it was still moderately fresh. A white carnation. Kringelein felt that its spicy perfume put the last indispensable touch to his elegance.

"The gentlemen you were asking for yesterday has arrived," the Hall Porter announced.

"What gentlemen ?" Kringelein asked in surprise. The Hall Porter looked in the book. "Preysing, General Director Preysing of Fredersdorf," he said and gave Kringelein's peaky, unpretending face a sharp look. Kringelein breathed in so hard that it was almost a gasp.

"Oh, yes, of course. He's come ? That's good. Thank you. And where is he ?" he asked with blanched lips.

"In the breakfast-room probably."

Kringelein walked away and pulled himself forcibly together. He braced himself up till the small of his back was hollowed. Good day, Herr Preysing, was what he would say. Having a good breakfast? Yes, I am staying in the Grand Hotel too. Certainly. Have you any objections? Is it not allowed perhaps for a man like me? Oh, no. People like us can live as they please, just like others.

Immediately afterwards he was thinking. Why this fear of Preysing? He can do nothing to me. I shall be dead very soon. No one can do anything to me. It was the same not unmixed feeling of freedom that he had felt long ago in Mickenauer forest among the wild raspberries. Swelled out with courage, he entered the breakfast room. He moved now with a certain confidence in these smart surroundings. He looked for Preysing. It was actually his intention to speak to him. He wanted to be even with him. That was precisely why he had come to the Grand Hotel.

Good morning, Herr Preysing, he would say....

But Preysing was not in the breakfast-room. Kringelein strolled along the corridor. He looked into the reading and writing-rooms, and sought him at the paper stall. He even went so far as to ask Page-boy No. 14 where Herr Preysing was to be found. Nobody knew. All heads were shaken. Kringelein was now warmed up. He chafed at these paltry hindrances and wished to be done with it. Arriving at the threshold of a room he did not know, he asked the telephonist. "Excuse me, do you know Herr Preysing of Fredersdorf?" The man merely nodded. His head was too full of figures to reply. He pointed with his thumb over his shoulder. Kringelein went red, then white. For at that moment Preysing, lost in thought, came out of Box No. 4.

At once Kringelein collapsed. His neck broke, as it were, at the nape and his head fell forward. His hollowed back relaxed. His toes turned in. His coat collar went up his neck. His knees gave, and his trousers bagged in wrinkles over his sorry shanks. Within a second the prosperous and distinguished Herr Kringelein turned into the poor insignificant bookkeeper. It was a subordinate who stood there. He had forgotten, apparently, that he had only a few weeks to live and

therefore had all the advantage over Herr Preysing for whom there were still years of tribulation in store. Kringelein, the book-keeper, stepped to one side and with his back squeezed against the door of Box No. 2, he made his bow and murmured with bent head just as though he were at the factory, "I wish you good morning, Herr General direktor."

"Morning," said Preysing and passed on without even seeing him. Kringelein stood there for a full minute flattened against the wall and tasted the bitterness of his humiliation. He felt his pains, too, suddenly coming back; excruciating pains in that sick and moribund stomach that was secretly of itself preparing the toxins of a lingering death.

Meanwhile, Preysing went on into the Lounge, where the well-known commercial lawyer, Doctor Zinnowitz, already awaited him.

For two hours Doctor Zinnowitz and General Director Preysing sat with their heads bent over papers in a quiet corner of the Winter Garden, which till midday was little frequented. Preysing's portfolio had emptied out its entire contents, his ash tray was full of cigar ends and the backs of his hands were moist with sweat, as they always were under the stress of exacting business discussions. Doctor Zinnowitz, a short elderly gentleman, with the face of a Chinese sorcerer, gave a little cough, as though he were about to make a speech in court, and tapping the bundles of papers in front of him with an authoritative air, spoke as follows:

"My dear Preysing, it comes to this, we enter the conference to-morrow at a substantial disadvantage Our shares are in a bad way, both on paper and in fact." (Here he tapped the list of quotations in the midday edition of the *Berliner Zeitung*, which a page boy had just brought in. It showed a further fall of seven per cent. in Saxonia shares.) "Out shares are in a bad way and the psychological moment, if I may so express myself, for this critical interview has been ill-chosen. You know yourself, if the Chemnitz people say 'No' to-morrow, it is all over with the amalgamation. The question can never be raised again. And it is very possible that they will say 'No,' as things are now. I don't say it is certain, but it is possible. It is even probable."

Preysing listened with impatience. He was in a nervous

state. The lawyer's studied phrases irritated him. Zinnowitz always spoke as though he were at a board meeting, even if he were quite alone. When he rested his knuckles on the flimsy wicker table of the Winter Garden it became at once the fateful green baize-covered table of a board room.

"Should we cry off?" asked Preysing.

"To cry off is impossible without inviting the worst constructions," observed Zinnowitz. "There is the further question, too, whether even putting it off would be a gain or a loss. There are always chances that might be irretrievably lost by a postponement."

"What chances?" asked Preysing. He could not free himself of the foolish habit of asking things that he knew without asking. Hence any discussion in which he took part always strayed from the point and became something at once pedantic and confused.

"You know the chances as well as I do," said Doctor Zinnowitz, and his words sounded like a reproof. "It comes back of course to the situation with regard to the English affair. Manchester, Burleigh & Son of Manchester—that in my opinion is the salient point. The Chemnitz Company is after the English market for their ready-made goods. Burleigh & Son have this market to a great extent in their pockets. They have large and constant demands for finished cotton goods, but they themselves produce only the yarn, and they are eager to export their yarn to Germany and to import the finished articles in exchange. They have a great interest in coming to terms with the Chemnitz concern. As to why they do not simply go to them direct, that, my dear Preysing, you know as well as I do. The Chemnitz enterprise is not solid enough for these Englishmen. Its capital is too small. They hang back because they think the basis is not sound. It would be another matter if the Saxonia Company amalgamates with the Chemnitz concern. Burleigh & Son would then find the situation a promising one. The idea seems to be that in that case, if you'll forgive me saying so your somnolent business would be freshened up and the somewhat too enterprising Chemnitz concern sobered down. It comes to this, then, that Burleigh & Son are interested in the Saxonia Company only if it is amalgamated with the Chemnitz Company, and the latter will only amalgamate if you have the deal with Burleigh & Son,

and consequently the English market, in your pocket. Nothing can be done till the agreement between you and the other side is completed. If I may give you my frank opinion, the negotiations must have been very incompetently conducted, otherwise we could not have got into such a blind alley. Who has been negotiating with Manchester?"

"My father-in-law," Preysing replied quickly. That was not the fact, and Zinnowitz knew it was not the fact, for he was pretty well informed about the struggle for power in the Saxonia Cotton Company. He swept his hand over the table as though he brushed Preysing's reply on one side.

"I have been," he went on, "in close touch all this while with the enemy's position" (he liked to bring in the military expressions which he had learnt as a Captain in the reserve), "and I can tell you exactly how they feel about it. Schweimann has dropped all idea of the amalgamation and Gerstenkorn has begun to waver. Why? The big S. I. R. combine is putting out feelers to ascertain whether the Chemnitz people can be bought out—not amalgamated, but bought right out. Of course, Schweimann and Gerstenkorn would remain as directors and be given salaried posts in addition, whereas now they are saddled with all the risks. On the other hand, if the affair with Burleigh's were in black and white, then—such at least is my humble opinion—they would turn down the offer from the S.I.R. and amalgamate with you. That's their position. But what yours is with Manchester, there I am not quite so clear. I had a somewhat guarded letter from your father-in-law——"

Once again Preysing interrupted the lawyers' clear exposition with a stupid question. "Is this offer of the S.I.R. definite or only talk? How much have they offered?" he asked.

"That is beside the point," said Zinnowitz, who did not know. Preysing pushed forward his underlip and his cigar with it. It was not at all beside the point, he thought. But he could not quite explain why.

"The affair with Burleigh's isn't exactly in a bad way," he said hesitatingly.

"Not exactly in a good way either, it seems to me," the lawyer replied promptly.

Preysing stretched out a hand towards his portfolio, drew back and then finally took hold of it. He took his cigar out of

his mouth, its end was chewed to pieces, and at last, at the third attempt, he pulled out a blue folder in which were filed letters and copies of the replies.

"Here is the correspondence with Manchester up to date," he said quickly and held out the file of letters. He had no sooner done so than he regretted it. The backs of his hands were once more in a sweat. He began to play with a ring on his finger, a habit of his, but it got him no farther. "In the strictest confidence, please remember," he requested urgently. Zinnowitz replied only by a glance out of the corners of his eyes as he read the letters. Preysing was silent. A gentle rattle could now be heard from the large dining-room where the tables were being laid. There was a savoury smell in the air, as there is in every hotel in the world just before lunch, a smell that makes you hungry before the meal and is intolerable afterwards. Preysing was hungry. He gave a fleeting thought to Mulle at home. She would just be sitting down to lunch with the children.

"Yes—," said Doctor Zinnowitz as he put the letters aside and looked thoughtfully and at the same time absentmindedly at the bridge of Preysing's nose.

"Yes?" asked Preysing.

"And now," said Doctor Zinnowitz, proceeding after a moment's silence to his pronouncement, "I come back once more to the starting-point. The negotiations with Burleigh & Son are still going on. Consequently we still have this trump card to play in our efforts to bring pressure on the Chemnitz people. If we postpone a meeting with them and Burleighs refuse to come to terms, as seems very possible from their last letter of February 27th, then we hold this trump card no longer. Then we shall have no card to play whatever. We shall fall between two stools, instead of sitting on them."

A dark red flush suddenly sprang to Preysing's forehead, the skin beneath its wrinkles was suffused with blood and his veins swelled. He had now and then such crises of anger, of blood-pressure and passionate vehemence.

"All this has no sense in it. We simply must have the amalgamation, and there's an end of it," he shouted and brought his fist down on the table.

Doctor Zinnowitz said nothing for a moment.

"I imagine the Saxonia Company won't be bankrupt, even

failing the amalgamation," he said.

"No, certainly not. There is no question of bankruptcy," Preysing said heatedly. "But we should have to retrench. We should have to pay off some of the hands in the spinning mills. We should have—but what's the good of talking? I have got to put the amalgamation through. That's what I'm here for. I have got to put it through, and there's an end of it. It's not only—there are other reasons. There is the question of the effect on the management of the business. You understand what I mean. After all, it is I who have made the factory. It is all my organization. That being so I want to have the credit for it. The old man is getting on. And I don't hit it off with my young brother-in-law. I tell you that quite frankly. You know him, of course—well, we don't hit it off. He has brought new-fangled ideas with him from Lyons that don't agree with my notions of business. I am not for bluff. I don't care for sharp practice. I make my decision on a solid basis. I don't build houses of cards. As long as I am there I intend to be reckoned with, and what I say is——"

Doctor Zinnowitz looked with keen interest at the heated General Director, who was beginning to talk irresponsibly. "You are well known in the trade as a model of business propriety," he remarked politely, and there was a hint of patronage in the tone of his voice. Preysing broke off. He took the blue folder and stuffed it back into his portfolio with trembling hands.

"We agree, then," said Zinnowitz. "The conference will take place to-morrow and we will do all in our power to get the draft agreement signed. If only I knew——"

"Listen," he continued after a moment's silent reflection. "Will you allow me to take one or two of the letters away with me? Some of the more promising ones, you understand me, dating from the earlier stages of the negotiations? I am seeing Schweimann and Gerstenkorn this afternoon. It would do no harm if—of course, I wouldn't show them the whole correspondence, only some of it——"

"Impossible," said Preysing. "We have promised Burleigh & Son to regard the matter as strictly confidential."

Zinnowitz smiled at this. "Why it's common knowledge in any case," he said. "However, as you think best. It is your

responsibility. Now is the time to show your mettle. Everything might turn on a skilful use of the negotiations with the Manchester people. It is the one issue on which we stand a chance of straightening out this somewhat involved affair with the Chemnitz concern. The thing would be to let one or two of the letters fall into Schweimann's hands, quite by the way, quite by accident. A selection, needless to say. A few copies. But—as you please. It is your responsibility."

Once more Preysing was faced with a responsibility. The advance of forty thousand for Rothenburger's purchase of shares still lay heavy on him. He positively had a twinge of heartburn from nervous agitation and his temples throbbed feverishly.

"I do not like it. It isn't straight," he said. "The negotiations with Chemnitz began long before the affair with Burleighs, nor was there a word said about it between us and Gerstenkorn. Now of a sudden everything is made to turn on it. If the Chemnitz people are willing to accept us only as a catspaw for the deal with England—and that is what it looks like—we are not going to the length of letting them look through our correspondence. I wouldn't hear of it—"

As stubborn as a mule, thought Doctor Zinnowitz, and he snapped the lock of his portfolio. "As you please," he said, and his lips tightened as he got up to go.

Suddenly Preysing gave in.

"Have you anyone who could make copies of a few of the letters? I might let you have a few carbon copies. The original letters must on no account pass out of my hands," he said in a loud and imperative voice as though he had to shout someone down. "It would have to be somebody whose discretion could be relied upon. I have some notes to dictate too, that I shall need for the conference. I don't care to employ the typists supplied by the hotel. You always have the feeling that they give away business secrets to the Hall Porter. It would have to be soon after lunch."

"No one in my office would have time, I am afraid," Zinnowitz said coolly and rather surprised. "We have several big affairs on hand and they have been working overtime in the office for weeks past. But wait a bit— you could have Flammchen. Flammchen would do. I'll have her rung up."

"Who—did you say?" asked Preysing, on whom the

name made an unpleasant impression.

"Flammchen. Flamm the Second. Sister of Flamm the First. You know her, don't you? She's been twenty years with me. Flamm the Second often helps us out when we have more typing on hand than the office can manage. I have taken her with me when I have had to go away on business and Flamm the First could not be spared. She is very quick and intelligent. I should have to have the copies by 5 o'clock. Then I'll manage it quite unofficially, as I am having dinner with the Chemnitz gentlemen. Flammchen can bring me the copies direct to the office. I'll telephone at once to Flamm the First to tell her to send her sister here. What time have you engaged the conference room for tomorrow?"

Doctor Zinnowitz and General Director Preysing had quite the right air as they left the Winter Garden with their well-worn portfolios under their arms and crossed the corridor and passed by the Hall Porter's desk to reach the Lounge. Here there were many other men like them, all with the same kind of portfolios and all carrying on the same kind of discussion. But now a few women too had made their appearance, fresh from their baths and scented after their morning toilet. Their lips were neatly painted and they pulled on their gloves with careless ease before passing through the revolving door to the street whose surface was bathed in yellow sunshine.

Just as they were crossing the Lounge to the telephone-room, Preysing heard his name called. Page-boy No. 18 was going along the passage calling out at regular intervals, in his clear, careless, boyish voice: "Herr Direktor Preysing! Herr Direktor Preysing of Fredersdorf! Herr Direktor Preysing!"

"Here," called out Preysing and put out his hand for a telegram: "Excuse me," he said and read it as he walked beside Doctor Zinnowitz through the Lounge. He went cold to the roots of his hair as he read it.

The telegram ran: "Negotiations with Burleigh and Son finally broken off. Brosemann."

That's finished it. You need not send for the typist, Herr Doktor. It's finished. Manchester is done with, thought Preysing while he drew nearer all the time to the telephone-room. He stuck the telegram into his coat pocket and gripped it there spasmodically between his thumb and forefinger. Finished.

There's no need to have any copies made, he thought, and intended to say it aloud. But he did not say it. He cleared his throat which was still husky after his night journey. "It has turned out quite a fine day," was what he said.

"Yes We're at the end of March now," answered Zinnowitz, who had put off his business manner and become a private person with an eye for the ladies' silk stockings. "Box No. 2 will be free in a moment," said the operator, with his fingers on the red and green stops.

Preysing leant against the padded door of the box and stared mechanically through the glass panel at a broad back. Zinnowitz was saying something, but he paid no attention. He was obsessed by immeasurable fury against Brosemann, this blockhead of a managing clerk who let loose telegrams like this on him just when he needed a stiff back to pull off a troublesome deal. No doubt the old man was behind it with his senile spite. Now you're in the soup and let's see what you make of it, he would be saying with a malicious joy. The poor General Director could have cried. His nerves were in a pitiful state after his sleepless night. He was worried to death and his upright principles were no match for all these wretched and baffling complications. He tried to get his thoughts straight, but they twisted and turned in his brain. By his side Doctor Zinnowitz was talking in the tone of a man-about-town about a new Revue all in silver, entirely in silver. Then he felt the door of the telephone-box against which he leant for support being gently but firmly pushed open and a large and strikingly handsome fellow in a blue coat forced his way out with a friendly air; indeed instead of taking it amiss, he politely apologized. Preysing absentmindedly stared him straight in the face. He saw it with a strange distinctness at very close quarters, and he too muttered a conventional apology. Zinnowitz was already in the box. He was engaging the services of Flamm the Second, some competent female who was to make copies of letters, and it was now all utterly pointless! Preysing knew well enough that he ought to put a stop to it, but he could not collect the energy to do it.

"I've fixed it up," said Doctor Zinnowitz as he came out of the box. "Flammchen will be here at three. There are plenty of typewriters in the hotel. I shall have the letters by

five. I'll speak to you on the' phone before the conference. We'll bring it off yet. Au revoir."

"Au revoir," said Preysing to the whirling reflections of the revolving door as it ejected the lawyer into the street. Outside the sun was shining. Outside a small destitute man was selling voilets. Outside no one was worried by amalgamations and troublesome contracts. Until Doctor Zinnowitz finally disappeared in a taxi, Preysing kept the telegram tightly gripped in his righthand coat pocket. He now took it out and holding it in his left hand went to a table in the Lounge. There he carefully smoothed it out and folded it neatly together, and then he put it in the breast-pocket of his neat dark grey suit.

At five minutes past three the telephone roused Herr Preysing from his afternoon nap. He jumped up from the couch on which he had lain down after taking off his shoes and collar and coat. He had that comfortless and disagreeable feeling which is the usual result of snatching a few minutes' sleep in an hotel. The heavy yellow curtains were drawn. The room was full of the dry hot air of the central heating. His right cheek was marked with the impress of his travelling cushion. The telephone rang on insistently. A lady was waiting for Herr Direktor in the Lounge, the Hall Porter announced. "Send her up," said Preysing and began hastily to make himself tidy Unexpected difficulties, however, were made in the most polite manner through the telephone. The hotel had its rules and regulations. Rohna, the reception clerk, himself communicated them to Herr Preysing with many apologetic regrets and the smile of a man of the world. It was not allowed to receive ladies in one's bedroom and unfortunately no exceptions could be made. "But, good heavens! this is no visit from a lady. It's my secretary, as you can see for yourself, and I have some work for her," Preysing said impatiently. The smile of the reception clerk became only the more audible. The director was requested to be so good as to take the lady to the room specially provided for such purposes. Preysing rang off, replacing the receiver with a violent jerk as he did so. He felt that he was being submitted to the most shocking inconvenience. He washed his hands, gargled with a mouthwash, wrestled with his collar stud and tie, and hurried down to the Lounge.

In the Lounge sat Flammchen, Fraulein Flamm the Second,

the sister of Fraulein Flamm the First. Two sisters less alike could scarcely be imagined. Preysing had a vague recollection of Flamm the First as a most reliable person with colourless hair, a detachable sleeve on her right arm and a paper cuff on her left who, with an uncompromising air, barred the way to undesired callers in Doctor Zinnowitz's outer office. Flamm the Second, Flammchen, on the other hand, had not a trace of this stolid demeanour. She was leaning back in an arm-chair as though she was quite at home in such surroundings; she swung one foot in a neat shoe of light blue leather, and looked as if she was out to have a jolly good time. She was as her whole appearance testified, at the utmost twenty years old.

"Doctor Zinnowitz sent me to make the copies. I am Flammchen whom he said he would send along, I ought to explain," she said without ceremony. She had a dab of red paint in the centre of her lips, dabbed on quite casually, merely because it was the fashion. When she stood up she showed that she was taller than the General Director. Her legs were long and her figure from head to foot was magnificent. She wore a tight leather belt round her remarkably slender waist. Preysing was furious with Zinnowitz for putting him in such an idiotic situation. The scruples of the reception clerk were now very intelligible. She was scented too. He wanted to send her home. "We had better be quick, hadn't we?" she said in the deep and slightly husky voice that young girls often have. Popsy, his elder daughter, had had a voice like that as a child.

"So you are Fraulein Flamm's sister? I know Fraulein Flamm," he said. There was more rudeness than surprise in his voice. Flamm the Second put out her underlip and blew away a lock of hair that hung over her forehead beneath her small felt hat. The little golden curl rose in the air and fell back slowly on to her forehead again. Preysing did not wish to look, but looked all the same. "Step-sister," said Flammchen, "I am the daughter of my father's second wife. But we get on quite well."

"I see," said Preysing and looked at her with troubled eyes. So now she was to make copies of letters from a correspondence that was finished with, that was utterly senseless, utterly unreal. For months he had been counting on the agree-

ment with Burleigh & Son, reckoning on it in all his plans, and he could not readjust himself all at once. It was simply beyond him to wipe out this affair utterly from his mind. Finally broken off. Brosemann. Finally. There was a letter of Brosemann to dictate as well, a stinger. To the old man, too, about the forty thousand. If the Chemnitz affair fell through to-morrow, the forty thousand for steadying the market had been thrown to the winds.

"Right. Come along to the writing-room, then," said Preysing, and filled with gloom he preceded her along the corridor. Flammchen with a smile of amusement kept her eyes on the roll of flesh at the back of his neck as she followed him.

Already the typewriters could be heard in the distance like faint machine-gun fire, with their bells ringing at regular intervals. When Preysing opened the door volumes of cigar smoke came eddying out in huge coils. "Fine room for hearing in," said Flammchen and gave a little sniff. Inside the room a man was walking to and fro with his hands behind his back and his hat on the back of his head, dictating in a nasal American voice. He was the manager of a film company. He looked Flammchen up and down with the rapid glance of a connoisseur and went on dictating,

"This won't do," said Preysing and slammed the door again. "I must have the room to myself. There's annoyance at every turn in this hotel."

This time he walked behind Flammchen along the corridor. He was in a rage now, and in the midst of his rage the swaying of Flammchen's hips warmed and pricked his senses. In the Lounge Flammchen once more attracted all eyes. She was a magnificent example of the female form of that there seemed no possible doubt. Preysing found it extremely unpleasant to be making his way across the Lounge in the company of so striking a creature, and he left her to stand where she was while he arranged with Rohna for the undisturbed possession of the typewriting-room. Flammchen, entirely unmoved by the looks that were fixed upon her from all sides (she was used enough to them, Heaven knows!), carelessly powdered her nose, and then, without moving from where she stood, took a cigarette case from the pocket of her coat with a free and easy air and began to smoke. Preysing approached her as if she was a

thicket of nettles.

"We shall have to wait for ten minutes," he said.

"*Bon!*" said Flammchen. "But after that we must be quick."

"Are you so punctual as all that?" asked Preysing unamiably.

"Rather!" answered Flammchen: and laughed roguishly in a way that made her nose quite short like a baby's while her light brown eyes darted a sidelong glance.

"Well, take a seat till then," said Preysing. "And have something. Waiter, give the lady something," he said tactlessly and made his retreat.

Flammchen ordered a Peche Melba and nodded her head quite happily. Also she blew again at her lock of hair, but without success. She was as beautifully made as a race-horse and as natural in her movements as a puppy.

Baron Gaigren, who had been wandering about the Lounge for a few minutes, looked at her from the distance with unaffected admiration. After a moment he went up to her and said in a low voice: "May I take a seat beside you? But surely you have not forgotten me? Didn't I dance with you at Baden-Baden?"

"Impossible. I've never been to Baden-Baden," said Flammchen and took a good look at him.

"A thousand apologies. I see now, I must have made an error and mistaken you for someone else," cried the Baron hypocritically. Flammchen laughed at this. "You don't get over me with that old story," she said drily Gaigern laughed too.

"Well, let's drop that nonsense. I may sit here, may I? You are quite right. You could not be mistaken for anyonce else. A girl like you is only seen once. Are you staying here? Are you going to dance this evening? Please—I should so much like to dance with you. Will you?"

He put his hands on the table. Flammchen's were there already. There was a little space in between his fingers and hers and the air in it began to vibrate. They looked at each other and the mutual attraction and sympathy was instantly complete between these two young and charming people. "Good lord, you've got a way with you," said Flammchen enchanted.

And Gaigern answered equally enchanted, "You promise

then? You'll dance this evening?"

"I can't. I've work to do. But I'm free to-night."

"But bother it, I'm not. What about to-morrow? Or the day after tomorrow at five o'clock? Here in the yellow pavilion? That's settled then?"

Flammchen licked her spoon clean, and said nothing.

What was there to say in any case? You picked up acquaintances as you lit a cigarette. You took a few puffs just as you felt inclined and then you trod it out.

"What is your name?" Gaigern asked meanwhile.

"Flammchen," said she promptly. Immediately upon this Preysing came up to the table with a proprietary air, and Gaigern politely made way for him by getting up and standing behind his chair.

"We can get along now," said Preysing irritably.

Flammchen extended a gloved hand to Gaigern while Preysing looked on with displeasure. He recognized Gaigern as the man who had come out of the telephone-box and once again he saw his face so distinctly that every pore and every little line in it was revealed.

"Who is that?" he asked as he crossed the Lounge at Flammchen's side.

"Oh, an acquaintance," she replied.

"Indeed. You have a number of acquaintances, no doubt?"

"I don't complain. It doesn't do to make yourself too cheap. Besides I haven't always the time."

For some obscure reason this reply was comforting to the General Director.

"Have you got a permanent job?" he asked.

"Not at the moment. I am looking out for one. Well, something will turn up. Something always turns up," said Flammchen philosophically. "I should like best of all to get on to the films, but it isn't easy to make the start. If I could only make a start I should soon get on. But it's so horribly difficult to make a start." She looked with a troubled and comical expression into Preysing's face. She was now like a young cat. All the charm of an animal appeared to meet in the changing expressions of her face. Preysing, who was far from such perceptions, opened the door of the typewriting-room, asking as he did so: "Why the films particularly? You are all film mad."

Among the "all" was included his fifteen-year-old daughter, Babs, who adored the films.

"Oh, as to that, I have no illusions about it. But I photograph well. Everybody says so," said Flammchen and took off her coat. "Shorthand, or straight on to the typewriter?"

"Type it, please," said Preysing. He was now more lively and in better humour. He had rid his mind of the fact that Manchester had fallen through, and as he took the first and still so very promising letters of this correspondence from his portfolio he felt positively happy. Flammchen was still taken up with her own affairs.

"I am often photographed for the newspapers and so on. Advertisements for soaps are made from me, too. How do I get on to that, you ask? Well, one photographer tells another. I'm very good in the nude, you see. But it's wretchedly paid. Ten marks in photo. Just imagine that. No, the best thing would be if someone would take me travelling as his secretary this spring. Last year I went with a gentleman to Florence. He was working at a book—a professor—charming man he was. Oh well, something else will turn up this year too," she said and put the machine in order. It was evident she had her cares and as evident that those cares weighed on her as little as the lock of hair which from time to time she blew into the air off her forehead. Preysing, who could not reconcile the casual allusion to the nude with any scheme of things to which he was accustomed, wished to say something business-like. Instead of that he said, gazing meanwhile at Flammchen's hands as she adjusted the paper: "How brown your heads are. Where did you find enough sun for that?"

Flammchen inspected her hands and then she drew her sleeve up a little way and looked earnestly at her brown skin. "That's the snow. I went ski-ing in Vorarlberg. A friend of mine took me with him. It was glorious. You should have seen me when I got back. Shall we make a start, then?"

Preysing took a turn through the room, which was thick with cigar smoke, and began to dictate from the farthest corner.

"Date—you've got the date? Dear Herr Brosemann. Brose—got that? Referring to your telegram of this morning, I have to inform——"

Flammchen carried on with her right hand while with her

left she removed her hat, which she appeared to find in her way. The room looked on to a dark ventilation shaft and was lighted by green-shaded electric lights. In the midst of these business matters, Preysing could not help thinking of a chest of drawers, an old chest of drawers of birch wood in the entrance hall at Fredersdorf.

It came back to him at night when he woke up after dreaming of Flammchen. Her hair had the colour, the flame-like sheen of old birch wood, and the lights and shadows of its grain. This hair of hers was clearly before his eyes as he lay in bed at night, breathing the dry air of the hotel bedroom, while the lights of the electric sign flitted across the drawn curtains. The portfolio on the table in the darkness got on his nerves. He got up and put it in his trunk, rinsed his mouth once more with Odol and once more washed his hands. His suite annoyed him. It was dear and uncomfortable. It consisted of a minute room with a sofa, a table and chairs, and a small bedroom with a bathroom beside it. The bath tap dripped and the drip, drip, drip pursued him till he fell asleep. Once again he got out of bed and set an alarm clock. He had forgotten to buy the razor and would have to be early at the barber's. He fell asleep and again dreamed of the typist and her birch-wood hair. He awoke once more. The electric sign was still passing to and fro across the curtains, and the hours of night in the strange bed seemed to him disagreeable and confused. He was in a panic at the thought of the meeting with Schweimann and Gerstenkorn, and his heart thumped in his chest. He had been in a strange confusion of mind ever since he handed over the letters from England and he had a persistent feeling that his hands were not clean. Last of all, just as he was falling into a dose, he heard someone come along the carpeted passage, whistling softly, It was the occupant of Room No. 69, who put a pair of patent-leather shoes outside his door as though life were a matter for enjoyment.

Kringelein, too, in Room No. 7, heard it and woke up. He had been dreaming of Grusinskaya. She had come to him in the counting-house and put before him some unpaid accounts. He was beginning to feel at home, this Otto Kringelein, this book-keeper from Fredersdorf, this sufferer from claustrophobia, who wanted to seize one hour of crowded life before he died. His hunger was infinite, but he could not stand very much. His

weakness of body many a time got the better of him during these days and forced him to retreat from the scenes of dissipation to his bedroom. Kringelein began to hate his ailments, though without them he would never have made his escape from Fredersdorf. He had bought himself some medicine—Hundt's Elixir. From time to time he took a sip and hoped for the best. It had a bitter taste of cinnamon, and he gulped it down and even felt the better for it.

He held out his cold fingers in the darkness and began on a calculation. His fingers always went dead while he was asleep, as though they were making a beginning, and this was unpleasant. He seemed to see numerals with bent heads prowling round his room, till at last he raised himself and turned on the light. Unfortunately, this lifelong habit of the impecunious Kringelein would not desert him now he was a man of wealth. He could not help reckoning up figures. Figures were always pursuing their antics in his head. They formed themselves in columns one below the other and added and subtracted themselves whether he would or no. Kringelein had a little note-book bound in shiny black cloth, which he had brought with him from Fredersdorf, and he sat at it for hours together. He entered his expenses in it, the reckless expenses of a man who was learning to enjoy life and spending a month's salary in two days. Sometimes, he was so dizzy that all the four walls with their wall-paper of tulips seemed to fall in upon him. Sometimes he was happy, not entirely happy nor as he imagined the rich being happy, but all the same, happy. Sometimes, again, he sat on the edge of his bed and thought of his approaching death. He thought of it hard and with horror, while his ears went cold and he blinked in anguish of heart. In spite of all, he could make nothing of it. He hoped that it would be much the same as going under chloroform, except that you came to again after chloroform and found yourself in a bad way and in agonizing pain—blue pain Kringelein had called it in his own mind—and also that all those familiar tortures were now to be borne beforehand, not afterwards. When he had thought as far as this, he began to shudder. Yes, Kringelein actually shuddered at the thought of death, although he could form no idea of it.

There were a good many behind the locked double doors of the sleeping hotel who could not sleep. Doctor Otternschlag,

indeed, about this time of the night laid a little hypodermic syringe down on his washhand-stand and, throwing himself on his bed, floated away on the light clouds of a morphine trance. Witte, the conductor, who had Room No. 221 in the left wing, could not sleep either. Old people sleep so little. His room was the counterpart of Doctor Otternschlag's. There, too, the water gurgled in the wall and the lift rumbled up and down. It was little better than a servant's room. He was sitting at his window, pressing his forehead against the window pane and staring at the blank wall opposite. Fragments of a Beethoven symphony were going through his head. He had never conducted it. He heard Bach—the tremendous "Crucify Him" from the Matthew Passion. I have wasted all my life, thought old Witte, and all the never-sung music of his life made a lump in his throat and he gulped it down. There was the rehearsal for the ballet at half-past eight in the morning. He would sit at the piano and play the same old march to the convolutions of the Ballet, always the same Spring Waltz and Mazurka and Bacchanal. He ought to have left Elisaveta while there was still time, he thought. Now it was too late. Elisaveta had become an old woman and he could not leave her now. They would have to see it through with her for the few years that remained . . . .

Elisaveta Alexandrovna Grusinskaya could not sleep either. In the depth of night she heard the swift and never-ceasing flight of time. There was a two-fold ticking in the dark room—from a bronze clock on the writing-table and from her wrist watch on her bedside table. Each told the flight of seconds, and yet one ticked faster than the other. It made her heart beat to listen to them. She turned on the light and got out of bed, put her feet into her trodden-down slippers and went to the looking-glass. The passage of time met her there—there most of all. It met her too in her press notices, in the shocking rudeness of the newspapers, in the success of the ugly and clumsy dancers that were now in fashion, in the losses on her tours, in the feeble applause, in the vulgar way her manager, Meyerheim, talked—everywhere, everywhere, she saw the passage of time. The years she had danced away were in her tired ankles, in the shortness of breath that came over her after thirty-two tours of classical dances and in her blood, too, that now often pulsed in her neck and flushed her cheeks. It was not in her room, though the

French window on to the balcony was wide open. Outside the motor cars hooted all night long. Grusinskaya took her pearls out of the small suitcase, two handfuls of cool pearls, and put her face down to them. In vain. Her eyelids were still hot and still smarted from the paint and footlights; her thoughts still troubled her, and the clock and the watch still raced on. Grusinskaya wore a rubber bandage under her chin, her hands and lips were steeped in ointment. The sight of herself in the looking glass was so hateful that she quickly turned out the light. In the darkness she swallowed a veronal tablet and began to sweep the hot tears of a lonely and passionate woman; then the drug took hold of her and at last she fell asleep.

Just outside someone got out of the lift. It might be the young man from Nice. Grusinskaya took him with her into her veronal dream. He was in Room No. 69 and he was the handsomest man she had ever seen . . .

He whistled softly on his way to his room, not unpleasantly, and merely because he was happy. He was careful in his room to make no noise and when he was in his pyjamas and smart blue leather slippers he was more silent than ever. There was something of the wild cat in this handsome young man. Whenever he passed through the Lounge it was as if a window of sunshine were opened in a cold room. He was a marvellous dancer, cool and yet passionate. There were always flowers in his room. He loved them and their scent. When he was alone he stroked and even licked their petals—like an animal. He was quick to follow girls in the street. Sometimes he would merely look at them with pleasure, sometimes he would speak to them, and sometimes he would go home with them or take them to a second-rate hotel. Next morning the Hall Porter would smile, when with a feline and innocent air he made his appearance in the elegant and more or less irreproachable Lounge of the Grand Hotel and asked for his key. Sometimes too he got drunk, but in so amiable and high spirited a fashion that no one could take it a miss. In the mornings it was not very pleasant to have the room beneath his, for then he went through his physical exercises, and soft thuds came at regular intervals through the ceiling. He wore smart bow ties and low cut waistcoats. His clothes sat as easily on his muscular body as the hide on a pedigree animal. Sometimes he went off in his

little four-seater and nothing more was seen of him for a couple of days. For hours together he pottered about in automobile showrooms, sticking his head under the bonnets of motor cars, breathing in petrol, lubricating oil, and the smell of the warmed-up engine, tapping the chassis, stroking the enamel, the leather and the upholstery, blue red or beige. If he was left alone, perhaps he would lick this too with his tongue. He bought laces from street vendors, cigarette lighters that would not light, little birds of india-rubber and countless boxes of matches. Suddenly a longing for horses would come over him. He got up at six, went by bus to the Riding School and inhaled with delight the scent of sawdust, saddlery, stable manure and sweat. Then if an animal took his fancy he rode in the Tiergarten, breathing his fill of the grey early mist of a March morning among the trees, and returned well satisfied to the hotel. He had been found before now in the kitchen courtyard behind the service stairs standing beside a gutter full of slops and refuse and staring up to the top of the five storeys where the aerials hung beneath the colourless sky. Possibly he had designs on the one pretty chambermaid in the hotel. Her morals were questionable and she had already been given notice. He made many friends in the hotel, for he was always ready to oblige with a postage-stamp, to give advice about long-distance flights, to take an old lady out in his car, or to make a fourth at bridge, and he was well informed as to the resources of the hotel cellar. He wore a signet ring of lapis lazuli on his forefinger with the Gaigern crest, a falcon over wavy lines. At night as he lay in bed he would speak in Bavarian dialect to his pillow. "Good evening, old friend," he would say. "Yes, you are good. You are my dear old bed. You are fine!" He was never long in falling asleep and never disturbed his neighbours by snoring, garling or throwing his boots about. His chauffeur said, down in the servants' quarters, that the Baron was quite a good fellow, but a bit simple. But even a Baron Gaigern sleeps behind double doors and even he, too, has his secrets and hidden motives. . . .

"No other news then?" he asked his chauffeur. He was sitting naked on the carpet in the middle of his room and massaging his legs. He had a magnificent body, and the almost excessively developed chest of a boxer. The skin of his

shoulders and legs was a bright tan. The only part of him that was not tanned was the part between his thighs and his trunk which was covered in summer by his shorts. "Is that all you have to say?"

"Quite enough, too," replied the chauffeur. He was reclining on the couch with its imitation Kelim rug, a cigarette hung from his underlip and he was smoking. "Do you suppose they will wait on and on in Amesterdam for the business? Schalhorn has paid out five thousand already. Do you suppose that's going on for ever? Emmy's been lying low at Springe for the last month, ready to take over the goods. In Paris it was a washout. At Nice it was a washout. And if you don't bring it off to-day it will be washout here too. If Schalhorn is planted with the five thousand, he'll——"

"Is Schalhorn boss?" asked the Baron, sprinkling eau-de-Cologne into the palms of his hands.

"A boss should be able to do the job. That's what I say," grumbled the chauffeur.

"When the time comes, certainly. It doesn't suit me to work the way you and Schalhorn do. The two of you are always messing things up. I've never yet messed a thing up and Schalhorn has never yet been let down. If Emmy is getting nervous at Springe, she's no use to me, and so I told her last time. If she can't keep quiet in her art workshop and let Mohl get on with his copies of antique settings——"

"We don't care a curse for your copies of antiques. Get hold of the pearls first. Then you can get on with your antiques. All that's only one of your notions. It looked all right at first. The pearls are worth 500,000. True enough. And after reckoning two months' expenses there'll still be something left. It may be true that we could get rid of them better in antique settings. Good. Granted. Meanwhile Mohl stays at Springe making copies of your grandmother's jewellery, Emmy's getting mad and Schalhorn's getting mad. Only don't trust to the woman, I tell you. If she loses patience she might play you a dirty trick. So what's to be done? When are you going to leave off amusing yourself and get down to business again?"

"You're getting hungry again, are you? You've forgotton the twenty-two thousand you had from Nice and now you are turning nasty, are you," said the Baron, still in tolerably good

humour; he had now put on black silk socks with white silk sock suspenders and the smart patent-leather shoes which he wore to dance in. Otherwise he was still naked.

There was something about this easy, careless nakedness that irritated the chauffeur. Perhaps it was the loose fall of the shoulders or the supple play of the ribs beneath the skin as they distended in breathing. He spat the end of his cigarette into the middle of the room and stood up.

"I don't mind telling you," he said, leaning over the table, "we're fed up with you. You can't take anything in earnest, I tell you. It isn't in you and no good will ever come out of you. Whether it's cards or betting or relieving an old dame of two and twenty thousand or collaring pearls worth five hundred thousand—it's bloody well all one to you. But there's a difference all the same, and a man who doesn't know when it's time to be in earnest isn't fit to be boss. And if you won't get on with it of your own accord, then you'll be made to. See?"

"Lie down," said Gaigern amiably, and he quietly put the chauffeur's fist aside with a little ju-jitsu grip. "I don't need your help to get on with it. All you have to do is to see to our alibi to-night. Then you can start for Springe at 12.28 with the pearls. At 8.16 to-morrow morning you'll be back again. I'll ring for you at 9—at which time you will be in your bed. Then we will invite someone to come for a drive. If you move an eyelid over the scene there'll be in the hotel to-morrow morning, I'll have you arrested. I've asked you once before if you had any further news?"

The chauffeur put his hand back in his pocket. There was a red mark round the wrist. It looked as if he was not going to answer, but he answered all the same. "She starts for the theatre every evening now at half-past six, because she's nervous," he grumbled out, subdued in spite of himself. "After the performance there's a farewell supper at the French Embassy. It'll be over by two o'clock. To-morrow at 11 she leaves for Prague, two days there and then Vienna. What I'd like to know is how you're going to get the pearls off her to-day between the performance and the supper, if it's all to go right. You couldn't ask for better than that unlighted hole of a theatre courtyard," he added with an attempt to assert himself, but he did not look at the Baron who meanwhile was putting on his evening

clothes.

"She's not wearing the pearls any longer. She just leaves them in the hotel," said Gaigern, as he tied his black tie. "She said so in fact to some idiot of an interviewer. You can see it in the newspapers."

"What? She just leaves them, she hasn't even handed them over to be kept in the hotel safe? What? You can just go into her room and take them?"

"Pretty well," said Baron Gaigern. "Now I want to rest a bit," he said to his gaping accomplice. He saw the gaping mouth with its black and decayed teeth and a sudden fit of rage came over him at the thought of the kind of men he was mixed up with. The muscles of his neck contracted.

"Out," was all he said. "Be at the main entrance with the car at eight."

The chauffeur looked at Gaigern's face and retreated meekly. He could not utter a word of all he had on the tip of his tongue. He even picked up the blue pyjamas from the floor with the servility of a valet, and concluded his report in a whisper. "The man in No. 70 is harmless. A wealthy eccentric who has come into a fortune and is chucking his money about."

The Baron paid no further attention. The chauffeur passed between the two doors and superstitiously spat three times over his shoulder. Then he silently shut the door behind him.

Just before eight that evening the Baron made his appearance in the Lounge. He was in excellent form. He was wearing his blue raincoat over his dinner jacket and it never entered the head of Pilzheim, the hotel detective that this engaging Apollo was industriously preparing an alibi.

Doctor Otternschlag, who was sitting in the Lounge with the exhausted Kringelein over coffee before going to see Grusinskaya together, raised one stiff finger and pointed it straight at the Baron. "Look, Kringelein, there's the sort of fellow one ought to be," he said with envious mockery.

The Baron put a coin into the hand of Page-boy No.18. "My kind regards to your girl," he said and stepped to the Hall Porter's desk. Senf looked at him with alert though sleepless eyes. (It was now the third night and still he had to keep his anxiety to himself.)

"You've got my seat for the theatre? Fifteen marks? Fine," he said. "If anyone inquires for me, say I'm at the theatre and after that, at the West End Club," he said and turned to Count Rohna.

"Imagine whom I came across there: Rutzov, that tall fellow, Rutzov! Wasn't he with you and my brother in the 74th Uhlans? He's in the motor trade now. You're all of you such competent fellows. It's only I who am good for nothing, a lily of the field, eh? My chauffeur there yet, Senf?"

He took an atmosphere of warmth with him through the revolving door, and in the Lounge all eyes followed him with an indulgent smile. He got into his little four seater and went off after his alibi. At half-past ten he even rang up the hotel from the club.

"Baron Gaigern speaking. Has anybody been to inquire for me? I'm speaking from the West End Club. I shall not come in before two, or even later. My chauffeur can go to bed."

At the very moment that this voice on the telephone was establishing a gentlemanly and unpremeditated alibi Gaigern himself was clinging to the front facade of the Grand Hotel between two blocks of imitation sandstone. His position was not exactly a comfortable one, yet he enjoyed it. It filled him to overflowing with joy of the hunter, the fighter and the rock climber. He had light-heartedly kept on his blue pyjamas for the undertaking, and on his feet he had light chrome leather shoes such as boxers wear. Over these, in case of accidents, were wollen socks, a pair that he used for winter sports. They were a precaution against leaving undesired footprints. Gaigern was on his way from his own window to Grusinskaya's room. He had just short of seven metres to go in all and he was now half-way. The sham sandstone of the Grand Hotel was copied from the rough hewn blocks of the Palazzo Pitti. It looked magnificent, and, as long as it did not break away, all was well. Gaigern carefully embedded his toes in the recesses between the blocks. He had gloves on and he was finding them a thorough nuisance. Nor could he pull them off while he crawled like a beetle along the wall of the second storey. "Damn," he said as mortar and moulding broke off and fell a floor lower on to the zinc roof of a balcony. He felt his throat getting dry and he husbanded his breath like a runner on a cinder track. Once

more he came to a halt supported himself for a moment at the risk of his life on the toe of one foot and then got the rear leg half a metre farther on. He whistled softly. He was wrought up to a high pitch now and so he whistled and kept a cool head. As to the pearls, for the sake of which he was there, no thought of them entered his head. After all he could have got hold of them in several other ways. He could have given Suzette a blow on the head when she left the theatre at night with the suitcase. He could have broken into Grusinskaya's room at night. Or finally, four steps along the passage, a skeleton key, and an innocent air if he were discovered in the wrong bedroom. But that was not his way. It was not his way at all. "Everyone must do as his nature bids." as Gaigern had tried to explain to his confederates, that little band of crooks whom for two and a half years he had kept balanced on the verge of mutiny. "I don't catch game in snares. I don't go up mountains by the funicular. What I can't take with my own hand I'll do without."

Obviously talk of this kind opened up whole realms of misunderstanding between him and his accomplices. They made little account of courage, though they all had an adequate share of it. Emmy—with her trim auburn hair—had attempted an explanation. "He makes a sport of it," she said. She knew Gaigern well and probably she was right. Now, at any rate, at twenty minutes past ten, as he clung to the facade of the Grand Hotel, he was like a rockclimber in a difficult chimney or the leader of a raid about to attack a dangerous position.

The chief danger lay in the projecting bay behind which lay Grusinskaya's bathroom. Here the architect's fancy had chosen smooth surfaces. Also there were no window ledges, for the bathroom was tucked away behind and looked out upon the courtyard where the Baron had been observed staring up at the aerials. On the other side, however, of this smooth space, two and a half metres in extent, was the iron railing of the balcony of Room No. 68. Panting slightly and whistling and cursing by turns, Gaigern paused before making the final spring across this even surface that held him up. The muscles of his thighs quivered and his ankles felt the hot vibrating pulse-beat of extreme exertion. For the rest, he was very well satisfied with his situation and the circumstances, gone over a hundred times

in his mind, answered to his expectations.

For instance, against observation from the street, which from above looked like a track swarming with ants, Gaigern was completely protected by the powerful lights recently fixed up on the hotel facade. Anyone who looked up would be blinded by the rays of white light. It would be quite impossible to see the small dark blue figure making his way along in the black shadow behind these aggressive rays. Gaigern had picked up this trick by watching a conjurer at a variety show who had in the same fashion dazzled the eyes of the audience while he executed his hocus-pocus against a velvet hanging. He had sawed women in two and made skeletons hover above the stage. Gaigern looked down on the street while he took a rest behind the second arc lamp. At this unusually sharp angle the world had a distorted and flattened appearance. The wall descending sheer from his feet looked perilous and threatening. He leaned his head forward and looked down, without venturing to breathe or wink an eyelid. He had not a trace of dizziness—only in his pulse the sweet and tingling sensation that climbers know well. The round tower of the Gaigern castle at Ried was higher than this. And in the college at Feldkirch when you broke bounds at night you had to descend the whole length of the lightning conductor. The Three Pinnacles in the Dolomites were no joke either. The two and a half metres to the balcony were not easy going, but he had been in worse places. Gaigern ceased looking down and looked upwards over the way. There was an electric sign opposite on the roof. The bubbles of a glass of champagne burst upwards in a spray of electric light. There was no sky. The city ended abruptly just above the roofs and wires and aerials. Gaigern moved his fingers inside his glove. They stuck, and probably they were bleeding. He tried his wind and found it in order again. Collecting his strength and bracing himself for the jump he took a blind leap into vacancy. The air rushed past his ears and then he found himself hanging on by the railings of the balcony, with the corners of the iron pressing deeply into his fingers. He let himself hang there for a second with his heart thumping, then he drew himself up like an acrobat on a trapeze, got over the railing and let go. Yes, he lay now on the balcony with the door open into Grusinskaya's room.

"There we are," he said with satisfaction, and for the moment lay where he was on the narrow cement-floored balcony and recovered his breath. Far overhead he heard the engine of an aeroplane and then he saw straight above his eyes the gleam of its lighted cabin moving across the lurid haze that hung over the city. The street below sent up its loud confused roar. For a few minutes Gaigern lay as though on an island of exhaustion and semi consciousness, while beneath him motor cars hooted impatiently to reach the entrance, for the League of Humanity was giving a banquet in the Little Salon and women in opera cloaks were creeping like coloured beetles out of closed motor cars and ascending the three steps into the second entrance of the hotel. Lord, what wouldn't I give for a cigarette, thought Gaigern, but this relief to his exhausted nerves was out of the question. He pulled the glove off his right hand and sucked the cut on his forefinger. A bleeding paw would never do for the job he was on. The thin metallic taste vexed him. He felt the welcome coolness of the cement against his moist back. The return journey would be more difficult, he reflected, and looking through the railing of the balcony he measured the distance with his eye. He had a rope with him. He would have to attach it to the balcony and swing himself across. "Congratulations," he said to himself in the smart officer's voice of his army days. He pulled on his glove again as though he was about to pay a ceremonious call and getting up stepped from the balcony into Grusinskaya's bedroom.

The French window did not stir, only the curtain swayed gently in the air. The parquet floor, too, was pleasingly silent. Two clocks ticked in the dark room, one nearly twice as fast as the other. There was a surprising scent, suggestive of a funeral or a cremation. From the electric sign over the way a triangle of yellow light fell on the floor and extended as far as the edge of the carpet. Gaigern took out his pocket torch, an ordinary cylindrical torch. With this he proceeded cautiously to look round the room. Thanks to his brief dialogue with Suzette on the threshold he had its shape and furniture in his head. He was prepared to counter every artful dodge and to bring the pearls to light wherever they might be concealed, to force trunks, break open cupboards and to unravel the secret of any lock. But when he had followed the circular light of the

torch round the room and encountered his own face three times in the dressing-table mirror, he had an almost comic surprise.

On the dressing-table by the mirror lay the suitcase quite peacefully, innocently reflecting the light of the torch from its leather surface. Steady, thought Gaigern, pulling himself together, for the excitement of the chase began to rush his head. First he put his right hand into his right pocket for safe custody, for it was still bleeding and there it would have to remain to prevent it making mischief and leaving traces behind. He held the torch between his teeth. With his gloved left hand he carefully laid hold of the suitcase. Yes, there it was. His fingers rested on the smooth and polished leather. He turned out the torch and put it down, and then paused for reflection. There was an oppressive funeral smell suggestive of the interment of a deceased grandfather and a funeral oration. Gaigern began to laugh in the darkness when he hit on the explanation. "Laurels," he remembered, recalling Suzette's voice. "Madame" has had laurels sent her, Monsieur. The French Ambassador sent a whole basketful." He knelt down in front of the dressing-table—now the floor creaked ominously as if it were alive —and grasped the case with his left hand in the darkness. No, no, he thought and let it go again. Sush things brought bad luck. Pocket books, cases, purses—they were all sinister things. They had a tendency to refuse to be burnt, to emerge again from the rivers into which they were thrown, to be discovered in drains by sewer men and finally to be laid most disconcertingly on the table during criminal proceedings. Also, it was not very pleasant to face two and a half metres across a surface as smooth as ice with a suitcase weighing about four pounds between one's teeth. Gaigern drew back his hand and thought again. He turned on the torch and gazed at the two locks of the little case in deep absorption. God alone knows what secret mechanism kept Grusinskaya's treasure safely shut up there. As an experiment Gaigern took out a tool and pressed on the round brass disc of the lock.

The lock sprang up.

The case was not locked at all!

Gaigern started at the snap of the spring. It was so utterly unexpected that his face for the moment looked perfectly blank. "Well, that's good," he said to himself three or four times.

"Well, that's good." He raised the lid and opened the jewel case. Yes, there lay Grusinskaya's pearls.

They were no more after all than a little heap of baubles, very little, if you think of it, compared with all the tales that had been spread abroad about this gift of a murdered grand-duke for the adornment of a dancer's neck. An old-fashioned and charming *sautoir* and a rope of medium-sized but perfectly matched pearls, three rings, two earrings with incredibly round and large pearls—there they lay idly in their little bed of velvet while the torch waked their slumbering reflections. Taking every precautions Gaigern removed them from their case with his gloved left hand and put them in his pocket. It struck him as so ridiculous to have come upon these pearls lying open and unprotected that he felt a reaction almost of sobering disappointment. He was exhausted after tremendous exertions, which after all were superfluous. For a moment he even wondered whether he might not simply regain his room along the passage. Perhaps they have left the bedroom door open as well, he thought, with the incredulity which since his first sight of the pearls had kept his upper teeth exposed in a foolish and childish smile.

The door, however, was locked. In the corridor the lift could be heard ascending at irregular intervals and the gate closing with a click, for Room No. 68 was very nearly opposite it. Gaigern sat for a few moments in an arm-chair in the dark and collected his strength for the return journey. His longing for a cigarette was maddening. But he did not dare smoke in case the smell left a clue. He was as cautious as a savage who guards himself against a taboo. He thought of many things at once and most clearly of all, of his father's gun cupboard. At the top of the cupboard the tin boxes containing the Balkan tobacco were always kept and in each box the old Baron put every three days a small slice of carrot. Gaigern's thoughts were wafted to his home and this sweet sharp scent; he was running down the worn steps at Ried and he lost count of time while he fancied himself in the nook where as a seventeen-year-old cadet he used to lie hidden and smoke. He came back with a jolt to the job in hand. "Look alive, Flix," he said to himself. "Don't go to sleep, but get on with it." He gave himself nicknames now and then, encouraged himself,

treated himself tenderly and praised or scolded his own limbs. "You swine," he said reproachfully to his cut finger, which went on bleeding and sticking to his glove. "You swine, can't you leave me in peace." And he clapped his thighs as if they were horses and praised them. "You're fine fellows. Fine, good beasts. Look alive, Flix."

Leaving the scent of laural in Room No. 68 behind, he put his nose out on to the balcony and smiled. There was that indefinable smell of Berlin in March, petrol mingled with the dampness of the Tiergarten and as he pushed past the gently swelling curtain he had already observed that something was not as it should be. It took a few seconds before he realized what it was—his face and body were lighted up in a way they had not been before. He saw the silken reflection on the sleeves of his pyjamas and shrank back with the rapidity of instinct into the darkness of the room, like a beast, after scenting the breeze at the edge of a clearing, glides back into the darkness of the forest. And there he stood breathing quickly and straining every nerve. The ticking of the two clocks came to him with an extreme clearness and then from some distant part of the great city the hour struck faintly from a church tower—eleven o'clock. The walls of the houses across the street were bright and dark by turns as the electric signs winked on and off again. "Damn the luck," Gaigern muttered and went out on to the balcony. This time he gave rein to his exasperation as fully and freely as if Room No. 68 had been his own room.

The big electric lamps on the front of the hotel had gone out. The new installation had gone wrong again. In the little banqueting-room the League of Humanity sat in darkness and in the cellar electricians were busy with the switches without avail. Below in the street a small crowd stood and stared with delight at the hotel front, where the four arc lights went spasmodically on and off. Among them was a policeman. Traffic was held up and motor cars were loudly showing their impatience. The electric signs opposite were in full play, proclaiming brands of champagne and doing their utmost to illuminate the hotel front. Finally two men in blue overalls crept out of a window of the story below, established themselves on the glass roof over the main entrance, and began to investigate the faulty

wires. Now that the hotel front was a centre of interest the way back across those seven metres of it was finally blocked.

Congratulations, thought Gaigern again and laughed angrily. Here I am and if I want to get out I shall have to break open the door.

He took out his tools and the torch and began, with all due precaution to fiddle about with the keyhole; but without success. A dressing-gown hanging near the door fell to the ground. It touched his face softly as it fell and the fright it gave him was beyond all bounds. He felt the arteries of his neck pulsing like machines. The corridor, too, outside was in a stir. Footsteps went to and fro, people coughed, the lift-gate clicked as the lift went up and down, a chamber-maid called out and ran past and another one called back. Gaigern gave up the refractory door and stole out again on to the balcony. Three metres below the two electricians straddled about on the glass roof with wires in their mouths. They were being watched with great interest from the street. Gaigern committed one of his characteristic audacities. Leaning over the railings he called out: "What's up with the light?"

"Short circuit," said one of the men.

"How long will it be?" asked Gaigern. A shrug of the shoulders was the only reply. Idiots, thought Gaigern savagely. The pompous self-importance of these two bunglers on the glass roof annoyed him intensely. Anyway, in ten minutes they'll leave off, he thought, and after looking down at them for a short while he retired again into the room. Suddenly the sense of danger came over him, but it lasted only for a second and then died away. And there he stood in the middle of the room in his socks. At least they would leave no foot-prints to betray him.

Well, at all events, I mustn't go to sleep, he thought. To cheer himself up he felt for the pearls in his pocket. They were warm from his body. He took off his gloves so as to feel their smoothness and to realize how precious they were. The touch of them delighted him. At the same moment, it occurred to him that his chauffeur could not now catch the train for Springe and that a new timetable would have to be made. Nothing went according to plan. The pearls instead of giving any trouble had been left in an unlocked case, and now, in revenge, all was

up with his little climb.

A thought that made him laugh interrupted his reflections. What a woman, he thought. What a very odd sort of woman to leave her pearls lying about like that. He shook his head in astonishment and laughed louder. He knew plenty of women. He found them pleasing enough, but nothing wonderful, and he thought it wonderful that a woman should go out and leave all she possessed in front of a window opening on to a balcony, for anyone to take who chose. She must be a regular happy-go-lucky gipsy, he thought. Or else she must have a great heart, he answered himself. And now in spite of all he felt sleepy. He went in the darkness to the door and picked up the dressing-gown which had fallen to the ground a few minutes before and smelt it inquisitively. An unfamiliar bitter-sweet scent came from it, but it did not at all suggest the woman in a muslim ballet costume at whose performances Gaigern had been bored on innumerable occasions. In any case, he wished Grusinskaya nothing but good. He found her quite sympathetic. He hung the dressing-gown up carelessly, leaving ten casual finger-prints on the silk, and strolled out on the balcony again to kill time. The two blue bats were still flapping about over their short circuit. Gaigern wished himself a pleasant time of it and then took up his station between the lace hangings and the door curtain, as erect and alert as a sentry in a sentry-box, to await further developments.

KRINGELEIN blinked at the stage through his glasses. A lot of puzzling things were happening over there and it was all going much too fast. He would have liked very much to see one of the girls more clearly, a short dark one in the second row who was always smiling. But there was no chance. There were no pauses in Grusinskaya's ballet. It was a perpetual shimmer as they kept flitting in and out and round one another. Sometimes the girls formed up in lines on either side of the stage, touching the edge of their skirts with downward curving hands and left room for Grusinskaya herself.

Then she came pirouetting to the front on her toes. Her face and arms were white as wax, and her toes as rigid and steady on the floor of the stage as if they were screwed tightly into it. At last it was impossible to see her face any longer. She became nothing but a whirl of white with silver stripes and Kringelein felt a little seasick before the dance was over. "Marvellous," he said with astonishment. "Splendid. What suppleness of leg. That's first-class. You can only marvel at that." And he marvelled gladly, though he felt far from well.

"Do you really enjoy it?" asked Doctor Otternschlag gloomily. He sat in the box and turned the damaged side of his face to the stage. It looked ghastly in the yellow stage lighting which extended far enough to illumine it. It was difficult for Kringelein to answer this "really." Actually ever since he had moved into Room No. 70 nothing was real to him any longer. Everything was like a fevered dream. Everything went much too fast. Nothing stayed long enough to be enjoyed. At his urgent request for instruction and companionship, Otternschlag had taken him round the usual sights—a drive round Berlin, the Museum, Potsdam, and finally even up the wireless tower, the Funkturm, where the wind blew a hurricane and Berlin lay below under a pall of smoke pricked out with lights. Kringelein would not have been surprised if he had woken out of the

deep trance of an anæsthetic to find himself in this hospital bed again. His feet were cold, his hands cramped and his jaws clenched. His head was like a burning cauldron and all the thousand and one things thrown into it began to sizzle and melt.

"Well, are you content? Are you happy now? Are you getting to know life?" Otternschlag asked from time to time. And Kringelein stoutly and obediently answered, "Yes, rather!"

On this evening, the fifth of Grusinskaya's appearance, the theatre was poorly patronized. It was positively empty. The stalls were so scantily occupied that they looked ragged and moth-eaten, and the one or two people in the front row felt isolated and self-conscious amid so many empty seats. Kringelein felt the same. Except for the stage box, which he had taken at Otternschlag's advice—Kringelein wished from now onwards always to have the best seats, at the cinema far back, at the theatre well in the front and for the ballet the front row—except for their box, which had cost him forty marks, only one other was occupied and that by the impresario, Meyerheim. Meyerhelm had dispensed with the *claque* for this performance. It no longer justified itself and the deficit was already big enough. There was a slight outburst of applause before the interval. Pimenov quickly rang up the curtain, and Grusinskaya came to the front of the stage and smiled. She smiled to a silent house, for the feeble applause had forthwith expired and everyone trooped out to the buffet. Something, too, expired in Grusinskaya's face as she stood there to acknowledge an ovation which after all was denied her. Her skin went cold beneath the sweat and the paint. Witte threw down his baton and rushed on to the stage up the iron steps. He was anxious about Elisaveta. He found Pimenov standing there as though at a funeral, while scene-shifters dumped down bits of scenery right against his lean old bowed back in its old dress coat. He was always in full dress for every evening performance, as though any evening the Grand Duke Sergei might summon him to his box. Michael, with a leopard skin of spotted plush over his left shoulder and bare powdered legs, was waiting with a despondent air near the stage manager. They were all in trembling anticipation of an outbreak from Grusinskaya. They were trembling actually and literally—knees, hands, shoulders, teeth.

"Forgive me, Madame," Michael said in a whisper.

Pardonnez moi. It was my fault, I put you out——"

Grusinskaya came with an absent-minded air through the dust and noise made by the shifting of the scenery, trailing her old woollen cloak, and when she stood still and looked at Michael there was a meekness in her face that frightened every one of them.

"You? Oh no, my dear," she said gently, when she had mastered the breaking of her voice and collected her breath, which the last exacting dance had exhausted. "You were very good. You are in very good form to-day. So am I. We were all good——"

She turned abruptly and walked quickly away, taking her unfinished sentence with her into the darkness at the back of the stage. Witte did not venture to follow her. Grusinskaya sat down on a step of gilt wood that lay at the back among a lot more stage lumber and there she sat during the whole time the scene was being changed. At first she clasped her hands round her right calf in the silk fleshings. Mechanically she re-tied the crossed strings of the ballet shoe. For a few minutes she stroked this tired, silken and slightly soiled leg as though it were an animal—with unthinking compassion. A little while after she took her hands from there and put them round her bare neck. She missed the pearls keenly. Often and often it had calmed her to let them slip through her fingers like a rosary. What more? What more do you want, she thought deeply within herself. I have never danced so well as now. Not when I was young, not in the Petersburg days, not in Paris, not in America. I was stupid in those days and not very industrious. Now—oh, now I work. Now I know. Now I can dance. What more do you want of me? More still? More I have not got. Must I give the pearls away. Surrender them? Well, I'm ready to. Oh, leave me alone—all of you. I am tired.

"Michael," she whispered. She recognized his shadowy form as it glided past the back of the drop scene.

"Madame," answered Michael with cautious reserve. He had changed his costume and now wore a brown velvet doublet and carried a bow and arrow in his hand for he was dancing his Archer Dance after the interval.

"Aren't you going to get ready, Gru?" he asked, carefully avoiding a sympathetic tone, when he saw how small and crum-

pled she looked as she sat huddled up amidst the lumber. The manager's bells rang from eight places at once.

"Michael, I am tired," said Grusinskaya, "I want to go home. Lucille can dance my numbers, It won't matter to anyone. They don't care whether it is I who dance or someone else."

Michael started so violently that he stiffened in every muscle. Grusinskaya, sitting on the stem with his knee close to her face, saw the magnificent muscle of his thighs distend and this involuntary movement in a body she knew so well comforted her a little. Michael had gone pale under his paint. "Nonsense," he said. He was rude from dismay.

Grusinskaya smiled tenderly. She put out a finger and tapped Michael on the leg.

"How often have I to tell you to dance in tights," she said with unusual tenderness in her voice. "You will never really warm up, never be really supple without tights. Believe me when I tell you that, you—revolutionary." She let her hand rest for a few seconds on the warm powdered and youthful skin beneath which his fine muscles stood out. But no, the touch communicated no strength. The bell sounded for the third time. On the other side of the drop scene, with its painting of a little temple, the ballet shoes of the dancers were already scraping over the floor of the stage. Suzette was running up and down the dressing-room passage in an agony like a strayed hen, because Madame sat there instead of changing her costume. Witte, standing at the conductor's desk, took his baton with trembling hand and waited with a set face for the red light which ought before this to have signalled the commencement of the next dance.

"What are you thinking of?" asked Doctor Otternschlag in the box above. Kringelein just at that moment was thinking of Fredersdorf and the patch of sunlight which on summer afternoons fell on the shabby green wall of the dingy general office. But he came back at once, and very gladly, to Berlin and the Theater des Westens, to the tinsel and glamour of life and his red plush box at forty marks.

"Homesick?" asked Otternschlag.

"No question of that," replied Kringelein with all the callousness of a man of the world.

Witte below raised his baton and the music began.

"Rotten orchestra," said Otternschlag, who was getting heartily sick of his role of an amiable mentor and finding the ballet more and more depressing. But this time Kringelein refused to be distracted. The music was just what he wanted. He sank into it as he did into his hot bath at the hotel. He had a child and heavy feeling in his stomach like a lump of lead. It was a bad symptom, the doctor had said. It did not hurt in the least. It kept to that unpleasant state when a pain is expected but does not come. That was all. That was the only sign death made him. And then came the music to console him a little with its pianissimo on the flutes above the tremolo of the violas. Kringelein's spirits rose, and he floated away on the music, right away into a blue moonlit landscape where a temple was painted on a sea-coast which was painted too.

The programme proceeded. Michael as an archer appeared with his snow-white calves and brown velvet doublet. He braced his youthful body and shot with a leap across the stage. He sprang high into the air as though on wires. His gestures made it clear that he wished to shoot a bird, a dove that belonged to the temple. After a prodigal display of leaps and spins he finally vanished into the wings after his arrow.

Applause. *Pizzicato* on the orchestra. Grusinskaya made her appearance on the stage. After all in breathless haste she had put on the costume of the wounded dove. A large ruby red drop of blood trembled on her white silk bodice. She is utterly tired out but as light as air, and her arms move in rapid and tremulous wing-beats while she gradually glides towards her piteous death. Three times she rallies but she can fly no longer. At last her long delicate neck falls forward, she lays her head on her knees and dies, a poor dove shot through the heart. A shaft of limelight through a disc of blue glass is directed upon her wound.

Curtain and applause. There was even fairly vigorous applause considering how empty the theatre was and how few there were to clap. "Encore?" asked Grusinskaya without stirring from her pose. "No," whispered Pimenov in a loud and desperate whisper from the wings. The applause was over. It was over. Grusinskaya still lay where she was for a few minutes like a flake of foam, just as she had died in her dance

and with the dust of the stage on her hands and arms and temples. For the first time in her life there was no encore for this dance. I can do no more, she thought. No, I have done enough. I can do no more.

"Clear the stage for the next scene," shouted the stage manager. Grusinskaya had no wish to get up. She wished to lie there in the middle of the stage and to fall asleep—to sleep and forget it all. At last Michael came and raised her to her feet. "*Spassibo*— thank you," she said in Russian and walked stiffly away to the ladies' dressing-rooms. Michael took the nearest way through the wings to the left and made himself ready for the *Pas de deux*.

Grusinskaya stole away to her dressing-room and pushed the door open with the toe of her ballet shoe. Sinking into a chair in front of the looking-glass she fixed her eyes on the shoe's dusty and somewhat worn silk. Her feet were weary, unutterably weary. They were heavy and they had had their fill and more than their fill of dancing. In the mirror beneath the glare of the electric light she saw Suzette's old and careworn face. The costume for the *Pas de deux* rustled in her hands.

"Leave me alone," Grusinskaya whispered hoarsely "I am not well. I can't go on again. Leave me alone everyone. Give me something to drink," she added, however. She wanted to strike Suzette in her worn and helpless face because she suddenly saw in it an indefinable likeness to her own. "*Fiche moi la paix,*" she said imperiously. Suzette vanished. Grusinskaya sat listlessly where she was for a few minutes, and then she suddenly tore the silk shoes from her feet. Enough, she thought, enough, enough!

Still in tights and wearing her costume of the dove. Grusinskaya took to flight. She had only kicked off her ballet shoes and put on some others and thrown her old cloak round her, and thus oppressed and wretched she deserted from the theatre. Suzette when she hurried back from the bar with a glass of port found the dressing-room empty. A note was stuck in the looking-glass. "I can do no more. Lucille must dance in my place." Suzette stumbled on to the stage with it and for ten minutes after the theatre was in confusion; after that, however, the curtain went up and the programme proceeded as on any other evening, with Russian national dances, the *Pas de deux*

and the Bacchanal. Pimenov and Witte saw the evening through like two old generals whose king has fled the field and who have to cover the retreat after a defeat.

But while on the stage the ballet dancers as Bacchantes twirled and whirled muslin veils and strewed the stage with four hundred paper roses, and while Michael executed his leaps as a fawn and Suzette talked helplessly with Berkeley on the telephone in the manager's office—all this while Grusinskaya stumbled in blind despairing flight along the Tauentzienstrasse.

Berlin was brilliantly lighted, noisy and very full. Passers-by looked with curiosity and amusement at her painted, distraught and half-unconscious face. Berlin was a cruel town. Grusinskaya, as she crossed the street to the less-frequented side, cursed it. A fit of shivers took possession of her, though the air was mild and damp on this March evening and her woollen cloak steamed. Grusinskaya tried to utter her grief in words which became sobs and stuck in her throat and hurt her. She felt she might cry, but she did not. Her blue painted eyelids only became hotter and drier.

Never again, she thought, never again. She stumbled on as though hunted by this thought. There was no grace left in her movements. She had no control over her body and it drooped forward at every step. A florist's window threw a glare of white light at her feet. She stopped and looked in. There were great bowls with bunches of magnolia. There were cactuses and spiral glasses with orchids growing out of them. But she found not the faintest comfort in all the delicate beauty of the flowers. Her hands were cold, as she now felt for the first time, and she began to search for gloves in the pockets of her old cloak. This was quite absurd, because for eight years past she had only worn this cloak behind the scenes as a protection against the draughts that blow through every theatre in the world. In her mind's eye she saw stage machinery and iron doors with red lamps above them, and the smooth slant of the stage sloping away at her feet. Never again, she thought, never again. The old-fashioned cloak was long. It hid her costume, but it hindered her movements. She pulled it up higher after leaving the window of the flower shop and turned aimlessly into quieter streets. She saw a Buddha in a shop window as she passed by. His quiet gilded bronze hands seemed as though

they wished to bring calm to her crumbling world. Never to dance again. Never, never again. She tried to gain comfort from consoling words, but they came in sobs from her throat. Sergei she cried, Gabriel, Gaston. She called on the names of her few lovers. Anastasia, too, her daughter, and finally even Ponpon, her little grandson in Paris, whom she had never seen. But she was still alone with no one to console her. Suddenly she stopped with a start. What am I doing, she thought. I have run away from the theatre, I can't have done that. It isn't possible. I must go back. A church clock struck eleven slowly and clearly close at hand, though no church tower was to be seen. Grusinskaya took her hands from the pockets of her cloak and let them fall in front of her. The gesture recalled the death of the wounded dove. Too late, the gesture said. The performance must be just ending. Grusinskaya threw back her head and looked at the street she was in, and found that she did not know where she was. She saw a small entrance framed in blue and yellow electric lights and over it the words: "Russian Bar." She went across and stood at the door. She blew her nose like a child while she made up her mind. Russian Bar, she thought. Suppose I go in? They would recognize me, and the red-shirted orchestra would play the Grusinskaya waltz. What a sensation.

No sensation whatever, she thought wretchedly a moment later. I can't go in looking as I do. And perhaps I shouldn't be recognized any longer. Besides if they did recognize me—looking as I do now—*tant pis, tant pis.*

She signalled to an old rattletrap of a taxi and, with a face that was suddenly fixed and cold, had herself driven to the hotel.

Gaigern stood like a sentry between the curtains and the lace hangings in Room No. 68 and waited for the men in blue overalls down below to finish their job. But instead of this they went on crawling to and fro on the window ledges of the first story. They had been for wire and pincers and they called out to each other with much zeal, but still the lights did not go on. Consequently the whole front of the hotel was all the better illuminated by the arc lights in the street, by the lighting of its five entrances and by the electric signs opposite which advertised now a brand of Champgne, now a variety of chocolate. More-

Gaigern had not been standing there waiting more than twenty minutes before the door of Room. No. 68 opened. The light was turned on and by the very modest illumination peculiar to hotel bedrooms he saw Grusinskaya enter the room.

This from Gaigern's point of view was a thoroughly rotten business. The shock of it went through him like cold steel. What on earth was the woman doing in the hotel at twenty minutes past eleven ? What could you do when you could not even count on the length of a theatre performance ? His luck was out, he thought with clenched teeth. Gaigern had a dread of bad luck. And now what but bad luck could account for these cursed complications in which he seemed to be trapped ? The light from the room penetrated the lace curtain behind which he stood and imprinted the shadow of its open-work pattern on the balcony. There was nothing for it but to calm himself and keep his heart up. The string of pearls in his pocket had taken in the warmth of his body. They ran like peas through his fingers. For a moment it seemed to him idiotic and absurd that this handful of pearl-coloured grains should be worth a fortune. Four months of lying in wait, seven metres the risk of his life, and no sooner was one risk over than a new one took its place. One danger after another. His life was nothing but a string of dangers. And the life of this Grusinskaya was a string of pearls. Gaigern shook his head and laughed in spite of the fix he was in. Gaigern was no thinker. Life often made him laugh with astonished amazement, almost simple-mindedly, for it was somewhat beyond his comprehension. Now, at any rate he pulled himself together and, turning towards the room behind the lace curtains, he proceeded to wait.

First Grusinskaya stood motionless for nearly a minute in the middle of the room just below the glass-shaded hanging light and it seemed from her face that she had lost herself. She stood there till her cloak fell of its own weight from her drooping arms and then she stepped over it to the telephone on the table. It was a minute or so before she got through to the theatre and again a minute or two before she got Pimenov, but she was too utterly weary to be impatient.

"Hallo, Pimenov. Yes, it's Grusinskaya. I am in the hotel. You must forgive me. Yes, I was unwell suddenly. My

heart, you know. I could scarcely breathe. Yes, like that time in Scheveningen. No, I'm better now. It must have put you in a fix, I know. How did Lucille get on? what? Oh, fair. And the audience? What's that? No, I am not upset. You can tell me if there was a scene. No? No scene at all? Went off quietly? Not much applause? A different programme you think? Good. We'll talk it over. No, I'm going to bed. No, no doctor, please. Nor Witte either. No, no, no, I want nobody. Not Suzette either. I only want to be left in peace. You will drive, please, to the French Embassy and make my excuses. Thank you. Good night, my dear. Good night, Pimenov! Listen, Pimenov, my greetings to Witte and to Michael too and all the rest as well. No, don't worry about me. I shall be all right to-morrow. Good night."

She replaced the receiver on its hook. "Good night, my dear," she said softly after she had done so, standing alone in the hotel bedroom.

So it was her heart, thought Gaigern. She was unwell. It had needed all his attention to follow the rapid French words. So that was why she had turned up at this worst of all possible moments. She looked wretched certainly. All to the good, for she would go to sleep and then there would be a hope of taking his leave of her. The great thing was to keep calm. He moved cautiously to the edge of the balcony and looked over. The two idiots in blue were sitting there in consultation. They had hung up two fine dark lanterns and looked as if they were prepared to put in the entire night on overtime. Gaigern's craving for a cigarette reached the pitch of disease. He opened his mouth wide and took in a gulp of damp petrol-laden air. Inside the room, meanwhile, Grusinskaya had come up to cheval glass with its two wings. The plundered suitcase lay in front of it. Gaigern's heart suddenly thumped in his chest. However she pushed the leather case aside without a glance at it, and turning on the light over the centre of the mirror she grasped its frame with both hands and pressed her face close up to the glass, as though she meant to plunge right into it. The attention with which she then studied her face had something probing, greedy and gruesome about it. Odd creatures, women, thought Gaigern behind the curtain. Strange animals. What can she see in the glass to make such a frightful face over?

He himself saw her as a beautiful woman, undeniably beautiful, even though the paint on her cheeks began to run. Her neck, above all, reflected twice over in the side mirrors, was incomparably delicate and flexible. Grusinskaya fixed her eyes on her face as though on the face of an enemy. With horror she saw the tell-tale years, the wrinkles, the flabbiness, the fatigue, the withering; her temples were smooth no longer, the corners of her mouth were disfigured, her eyelids, under the blue paint, were as creased as crumpled tissue paper. Another fit of shuddering, more violent than the previous one in the street, came over her while she looked at herself. She tried to bandage her lips but could not succeed. She hurried across the room and hastily turned out the uncompromising light suspended from the ceiling and turned on the table lamp, but even this did not lend any warmth. With a few impatient movements she tore off her costume and went naked, but for the tights that covered her as far as her hips, to the radiator and leant her breast against the grey-coloured pipes. She scarcely thought at all as she did so. She only desired warmth. Enough, she thought, enough. Never again. Finished. Enough. She whispered her irrevocable decision in every language, her teeth chattering all the while. She went into the bathroom and undressed completely. She held her hands under the hot tap and let the warmth flow over her arteries till it began to hurt. She took a friction brush and rubbed her shoulders with it. Then, suddenly, she left off in a fit of disgust and came back naked and shivering and went straight across the room to the telephone. She had to put her lips twice to the telephone before she could speak.

"Tea," she said. "A lot of tea and a lot of sugar."

Then, still naked, she went to the looking-glass and looked in it with gloomy intensity. Her body, however, was of unique and faultless beauty. It was the body of a sixteen-year-old ballet pupil, which the severe and disciplined work of a lifetime had preserved unaltered. Suddenly the hatred she felt for herself changed into tenderness. She clasped her shoulders and stroked their smooth sheen. She kissed the hollow of her right arm and hollowed her hands like shells to receive her small and perfect breasts. She stroked the delicate upward curve of her stomach and her slender shadowed hips. She bent her head

down and kissed her poor slim sinewy knees as though they were sick children whom she loved. "*Bjednaiaia, malenkaia,*" she murmured to them. It was an endearment of her early days. Poor little one, it meant.

Unconsciously Gaigern, between the curtains, showed pity and admiration in his face. He was embarrassed by what he saw. He knew many women, but he had never seen one whose body was so delicately and perfectly formed. Yet this was really a secondary consideration. It was the helplessness, the lost and tremulous despair of this pitiful Grusinskaya as she stood before the looking-glass that impressed him most. It inspired a sweet and painful sympathy and made him flush to his ears. Though he was a crook, ready to carry off stolen pearls worth 500,000 marks in his pockets, Gaigern was far from being inhuman. He let go of the pearls and took his hands out of his pockets. He felt in his hands and in his arms a compelling desire to support this poor lonely woman, to take her away and console and warm her—to do anything to put a stop to her terrible shuddering and her whispering of an almost crazed despair.

The waiter knocked at the outer door. Grusinskaya put on her dressing-gown—the same one that had startled Gaigern in the darkness—and went to the door in her worn slippers. The tea was discreetly handed in and Grusinskaya locked the door behind the retreating waiter. It had come to this, she thought. She poured out a cup of tea and took a packet of veronal from the bedside table. She swallowed a tablet, drank some tea, and then took a second. She got up and began to walk rapidly to and fro across the room, four paces this way, four paces that.

What is the use of it all ? she thought. What is the use of living ? What is there to wait for ? Why endure the torture? Oh, I am tired. You don't know, any of you, how tired I am. I promised myself to leave off when the time came. *Tiens,* the time has come. Am I to wait till I am hissed off the stage ? It is time, *malenkaia*—poor little one. Gru is not going to go to Vienna to-morrow. Gru gives up. Gru is going to sleep. You don't know how cold it is to be famous. Not a soul to care for me, not one. They all live on me. Nobody lives for me. Nobody. Not one. I know no one who is not either

vain or anxious. I have always been alone. And who troubles about a Grusinskaya who dances no more? Finished. No, I shall not parade about Monte Carlo, stiff and fat and old like the other famous women who have grown old. "You should have seen me in the days when the Grand Duke Sergei was still alive!" No, that is not for me. And where else am I to go? To Tremezzo to grow orchids, to keep two white peacocks, to have money troubles and to be alone, utterly alone, and to rusticate and die? That is what it comes to at last—to die. Nijinsky is in an asylum waiting to die. Poor Nijinsky! Poor Gru! I am not going to wait. The moment has come—now—now—now—now——.

She stood still and listened as though she heard her name called. The veronal was already humming drowsily in her ears and its narcotic influence subdued her to a welcome indifference. Gaston, she thought as she went to the table. Dear Gaston, you were good to me once. How young you were! And how long ago it is! Now you are a minister, fat and bearded and sleek. *Adieu, Gaston. Adieu pour jamais, n'est ce pas?* There is such an easy way of growing no older

Grusinskaya poured out another cup of tea. She was now posing a little, playing in sweet sadness a little tragic scene. There was a manner and a grace in her despairing resolve. With a rapid gesture she took the bottle of veronal tablets and emptied them all into her tea and then waited for them to melt. It took too long and she tapped them impatiently with the teaspoon. Then getting up she went once more to the looking-glass and began unconsciously powdering her face which was of a sudden beaded with cold sweat. Her lips ceased trembling and assumed the fixed stage smile. She put her hands in front of her face and whispered: God! God! God! Now too she noticed the funereal sent which rose from the baskets of faded flowers and hung in the air of the room. She went over unsteadily to the table and tasted the cup of tea with the tip of the spoon. The taste was very bitter. She dropped in one lump of sugar after another with the sugar tongs and waited for them to melt. This took a minute or perhaps longer. In the stillness the clock and the watch raced each other breathlessly.

Grusinskaya got up and went to the door on to the balcony.

Her breath came with difficulty and she had a longing to look at the sky. She drew back the lace curtain and collided with a shadowy figure.

"Please do not be alarmed, Madame," Gaigern said with a bow.

Grusinskaya's first movement was not one of alarm, but—oddly enough—of shame. She drew her kimono more closely round her and looked mutely at Gaigern as though deeply puzzled. What is this? she thought dreamily. Surely I have been through this before? Perhaps she even felt a certain relief at this postponement of the draught of veronal. She stood thus gazing at Gaigern for nearly a minute while her finely pencilled arched eyebrows met above the bridge of her nose. Her lips still trembled, and her breath was drawn sharply between them in little gasps.

Gaigern, too, felt his teeth beginning to chatter, but he controlled them perfectly. He had never been in such extreme danger as at this moment. All his previous enterprises—there had been only three or four of them—had been carefully prepared and so cautiously executed that not even the faintest suspicion had fallen on him. And now there he stood, caught red-handed in another person's bedroom with pearls worth 500,000 marks in his pocket and nothing lay between him and imprisonment but the little white bell-push surmounted by the enamelled tablet requesting you to ring twice for the valet. An access of sheer fury seized him, but he did not allow it to escape him. He kept it under, till it turned to strength and calm. It cost him a tremendous effort not to strike the woman to the ground. He was like a powerful locomotive under steam, fuelled and charged with atmospheric pressure causing it to vibrate from the centre through every part, and ready to launch itself with irresistible impetus.

Meanwhile he made his bow. He might have made a wild dash for the hotel facade. He might have struck Grusinskaya dead or silenced her with threats. It was the prompting of his good nature that chose a bow, an unpremeditated but courteous bow, instead of murder and violence. He did not know that he had gone a bluish-white under the eyes. Remotely he was aware even of danger as an enjoyment, like intoxication or the bottomless abyss of a dream.

"Who are you? How did you come here?" Grusinskaya asked in German. Her tone was almost polite.

"Pardon me, *gnadige Frau,* I stole into your room. I am —it is terrible that you should have found me here. You came in earlier than usual. It is my bad luck. I can give you no explanation."

Grusinskaya stepped back a pace or two into the room, without taking her eyes off him, and turned on the cold light of the chandelier that hung from the ceiling. Very likely she might have called for help if it had been a rough and ugly man that she had discovered on her balcony. But this man, the handsomest man she had ever seen in her life—as she now brought to mind through a cloud of veronal—caused her no alarm. Strangely enough it was Gaigern's charming blue silk pyjamas that more than all filled her with confidence.

"But what did you want here?" she asked, and involuntarily she lapsed into the more familiar French.

"Nothing. Only to sit here. Only to be in your room," he said softly. He took a deep breath. There was nothing for it now but to tell the woman a fairy tale. He could see that, with a faint gleam of hope. The tell-tale socks over his shoes worried him; adroitly and surreptitiously he stepped on each in turn and pulled them off.

Grusinskaya shook her head. "In my room? *Mon Dieu!* What for?" she asked in her high-pitched birdlike Russian voice, while a strange look of expectancy shone in her face.

Gaigern, still on the balcony, replied: "I tell you the truth, Madame. It's not the first time I have been in your room. Many a time I have sat in your room when you were at the theatre. I have breathed the air you breathe. I have left flowers for you. Forgive me.——"

The tea with the veronal in it was cold. Grusinskaya smiled faintly, but she was no sooner conscious of doing so than she recovered herself and asked severely, "And who let you in? The chambermaid? Suzette? How did you get in?"

Gaigern resolved on a bold stroke. He pointed behind him into the night. "From there," he said, "from my balcony."

Again Grusinskaya had the feeling, as though in a dream, of having been through this before. Suddenly the memory came back. One evening at a castle in the south, down in Abas

Tuman, where the Grand Duke Sergei used to take her, a young officer, a mere boy, had hidden himself in her room. It was at the risk of his life, and indeed he died later through a mysterious accident while out shooting. It was thirty years ago at least. This forgotten incident suddenly came back to her as she stepped out on to the balcony, and looked out in the direction in which Gaigern had pointed. She saw the young officer's face. Pavel Jerylinkov was his name. She remembered his eyes and one or two kisses too. The air was cold and she felt at once that the man beside her on the little balcony radiated warmth. She gave a fleeting glance to the seven metres of the hotel front that parted her balcony from the next one.

"But that is very dangerous," she said aimlessly, thinking more of Jerylinkov than of the present moment.

"Not very," replied Gaigern.

"It is cold. Shut the door," said Grusinskaya curtly and went quickly past him into the room.

Gaigern obeyed. He followed her and closed the door behind him, drawing the curtains close. Then he waited with his hands hanging at his sides—a strikingly handsome, unassuming and rather foolish youngman, who committed romantic follies in order to enter the bedroom of a celebrated dancer. He, too, after all, had a little talent for acting and his profession demanded it. And now life and death hung on the part he was to play. Grusinskaya bent to pick up her costume which lay where she had thrown it down, and took it into the bathroom. Her eye caught the glitter of the red cut glass which simulated the drop of blood. The sight cut her to the quick. No encore. No scandal when another danced in her place. Oh, the cruel public. Cruel Berlin. Cruel loneliness. She had got beyond those painful thoughts, but now they were back again and the anguish of them stabbed at her heart. For a few seconds she forgot the intruder who looked like young Jerylinkov. Then suddenly she went back and stood close in front of him, so close that she felt his warmth.

"Why do you do this?" she asked without looking at him. "Why do you take such a risk? Why do you sit secretly in my room? Do you want something of me?"

Gaigern took the plunge. Now for it, he thought. Without raising his eyes to her face, he said softly:

"You know why—because I love you."

He said it in French. It would have been too difficult in his native tongue. Having said it, he waited in silence to see how it worked. This is sheer madness, he thought meanwhile. He was bitterly ashamed of this humiliating farce. Such a breach of taste was an agony to him. Still—unless she rang—perhaps he was saved.

Grusinskaya drank in these few words of French with open mouth. They entered into her like medicine. In a few seconds she even ceased to shiver. Poor Grusinskaya! It was years since anyone had said anything of that kind to her. Her life rattled past like an empty express train. Rehearsal, work, contracts, sleeping-cars, hotel rooms, stage fright, agonies of stage fright, and then more work and more rehearsals. Successes, failures, critiques, interviews, official receptions, quarrels with managers. Three hours of work by herself, four hours' performance, each day like the last. Old Pimenov. Old Witte. Old Suzette and not a soul else, never any warmth. You held your hands to hotel radiators and that was all. And then when all was over and done with and life had come to the verge of the abyss, a man appeared in your room at night and spoke those longforgotten words with which in other days the whole world had rung. Grusinskaya collapsed. She felt a sharp pang as of child-birth. But it was only two tears wrung at last and and at last released from the stress of that night. She was conscious of these tears through her whole body, even in her toes and the tips of her fingers and then in her heart, and at last they reached her eyes and rolled off her long, thickly painted eyelashes to fall on the open palms of her hands.

Gaigern saw all this and it made him go hot. Poor creature, he thought, poor little woman. Now she is crying. This is really silly.

After the first two painful tears it was easier. They were followed by a light but copious shower, warm and cool at once like summer rain. Gaigern could not help thinking of the beds of hydrangea at Ried, though he could not tell why; then came a passionate downpour, a torrent that brought with it all the black paint from her eyelids, and finally Grusinskaya threw herself on her bed and sobbed out words in Russian with her hands clasped and pressed against her mouth. At the sight of this,

Gaigern changed from an hotel thief, who had been within an ace of felling the woman to the ground, into a simple, good natured big-hearted man who could not see a woman weep without wishing to come to her help. He lost all trace of fear on his own account, and if his heart beat quickly it was simply from pity. He went over to the bed and resting his arms on either side of the little sobbing body he bent over her and mingled his whispered consolations with her sobs. He had nothing particular to say. He would have comforted a crying child or a hurt animal in much the same words. "Poor little woman," he said. "Poor little woman, poor little Grusinskaya, she's crying. It does you good, doesn't it, to cry? Then cry, poor little hurt creature. What have they done to you? Have they ill-treated you? Are you glad I'm here? Shall I stay? Are you afraid of anything? Is that why you cry? Oh, you poor little thing."

He raised one arm from the bed and took the clasped hands from her mouth and kissed them; they were wet with tears and black like the hands of a little girl; her face too was stained with the trickles of black paint from her make-up. This made Gaigern laugh. In spite of her tears Grusinskaya observed the hearty movement of the shoulders that a strong man makes when he laughs. Gaigern left her bed and went into the bathroom. He came back with a sponge and carefully wiped her face. He had fetched a towel too. Now Grusinskaya lay still. She had had her cry out and was content. Gaigern sat on the edge of the bed and smiled at her.

"Well?" he asked.

Grusinskaya whispered something that he did not understand. "Say it again," he begged her. "You——man," Grusinskaya whispered. The word went home. It hit on his heart like a tennis ball in fast play. It almost hurt him. The women with whom he usually had to do had no great range of endearments. They called him Schnurzi, Bubi, Darling or the "Big Baron." He heard an echo in his soul as though from his childhood, from a world he had left behind. He shut his ears to it. If only I had a cigarette, he thought, feeling that he was getting tender-hearted. Grusinskaya had looked in his eyes for a moment with a strangely melting and almost happy expression. Now she got up and angled with her long toes for the slippers

which had fallen from her feet. She recovered her self-possession.

"There, there," said she. "What a sentimental scene. Grusinskaya weeping. That is a sight worth seeing. It is many years since she did such a thing. Monsieur gave me a bad fright. It is he who is responsible for this painful scene."

She spoke in the third person, wishing to put a distance between them, but after what had passed it was not easy to do so. Gaigern had nothing to say in reply.

"It is frightful how the stage frays the nerves," she went on, in German, for she thought that he had perhaps not understood. "Discipline! Oh yes, we have plenty of that. But discipline is horribly exhausting. Discipline means always doing what you don't want to do and take no pleasure in doing. Have you experienced the weariness that comes of discipline?"

"I? Oh, no. I do only what I take pleasure in doing."

Grusinskaya raised a hand to which all its former grace had returned.

"I see, Monsieur. You take pleasure in coming into a lady's bedroom, and you come. You take pleasure in a dangerous climb on to a balcony, so you do it. And what is your pleasure now?"

"I should like to smoke," Gaigern said frankly. Grusinskaya had expected something else and the reply struck her as chivalrous and considerate. She went to the writing-table and held out her little cigarette-box. She stood there in her much-worn, but genuine Chinese kimono and her trodden-down slippers, and all the charm and glitter and prestige which for twenty years had surrounded her on her travels throughout the Continent, surrounded her once more. She had forgotten apparently how tear-stained and utterly wretched she looked.

"We'll smoke the pipe of peace then," she said and lifting her long and much-creased eyelids she looked into Gaigern's face. "And then bid each other adieu."

Gaigern greedily inhaled the smoke of his cigarette. He already felt a great relief, though his situation was still an anxious one. For one thing, he could not possibly leave the room so long as the pearls were in his pocket. If, now that she knew him, he were to keep the pearls he would have to fly that night and in the morning he would have the police on his heels. This

would not suit his book at all. Everything now depended on remaining in her room at all costs until the pearls were conjured back into their jewel case.

Grusinskaya had now sat down in front of the looking-glass, and was intently powdering her face. She removed a line here and a mark there. She was beautiful once more.

Gaigern went up to her and interposed his big body between her and the rifled suitcase. Over her shoulder he launched a sweet and seductive smile.

"Why do you smile?" she asked into the mirror.

"Because, dear, I see something in the mirror that you cannot see," said Gaigern. He said "dear" without ceremony. The cigarette had restored him and now he felt in good form. Now for it, he thought, and spurred himself on. "I see in the mirror what I saw before when I was standing on the balcony," he said bending over her. "I see in the mirror the most beautiful woman I have ever seen. She is sad and she is naked. She is—no I cannot say it or I shall go mad. I did not know it was so dangerous to look into a woman's bedroom while she undressed——"

And, indeed, as Gaigern strung together these gallantries in his school-taught French, he actually saw a vision of her in the mirror as she had been, and he felt again the warmth of admiration that he had felt on the balcony. Grusinskaya listened sceptically. How cold I have become, she thought sadly, when no tremor of response greeted these ardent words. She felt the deep shame of a cold woman. She turned to Gaigern with a consciously effective curve of her long neck. Gaigern took her shoulders in his warm and adroit hands and then kissed her deliberately in the beautiful hollow between her shoulder blades.

That kiss, at first cool and remote, lasted long. It penetrated to her spine like a burning needle and her heart began to beat. Her blood became thick and sweet. Her frigid heart began to throb and flutter. Her eyes closed, and a tremor went through her. And Gaigern was trembling, too, when he released her and stood upright. A vein stood out blue on his forehead. Of a sudden his whole being was aware of her, of her skin, of the sharp scent of her body, of her slowly awakening anticipation of delight. The Devil, he thought abruptly. He stretched out eager hands.

"I think you had better go now," Grusinskaya said weakly to his reflection in the glass. "The key is in the door."

Yes, the damned key was there now right enough, and now he could go when he chose. But now he didn't choose—for more reasons than one.

"No," he said with a sudden air of command to the woman, who trembled like a still vibrant violin. "I am not going. You know that I'm not going to go. Do you really think I should leave you alone here—I—you?—with a teacup full of veronal? Do you think I don't know the state you are in? I am going to stay with you. *Basta!*"

"*Basta? Basta?* But I wish to be alone."

Gaigern quickly went up to her, took hold of her wrists and held them to his breast. "No," he said vehemently. "That is not the truth. You do not want to be alone. You are horribly afraid of being alone. I know well how afraid you are. You don't escape me. I know you, you strange little woman. It's no use playacting with me. Your theatre is of glass and I see through it. You were desperate just now. If I go away now you will be more desperate than ever. Say I'm to stay with you. Say it."

He took her by the shoulders and shook her. He was wrought up, she knew. Otherwise he would not have hurt her. Jerylinkov had begged, she remembered. This man commanded. Weak and relieved she let her head fall on the breast of his blue silk pyjamas.

"Yes, stay a moment," she whispered. Gaigern looked away over her head and let out a deep breath through his teeth. The crisis of fear began to relax while a whirl of pictures passed quickly before his eyes, as on the films. Grusinskaya dead in her bed with a fatal dose of veronal in her veins, and himself flying for his life, and a search of the house at springe and then the prison cell. He had no idea what it was like in prison, but he saw it distinctly all the same. He saw his mother too. She died over again, although she had died long ago. When he came back to Room No. 68 the menace of fear and danger changed to intoxication. He lifted Grusinskaya up in both arms and held her to his breast like a child.

"Come, come, come," he murmured in a low voice with his lips pressed to her temples. Grusinskaya had not been aware

of her body for a long while. She was aware of it now. For years she had not been a woman. She was a women now. A black, singing heaven began to revolve above her and she rushed up into it. A little bird-like cry came from her open mouth and drove Gaigern out of his make-believe into genuine passion and into a depth of joy such as he had never known. The tea-cup on the table rattled lightly whenever a motor car went by below. At first the white light from the ceiling was reflected in the poisoned liquid, then only the red of the table lamp and then only the intermittent light from the electric sign shining through the curtains. Two hours raced by. From the passage came the click-clack of the lift. The distant church clock struck one amidst the hooting of the night traffic, and ten minutes later the electric lighting was once more in working order on the front of the Grand Hotel.

"Are you asleep?"

"No."

"Are you comfortable?"

"Yes."

"Your eyes are open, I can feel. I feel your eyelashes on my arm when you open and shut your eyes—a big man with eyelashes like a child's. Tell me are you content?"

"I have never been so happy as now."

"What did you say?"

"No woman ever made me so happy."

"Say it again—say it."

"I have never been so happy."

Gaigern murmured into the cool softness of her arm where his head lay. It was the truth. The indescribable appeasement filled him with gratitude. He had never known this in his commonplace love affairs—this intoxication without disillusionment, this thrilling calm after the embrace, this deep intimacy of the body with another's body. His limbs lay relaxed and at peace beside hers, their senses shared a mutual secret. He experienced something that has no name, not even the name of love, a home-coming after long homesickness. He was still young, but in the arms of the ageing Grusinskaya he became still younger through the spell of her tender, experienced and thoughtful caresses.

"What a pity," he murmured into her arm; he pushed up

his head a little higher and made a pillow of her shoulder, a little warm nest where there was the scent of a meadow. "I would know you anywhere in the world blindfold by your scent," he said, sniffing like a puppy. "Tell me what it is."

"Never mind. Tell me what is a pity? Never mind the scent, it has the name of a little flower that grows in the fields —*Neuwjada*. I don't know what you call it. Thyme? It is made for me in Paris. Tell me, what is a pity."

"That one always begins with the wrong woman. And so one goes on stupidly, night after night, believing that it must always be like that. What a pity that the first woman one sleeps with is not like you."

"Oh, you're a spoilt child," whispered Grusinskaya. She buried her lips in his hair. It was warm and thick and strongly growing, with a masculine odour of cigarettes and hairwash. He passed his finger tips down her sides and felt her breath come and go.

"Do you know, you are so light. As light as anything. No more than a little foam on a glass of champagne", he said in tender admiration.

"Yes. I have to be light," Grusinskaya answered gravely.

"I should like to look at you. May I turn on the light?

"No, don't," she cried and moved her shoulder away. He felt now that he had alarmed this woman whose real age nobody knew. And again he was moved to simple pity. He nestled up to her and they lay still, and thought. The light of the street was reflected on the ceiling and hovered to and fro. It was narrow and pointed like a sword, for it came through a gap between the curtains. Whenever a motor car went by below a swift passing shadow swept across this shaft of light.

The pearls, thought Gaigern, are for the moment with the Devil. If I have the luck and all goes well I can put them back in their case while she's asleep. There'll be an unholy row with my people when I return without them. If only the chauffeur doesn't commit some outrageous folly, if only the beast doesn't get drunk in his fury to-night and send us all to blazes. That business has failed completely. Where we are to get money from now, Lord knows. Perhaps this wealthy old boy from the provinces who groans every night next door in Room No. 70 might

be tapped. Oh well, the Devil take it, what's the good of thinking? Perhaps I can simply ask her to give me the pearls. Perhaps I can simply tell her early to-morrow all about it. If I play my cards well, she won't have me locked up in the morning, not she, the little crazy thing, as light as air. She leaves her pearls lying about unlocked! Funny little woman. I know her now. What does she care for pearls? She has done with everything, nothing matters to her. If I hadn't come all would have been over for her by now. She shall give me the pearls. She is good, yes, as good as a mother, a little tiny mama whom one can sleep with.

Grusinskaya was thinking: The train for Prague leaves at 11.20. If only there's no hitch! I let go of everything to-day and to-morrow there will be a muddle. Pimenov is too weak and the girls twist him round their fingers. But whoever misses the train to-morrow shall get the sack, that's positive. If Pimenov hasn't troubled about the scenery to-night, it won't be packed by to-morrow. The scene-shifters ought to be working overtime to-night. If I don't see to everything myself, nothing gets done. Then there's Meyerheim's accounts. Good God, however did I come to run away like that? Witte, he'll leave his own head behind in the hotel if no one looks after him. They all rely on me, and this evening I wasn't there. There will be a regular *debacle*. Lucille has only been waiting for the chance to make a row. Their names are never in large enough type on the posters. They're never given a proper chance. But they never do a thing for themselves. If I don't hold the whip over them, they go to pieces. They have made me short-tempered and conceited and tired. Heavens, how tired I was yesterday. How little was needed to show them where they would be without Grusinskaya. But now I am not a bit tired. I could get up and dance the whole programme, or a new programme, or a new dance. I must talk to Pimenov about it. A dance of dread, oh, I could dance that for you now. At first on one spot only and only a tremor, and then three circles on the toes or no, not on the toes perhaps, perhaps something quite different.

But I live, I live, she thought in a transport. I shall dance new dances and I shall have success. A woman who is loved always has success. You left me starving for ten years nearly now. That's what it was. To think that a foolish boy who

comes climbing in over the balcony can give one such strength. A spoilt child who knows nothing of love but the silly talk of girls.

She pulled up the bedclothes and covered Gaigern up like a little child. He murmured gratefully and nestled against her. Their bodies were intimate, but in their thoughts they went their own ways like strangers. All the lovers in the world lie thus—so close together, and so far apart.

It was the woman who first began to grope after the mysteries of the other's soul. She took his head in her hands and held it as though it were a large and heavy fruit, gathered in the sun.

"I don't even know your name, my friend," she whispered in his ear.

"I am called Flix. In full Felix Amadei Benvenuto Freiherr von Gaigern. But you must christen me too. I want you to give me a name of your own.

Grusinskaya reflected a moment then she smiled softly.

"Your mother must have thought a lot of you when you came into the world to give you such beautiful names," she said. "The fortunate. The beloved of God. The welcome one. Did you cry when you were christened?"

"I don't remember."

"Do you know, I have a child too. A daughter. How old are you, Benvenuto?"

"To-day I am seventeen, for this is my first love affair. In other respects, thirty" (he made himself out a little older than he was from a touching consideration for the woman who was afraid of her age and who would not have the light turned on). Nevertheless it hurt her. He might be the father of her eight-year-old grandson, Ponpon. She forced herself to think of something else.

"What were you like as a child? Very beautiful? Oh yes, I'm sure you were."

"Quite enchanting. Covered with freckles and bruises and scratches and scrubby and dirty. We had gipsies as grooms and stable boys, like most people on the border where our estate lies. The gipsy children were my friends. I got every sort of vermin and itch from them. When I think of my childhood I always smell stable manure. Then for a few years I was the terror of

various schools. Then I was at the war for a bit. The war was fine. I felt at home in it. For all I cared it might have been a lot worse than it was. If there could only be another war I should be all right."

"Aren't you all right now, you fire-eater? What do you do? What kind of a person are you?"

"And you? What kind of a woman are you? I have never known a woman like you. But you make me inquisitive. I have a lot of questions to ask you. You are quite different."

"I am only old fashioned. I am from another world, another century," Grusinskaya said and smiled in the darkness as she said it. Tears smarted in her eyes. "We dancers were brought up like little soldiers with iron discipline in the Imperial School of Ballet in Petersburg. We were little regiments of recruits for the beds of the Grand Dukes. It is said that those who grew too big when they were fifteen had steel rings fixed round their chests to prevent them growing any bigger. I was small and lean, but as hard as a diamond. Ambitious too. I had ambition in my blood like pepper and salt. Duty made a machine of me. There was nothing but work, work, work. No rest, no leisure, never a pause. And then, fame always brings loneliness. Success is as ice-cold and as lonely as the north pole. And what it means to keep your grasp on success for three years, for five years, and twenty years, always on and on, but why do I tell you all this? Can you understand me? Listen. Often when you pass by a railway station waiting-room or motor in the evening through a small town, you see people sitting motionless in front of the doors with stupid faces and their hands lying heavily on their knees. You, too, are tired and you wish you too could simply sit with your hands before you. Well, try it, when you are famous, disappear from the world and take your rest, let others dance, leave it to those ugly clumsy Germans and negresses and all the other incompetents, let them dance and take your rest. No. You see, Benvenuto, it can't be done. It's impossible. Work is hateful, you curse it. But you can't exist without it. Three days' rest and at once you are in a panic. I'm losing my form, I'm getting heavy, my technique is going to the Devil. You have to dance. It's an obsession. No drug, no morphine or cocaine and no vice in the world gets such a hold as work and success. I can assure

you of that. You have to dance, you have to dance. Besides, it's important. If I give up dancing, believe me there will not be a single person left in the world who can really dance at all. All the rest are *dilettanti*. But this hectic and hideously practical world of yours cannot get on without someone who can dance and who knows what dancing means. I learned from celebrated dancers of my youth—Kchesinskaya, Trevilova—and they in their turn had it handed down from the great dancers of forty and sixty years ago. Often I feel when I dance that I am dancing to defy the whole world. You all shout 'To-day, to-day, and there you all sit, a theatreful of money-makers, motorists and war-service men and shareholders, and there am I—just little Grusinskaya, no longer young, a thing of yesterday, and all my steps have been known for two hundred years. And all the same I carry you away, and then you shout and weep, and laugh and go crazy for joy. And why? Isn't it just for this old-fashioned ballet? So, you see, it has its importance. Certainly, for nothing can be a world-success unless it is important, unless the world needs it. But everything goes to pieces for it, nothing else remains whole. No man, no child, no feeling, nothing in life. You are a person no longer. Do understand that? You are a woman no longer. You are nothing but an exhausted sense of responsibility hunted to and fro over the world. For one of us, life is over on the day when success comes to an end, on the day when we no longer believe in our own importance. Are you listening? Do you understand me?" Grusinskaya said beseechingly.

"Not all, but most of it. You speak French so fast," Gaigern answered. During the months of lying in wait for the pearls he had often been to Grusinskaya's performances and they had without exception bored him intensely. He was deeply astonished to find that Grusinskaya seemed to drag this ballet show round with her as a kind of martyrdom. She lay nestling so lightly against him and she had such a pretty and charmingly modulated chirruping voice, and at the same time she spoke such sombre words. What was he to say in reply? He sighed and reflected.

"That was good what you said just now about the people at evening with their stiff hands. You ought to dance that," he said at last with some embarrassment.

Grusinskaya only laughed at this.

"That? But one can't dance that, Monsieur. Do you think they'd want to see me as an old woman with a shawl over her head and gout in her fingers, sitting like a block of wood and resting,"

She broke off in the middle of her sentence. Even while she spoke her body took hold of the idea and grew tense. She saw the scene and she knew a crazy young painter in Paris who could paint it. She saw the dance, she felt it in her hands and in the bent vertebræ of her neck. She lay silent with open mouth in the darkness. She was so wrought up that she did not breathe. The room was crowded with impersonations she had never danced and still might dance. A hundred true and living figures rose before her eyes. A beggar woman stretched out trembling hands; an old peasant woman danced for the last time at her daughter's wedding. A haggard woman stood in front of a booth at a Fair and went through her poor tricks. A prostitute waited for men under a lantern. Here stood a servant girl who had broken a dish and was beaten for it, and here was a fifteen-year-old child forced to dance naked before a large, flashy man, and here stood the skinny caricature of a governess. There was one who ran as though pursued though no one followed her, one who wanted to sleep and dared not, one who was afraid of a looking-glass, and there one who drank poison at last and died.

"Keep still, don't speak and don't move," Grusinskaya whispered and she stared up at the ceiling with its sword of light. The room had taken on that utterly strange and enchanted appearance often encountered in hotel bedrooms. Beneath the window a number of cars whirred and groaned like wild beasts, for the banquet of the League of Humanity was over and the departures from Entrance No. II were in full swing. The night had grown cooler. Grusinskaya came back out of the whirl of her fancies with a start and a shudder. Pimenov—with his new butterfly ballet—will think I have gone out of my mind. Perhaps I have? The flight of her fancy had only lasted a minute, yet she returned from it to her bed as though from a long journey. Gaigern was still there. She was almost astonished to find this man still there against her shoulder and to feel his hair and his hands and his breathing.

"What kind of a man are you?" she asked again as she laid her face to his in the darkness. She was deeply conscious at this moment of her astonishment over such intimate closeness, when in so much they were strangers. "Yesterday I did not even know you. Tell me who you are," she asked with her lips close to his. Gaigern was about to fall asleep. Now he put his arms round her. She felt like his lean greyhound bitch at home.

"I? There's little to be said of me," he answered obediently, but without opening his eyes. I am a prodigal son. I am the black sheep of a good flock. I am a *mauvais sujet* and I shall end on the gallows."

"Yes?" she asked with a little gurgling laugh deep in her throat.

"Yes," said Gaigern with conviction. He had begun to recite the old phrases from the homilies of his school days in fun, but now the warm scent of thyme from the bed inspired in him a desire to confess and reform.

"I am uncontrolled," he went on into the darkness. "I am quite without character and unspeakably inquisitive. I can't live an orderly life and I am good for nothing. At home I learned to ride and play the gentleman. At school to say my prayers and lie. In the war to shoot and take cover. And beyond that I can do nothing. I am a gipsy, an outsider, an adventurer."

"Yes, and what else?"

"I am a gambler who is not above cheating. I have stolen too before now. Properly speaking I ought to be in prison. Meanwhile, I have a jolly good time and do as I please and live on the fat of the land. Now and again, too, I get drunk, and I ought to add that I have been work-shy since birth."

"Go on," whispered Grusinskaya in delight. Her throat quivered with suppressed laughter.

"Further, I am a criminal. A cat-burglar," Gaigern said sleepily.

"Nothing more? A murderer, perhaps?"

"Yes, of course. A murderer too. I was within an ace of killing you," Gaigern asserted.

Grusinskaya went on laughing a little at his face which

she could feel but could not see. All the same she became suddenly serious. She clasped her fingers behind her neck, and whispered very softly in his ear.

"If you had not come yesterday I shouldn't be alive now!"

"Yesterday?" thought Gaigern. "Now?" The night in Room No. 68 lasted an eternity. It was years since he stood on the balcony and watched her. He gave a start. His arms gripped her as tightly as a wrestler's but her sinewy muscles held out against his pressure, as he felt with a strange joy.

"You must never do anything like that again. You must stay here. I shall never let you go. I need you," he said. He heard himself saying these astounding words in a husky voice that seemed to come directly from the depths of his heart.

"No, now it is different. Now it is all right again. You are with me now," Grusinskaya whispered. He could not understand, for she said it in Russian. But he heard the tone of her voice and this was enough to tune the night once more to rapture. Dream-birds started from the branches of the hotel wall-paper. He forgot the pearls in the pocket of his pyjamas, and she forgot her failure and the deadly dose of veronal in the tea-cup.

Neither ventured on that fragile word—love. Together they glided into the vortex of their night of love. They went from an embrace to whispered talk, from whisperings to sleep and dreams, from dreams to more embraces. These two had come together from the ends of the world to meet for a few hours in the hotel bed of Room No. 68 where so many had slept before them. . . .

Love had played no great part in Grusinskaya's life. All the passion of her body and soul went into dancing. She had had one or two lovers, because, like the pearls and a motor car and clothes from the best dressmakers of Paris and Vienna, they were part of the life of a celebrated dancer. Though she had been besieged, courted and pursued by numbers of men who had fallen in love with her, she did not in her heart believe in the existence of love. It seemed to her as unreal as the painted drop scenes, the temples of love and the banks of roses which formed the settings for her dances. But though she was cold and insensitive to love, she was esteemed a wonderful mistress. She herself practised love as a duty imposed by her

profession, a part to be played that might sometimes please but always fatigued her and called for a high degree of art. To the nights she spent with her lovers she gave all the suppleness of her body, its hovering grace, its subtlety, its tenderness and its sensibility, its impulse and its *elan,* its appeal and its delicacy, and in short all the qualities she had brought to perfection in her dancing. She could intoxicate but she could not be intoxicated. When she danced she could let herself go in self-oblivion, and often her partners heard her utter low cries or sing in low bird-like snatches to herself while she executed the most difficult and intricate figures. In love, however, she never lost her self-consciousness. She stood outside and watched herself. She did not believe in love and she did not need it, and yet, strange to say, she could not live without it.

For love, she knew, was an ingredient of success. As long as she was young, as long as flowers and notes poured into her dressing-room, as long as men stood rooted to the ground wherever she passed, as long as they were ready to ruin themselves or commit any folly and to sacrifice their families and fortunes for her sake she was conscious of success. It could be estimated in terms of declarations of love, threats of suicide, pursuits across the world and costly presents just as it could in terms of applause, critiques and the number of her curtains. She might not know it, but the lovers whom she bewitched and delighted were really to her only a public with whom she had a success. And the first time she realized with a shock of horror that success was deserting her was when Gaston left her and married an insignificant woman of good family. The atmosphere in which she lived began to cool off after being for so many years in a continual glow. The shadows lengthened to an inconceivable evening. It was a decline, though by steps so innumerable and so small that it was scarcely noticed. And yet the distance she had traversed was immense. Before the war, she had danced the whole world into an ecstasy of romantic delight. Now she begged her little applause from hostile and disillusioned cynics. And at the end of it all lay utter loneliness and a fatal dose of veronal.

Hence the man on the balcony was much more than just a man to Grusinskaya. He was a miracle. At the eleventh hour he had made his appearance in Room No. 68 to rescue her. He was success coming to her in a simple shape: the world

pressing eagerly to her; the proof that the years of romance when a young Jerylinkov had been shot for her sake were not yet over. She had fallen, and there he had stood to catch her as she fell.

There was a dance in Grusinskaya's repertoire in which love and death danced a *pas de deux*. Youthful poets had occasionally sent her verses harping on theme that love and death were brother and sister. Grusinskaya this night lived this lyrical commonplace in her own person. The dazed agony of the evening had changed to rapture. It had become an ecstasy of gratitude, a feverish grasping and taking and feeling and holding. The frozen years had thawed. The secret shame of her coldness, concealed all her life within herself, melted away. It was true of her no longer. She had been so wretched and lonely for years past that sometimes she had craved a pittance of warmth from the warm, young body of her partner, Michael. And now to-night in this ordinary hotel bedroom, in this bed of polished brass, she felt herself glow and pass into new being. Love in whose very existence she had disbelieved had been revealed to her.

Owing to the similarity between Rooms No. 68 and No. 69, Gaigern did not at once realize where he was when he awoke. Thinking that he was turning towards the wall in his own room, he encountered the sleeping, breathing form of Grusinskaya. Then he remembered. The deep and wonderful intimacy of their first sleep together weighed sweetly on his limbs. He slipped his cramped arm under her neck and thought with a tender solemnity of the events of the night. Without a doubt he was in love, in love in a sweet and utterly grateful fashion such as he had never known. Quite apart from the pearls, he thought, not without shame, quite apart from this ill-fated affair of the pearls, I am a rotter. I climb into a room and play an atrocious farce, and the woman believes in it. She positively likes it. Every man acts a part and every woman believes it. Every man is really a swindler and an intruder at the outset, but then later on—well, it has come true. I love you, little Mouna, dear little Neuwjada. Yes. I love you, *je t'aime, Je t'aime.* You have made a fine conquest, little woman........

It was cool in the room. Outside it must be nearly daylight. The street was silent. A streak of pale dawning light came

through the curtain. The pattern of the wall-paper began to steal out from the walls in the first glimmer of day. Grusinskaya was fast asleep with her chin pressed on her shoulder. Gaigern took her hand that hung over the edge of the bed and tenderly pressed its coolness and then put this limp little hand under the bedclothes as though Grusinskaya were an infant. He felt his way in the half-light to the door of the balcony and slowly drew the curtains. Grusinskaya did not wake. Now, thought he, I must put this business of the pearls to right again. He was surprised at himself for taking it so easily. A lost round, he thought without ill-humour. He often applied sporting terms like this to his adventurous undertakings. Next he groped about for his pyjamas, and, laughing softly as he collected his scattered articles of clothing, he went into the bath-room. The water made the wound on his right hand throb and begin to bleed again. He sucked it for a moment with indifference and then let it be. The bitter and faded scent of laurel was stronger than ever. Eager for fresh air he stepped out on to the balcony. His breast was still full of a new and sweet anxiety.

Outside a thin drifting mist of early morning hung over the street. Not a car nor a passer-by was to be seen. In the distance could be heard the noise of the trams starting off. The sun had not yet risen and the light was an unrelieved milky grey. Footsteps rang out at the corner of the street; then there was silence again. A piece of paper fluttered a moment over the asphalt like an ailing bird and then lay still. The tree that stood near Entrance No. II stirred its branches in a dream. On this March morning, a sleepy bird high up on a budding twig tried its voice in the midst of the great city. A motor van laden with bottles of milk in cases careered noisily and self-consciously past. The drifting mist smelt of motor spirit. The balcony railing shone with moisture. Gaigern found his thief's socks on the balcony and stuffed them hurriedly into his pockets with the gloves and the torch and the pearls worth 500,000 marks, of which he had still to rid himself. Turning back into the room he drew back the curtains, and the light fell in a triangle on the carpet and as far as the bed where Grusinskaya lay asleep.

She lay now stretched at full length, her head thrown back sideways on the pillow. The bed was far too large for her small slender form. Gaigern, for whom most hotel beds were too

short, was amused and touched. He had a sudden tender inspiration. He took the tea-cup full of veronal from the table and the empty glass tube too, and went with them into the bathroom. He emptied the cup, washed it as carefully as a nurse would do for a child, and dried it on his handkerchief. Childishly, he kissed the sleeves of Grusinskaya's bath gown which he found there. As there was nowhere else to put the empty glass tube, he put it in his pocket with the pearls. Grusinskaya sighed in her sleep when he returned. He bent over her attentively, but she was still asleep. It had grown lighter and he now saw her face quite clearly. Her hair had fallen smoothly back from her face and exposed the narrow temples with their shadowed hollows. Two deep wrinkles beneath the closed eyes showed the approach of age. Gaigern saw it, but it did not displease him. Her mouth over the delicate though faded chin was wonderful. There was a little powder still on her forehead with its indented line of hair. Gaigern, remembered with a smile that she had pulled out a powder-box from under the pillow before she allowed him to turn on the bedside lamp. I see you now, anyway, he thought with a primitive feeling of triumph in his conquest. He scrutinized her face, as though it were new country in which he went to seek adventure. He found two mysterious symmetrical lines descending from her temples past her ears to her neck as thin as threads, and lighter in colour than the rest of her skin. He passed his finger lightly over them. They were fine scars that framed her face as though they were the edges of a mask. Suddenly Gaigern realized what they were. They were vanity scars, incisions in the skin, with the object of stretching it and preserving its youth. He had read of such things. He shook his head with an incredulous smile. Involuntarily he grasped his own temples. They were smooth and braced by the strong and healthy beat of his pulse.

With an extreme tenderness he laid his face to hers as though he would infuse into her something of his own vitality. The strength, the softness and the pity that inspired his love for her at this moment filled him with astonishment. He felt clean and upright and a little ridiculous in the emotion he felt over this poor woman whom he had stripped of all her secrets.

He moved away from the bed and stood for a few minutes with contracted brow and open mouth before the looking-glass,

plunged in reflection. He was wondering whether it was possible to keep the pearls in spite of all. No, it was not possible. For the moment, at least, he was still Baron von Gaigern, a somewhat easy-going fellow who kept bad company, in debt, certainly, but otherwise reputable. If he left the room with the pearls in his possession the police would hear of it within an hour or two, and his life as a man of leisure was over. He would be hunted down like any other criminal. And this would not suit him at all. To become the lover of Grusinskaya was not in keeping with his programme, but this was the fact, and it altered everything. He weighed the chances as he would have weighed the chances of a boxing or tennis match. Enterprises like this were a sport to him, and this time the game went against him. The change of circumstance made it impossible to steal the pearls. All he could hope was to be given them if he was patient. I must wait, thought Gaigern, and sighed deeply His calculations so far were level headed and perfectly clear. He did not go on to confess that a great deal more lay behind them. He did not wish to be ridiculous in his own eyes and he hated sentiment. He looked into the glass and pulled a face. The long and short of it is, he thought uneasily, I don't care to steal pearls from a woman I've slept with. I no longer even want to. It's against the grain—so that's that!

Neuwjada, he thought, remembering the bed on a wave of tenderness. Dear Mouna, I'd much rather give you a present, a big one, something pretty and costly, something to rejoice your heart, you poor dear. He pulled the pearl necklace out of his pocket, cautious not to make a sound. It did not please him now in the least. Perhaps after all they were false, in spite of all the newspapers' paragraphs. Perhaps they were not worth half their reputed value. In any case, it cost him little to say good-bye to them now.

Grusinskaya tried to wake up, but she found her head swathed in sleep. The veronal, she thought, and closed her eyes. She had been afraid of waking lately. She dreaded the shock of facing the hard and naked facts of her life. She had a dim idea that something welcome and pleasant awaited her this morning, but at first, she did not know what it was. She moistened her lips and found the sleepy parched taste of the night on them. She moved fingers as a dog stirs in its sleep. Her body was

utterly tired out, but she was profoundly happy, as she was after an evening of many encores when she had to expand her last ounce of energy. She felt the light of day beat on her closed eyelids, and for a moment she thought she was at Tremezzo, where the reflected light from the surface of the lake shone into her bed-room of rose and grey. She decided to open her eyes.

At first she saw an unfamiliar quilt over her knees that rose like a mountain before her eyes; then the hotel wall paper with red tropical fruits on slender stems, a pattern calculated to fix the eyes in a feverish and senseless stare. The weariness of a life of incessant travel was bound up with such wall-papers. The corner of the writing-table was dim, for the curtain there was still drawn, and she could not see the time on the clock. The door on to the balcony was open and a cool air came in. Near the dressing-table her sleepy gaze discerned the broad black silhouette of a man outlined against the light from the balcony. He stood with his back turned to her and his legs apart. He was motionless and entirely unconcerned, and his bent head showed that he was occupied over something; but what it was she could not see. Surely, thought Grusinskaya, I was dreaming of this just now. She was still too dazed with sleep to be frightened. Surely I have lived this before, she thought next. Iervlinkov, she concluded at last. Suddenly her heart pulsed like an engine. She was wide awake and remembered everything.

She breathed with closed lips, stealthily but deeply, and with each breath all the memories of the past night came rushing back. She raised an arm from the bed clothes and found it as light as a bird.

She felt secretly for her powder-box and began with earnest glances into its minute mirror to see to her appearance. The delicate scent of the powder delighted her. She was pleased with herself. She felt that she was in love with herself as for years she had not been. She encircled her small breasts with her hands. It was a habit of hers; but this morning it gave her peculiar pleasure to feel her own smooth cool and contended flesh. Benvenuto, she said to herself and repeated it in Russian; *Zjellany*. He could not hear her say it, for she said it mutely within herself. He stood there, large-limbed and broad-shouldered—like one of Signorelli's executioners, Grusinskaya thought, delightedly—and his hands were busied with some object that

lay on the dressing-table. She sat up with a smile to see what it was.

He was doing something with the case, in which her pearls were kept. She distinctly heard one of the jewel cases snap as it shut. She could tell by the peculiar sound that it was the blue oblong velvet case which held the rope of fifty-two pearls. For a moment Grusinskaya could not understand why this sound stabbed her with such mortal fear. Her heart stood still and then gave three sudden heavy resounding beats, which she felt painfully all over her body. Her finger tips hurt and went numb. So did her lips. All the while she still smiled—she had forgotten to remove the smile from her lips and there it stayed, though her face was cold and as white as paper. So he's a thief —thought Grusinskaya in a flash. It was an extraordinary thought, mute and final like a cut straight through the heart. She thought she would faint and she longed to do so. But instead, for a second's space, her head was alert with a myriad thoughts that cut and crossed and collided and flashed like a fight with daggers.

A crying feeling of having been cruelly ill-used, shame, fear, hate, rage, frightful agony—and at the same time an abyss of weakness that cried out not to see, not to understand, not to admit the truth, that cried out for the merciful refuge of a lie—

"*Que faites vous?*" she whispered to the executioner's back. She meant to cry out but only a whisper came from her stiffened lips. "What are you doing?"

Gaigern gave so violent a start, that his head spun right round. His fright spoke as clearly as a confession. Besides, he held in his hands the cube-shaped case of a ring; the suit-case was open, strings of pearls lay on the glass top of the dressing-table.

"What are you doing there?" Grusinskaya whispered again. That her blanched and distorted face smiled as she spoke, was piteous enough. Gaigern too understood her at once and again his pity was so intense that he felt it beat in his temples. He held himself in an iron grip.

"Good morning, Mouna," he said affectionately. "I have come on a wonderful treasure while you were asleep."

"What are you doing with my pearls?" Grusinskaya asked hoarsely. Tell me a lie, tell me a lie, her distraught face

implored him. Gaigern went to her and veiled her eyes with his hand. Poor creature, poor little woman.

"It was very rude of me to rummage about among your things," he said. "I was looking for some plaster, or a bandage of smokekind and I thought to myself there would be something of the sort in the little dressing-case. But it was your treasures I found. I feel like Aladdin in the cave——"

Even her eyes had lost their colour and become leaden. Now their dark tint came back slowly. Gaigern, to convince her, showed her his right hand which was still bleeding a little. The tension was released and from sheer weakness Grusinskaya let her lips sink on his hand. Gaigern put his other hand on her hair and drew her to his breast. He could be fairly brutal and domineering with the women he usually had to do with. But this one, for some mysterious reason, called forth all his better instincts. She was so fragile, exposed to such dangers and so much in need of protection—and at the same time so strong. His own existence, always trembling on the edge of a precipice, taught him to understand hers.

"You silly—" he said tenderly, "did you think I had an eye on your pearls?"

"No," lied Grusinskaya.

These two untruths formed the bridge which united them again as lovers.

"Besides—I never wear them now," she added with a sigh of relief.

"No—but why not?"

"Well, you would not understand. It is superstition. First they brought me good luck. Then they brought bad luck. And now as soon as I stop wearing them, they bring me luck again."

"Do they?" Gaigern asked thoughtfully. He still had a burden of uneasiness to get rid of. The pearls were safely back in their little bed of velvet. Adieu. *Au revoir,* he thought childishly. To prove it he put his hands in his pockets where he found all his burglarious implements but no booty. This put him in a rollicking good humour. His spirits rose and he felt perfectly happy. He opened his mouth and uttered a shout of joy. Grusinskaya began to laugh, and at this he went over to her and playfully ended his shout on her breast; mouth and eyes and heart were all surrendered to her. She seized hold of his

hands and kissed them. There was something genuine as well as playful in this submissive gratitude.

"There, it's bleeding," she said with her mouth on the little wound.

"You have lips like a horse's" Gaigern replied, "as soft as a little foal's, a black one of marvellous pedigree."

He kneeled down and embraced her bare ankles. Just as she was about to look down at him, there came a buzzing sound from the writing-table.

"The telephone," said Grusinskaya.

"The telephone?" replied Gaigern.

Grusinskaya sighed deeply. There was no help for it, her expression said, as she took up the receiver as though it weighed a hundredweight. It was Suzette.

"It is seven o'clock," she announced in her hoarse morning voice. "Madame must get up. There's the packing to be done. Will you have your tea now? And if Madame is to have her massage it is high time I began. And Herr Pimenov asks if Madame will please call him on the phone as soon as Madame is up."

Madame considered for a moment.

"In ten minutes, Suzette—no, in a quarter of an hour you can bring in my tea, and then we'll make short work of the massage."

She put back the receiver but held it still in her hand, while she extended the other to Gaigern who stood in the middle of the room, lightly poised on the chrome leather soles of his boxing shoes. After a moment she took up the receiver again. The Hall Porter replied with a dutiful promptitude, though he had not closed an eye all night, for his wife in hospital seemed to be in a bad way.

"Number, please?" he asked smartly.

"Wilhelm 7010. Herr Pimenov."

Pimenov was not staying in the hotel. He was in a second-class pension that a family of Russian emigrants had started in the fourth floor of a house in Charlottenburg. Nobody there was awake yet, apparently. While Grusinskaya waited she had a vision of old Pimenov hurrying to the telephone in his old silk dressing-gown with his narrow feet which were always turned out, as though for the fifth position. At last she heard his

gentle, nervous old man's voice.

"Oh, Pimenov, is that you? Good morning, *dabroje utro,* my dear. Yes, thanks, I slept very well. No, not too much veronal, only two. Thank you, *tout va bien*—heart head and all the rest. What? What is it? Michael has burst a blood-vessel in his knee? But, good heavens, why didn't you tell me this last night? This is awful. That will go on—well, we know how long that will take. And what have you done? What? Not yet? But you must wire to Tchernov, at once, do you hear? He must come to the rescue. Meyerheim must see to that. Where is Meyerheim? I'll ring him up at once. Too early? Pardon me, my dear, if it is not too early for us, it is not too early for Herr Meyerheim—please. And has the scenery gone to the station? But it must go, please, with the first shift—when does the first shift start work? At six? If it is not there I shall hold you responsible, Pimenov. I can take no excuse. You are the ballet master. It is your business to see to the scenery, not mine. Yes, I shall expect to hear in half an hour at latest. Go to the station yourself Adieu."

This time she kept the receiver in her hand and merely pressed down the hook with two fingers. She rang up Witte, whose wits were always astray in the mornings, and whose panic over travelling still put him into a fever in spite of all the years of touring and threw everything into confusion. She rang up Michael. He was staying in a small hotel. He was as piteous over his burst bloodvessel as a dog that had been trodden on. Grusinskaya shouted her strict injunctions and advice down the telephone. She was always in a rage and most unfair when any of the company fell sick. She rang up three doctors before she found one who was able to visit Michael at once and give him the requisite treatment and apply acetic bandages. She rang up Meyerheim and entered upon a dispute with him in French, finally commanding him to the hotel at half-past eight to settle their accounts. She sent a telegram by telephone to Tchernov and a second in case of accidents to a young dancer in Pairs, who could dance well and was disengaged. After that with the help of Senf, the Hall Porter, she ascertained the connection with the express from Paris which would enable the young man to reach Prague in time, and then sent a third telegram on the heels of the second.

"Please, *cheri,* turn on the bath," she said hurriedly to Gaigern in the midst of all this, and then drummed out a series of instructions in English to Berkeley on the telephone for she was not taking the car and meanwhile it was to be thoroughly overhauled. Gaigern went and turned on the bath as he was told. He hung her bath warp over the radiator to warm. He found the sponge with which the night before he had sponged her tear-stained face and took it into the bathroom—and still she telephoned on and on. He found bath-salts and threw in a handful. He would have loved to have done something more for her, but there was nothing more to do. Also Grusinskaya appeared to have done with the telephone for the time.

"That's how it is, and every day the same," she said. It was meant to sound like a complaint, but her vitality and the pleasure she took in tackling things were irrepressible. "It has all got to be done. And then Michael says there's too much *chi chi* about Grusinskaya. That is what he calls *chi chi,* as though it were an amusement."

Gaigern stood in front of her, hungry for a little tenderness and intimacy. And indeed she held out both hands to him, but her thoughts were elsewhere. She was thinking of Michael's burst blood-vessel. And then she heard the race of clock and the watch, and quickly seizing the telephone rang up Suzette once more. "Wait another ten minutes, Suzette," she begged her politely and rather guiltily. Her eyes fell on the table and last night's tea-cup. There it stood washed and clean, looking utterly innocent and harmless, with the fantastic crest of the hotel in gleaming gold on its thick porcelain. What a mad night she thought. Such things don't happen. And dances such as I imagined last night cannot be danced. It was my over-excited nerves. The Viennese would hiss me off the stage if I appeared in dances like that instead of the wounded dove and the butterflies. Vienna is different to Berlin. There they know what Ballet is.

Meanwhile she was staring into Gaigern's face, but she did not see him. This caused him a pain that was new to him, a vivid and peculiar pain in his chest. "Thyme—*Neuwjada,*" he said softly, drawing the word from the deepest rapture of the night. Its scent came with it, the bitter and also the sweet and the unforgettable. And, indeed, at this invocation, Grusins-

kaya turned her eyes to him again and her face took on a tense look of suffering although she smiled. "I suppose we must part now—," she said in a voice loud and inflexible in case it broke.

"Yes—," Gaigern answered. He had forgotten the pearls. They were actually and utterly erased from his memory. He was conscious of nothing but the grip and the stress of his feelings for this woman, and the infinite desire to be good to her, good, good, good. Helplessly he turned the signet ring with the Gaigern crest in lapis lazuli round his finger.

"Here," he said and held the ring out to her awkwardly like a schoolboy, "so that you shan't forget me."

But shall I not see you again, thought Grusinskaya, and at that her eyes became hot and Gaigern's beautiful face shone through her tears. It was one of those thoughts that cannot be spoken. She waited.

Let me stay with you. I will be good to you, thought Gaigern. But he held his mouth fast shut and not a sound escaped him.

"Suzette will be here any moment," Grusinskaya said quickly.

"You are going to Vienna?" he asked.

"First, for three days, to Prague. Then for fourteen days to Vienna. I shall be at the Bristol," she added.

Silence. The ticking of the clock. Motor-horns below in front of the hotel. The smell of a funeral. The sound of breathing.

"Can't you come with me. I need you," Grusinskaya said at last.

"I—I can't come to Prague. I haven't any money. I must raise some more first."

"I'll give you some," she said quickly, and as quickly Gaigern answered, "I am not a *gi golo*."

A sudden overmastering impulse flung them into each other's arms and something greater than themselves held them fast bound together at the very moment when they had to part. "Thank you," they both said at once. "Thank you, thank you," in three languages, German, Russian, French, stammering, sobbing, whispering, weeping, jubilant. "Thank you, *merci, bolschoje spassibo,* thank you."

At this moment Suzette took the tray of tea out of the hands of the injured waiter. It was twenty-eight minutes past seven. The clock on the writing-table was racing breathlessly. The watch had given up in exhaustion. On—on—on it ticked reproachfully.

"In Vienna then?" Grusinskaya said with moist eyelids. "In three days? You will follow me. And after that you will come with me to Tremezzo. It will be beautiful, wonderful. I shall give myself a holiday, six weeks or eight. We shall do nothing but live. We shall live. Everything else shall be left behind, all the nonsense, and we'll do nothing but live. We'll be perfectly silly from sheer idleness and happiness—and then you'll go with me to South America. Do you know Rio? I—no, enough. It is time. Go—go, and thank you."

"In three days at the latest," said Gaigern.

Grusinskaya quickly assumed something of the great lady.

"See that you don't compromise too much in getting back to your room," she said as she shut the double doors behind him.

As Gaigern released his hand without a word from hers he felt it hurt him. It was bleeding again. The passage was deserted. The doors ran together in the long perspective and boots slept lop-eared at their thresholds. The lift was descending and someone in a hurry to catch a train was running along the passage on the third floor. One of the frosted-glass windows on the stairs was open to let out the cigar smoke of the night before. Gaigern stole in his boxing shoes over the pineapple carpet to Room No. 69 and opened the door with a skeleton key. For the other was still hanging, for the purpose of his alibi, on the board above the Hall Porter's desk.

Grusinskaya had her bath and then gladly resigned herself to Suzette's hands for massage. She felt strong, elastic and full of energy. She had a boundless desire to dance and longed for her next appearance. She was sure that a success was in store for her. She was always a success in Vienna. She felt it already in her legs and hands, in her neck as she threw back her head; in her mouth that would not stop smiling. She dressed and went off like a top with the whip behind it. She plunged with irresistible energy into the morning's business, the dispute with Meyerheim, the subterranean battle with the disaffected mem-

bers of the company and the patient management of Pimenov and Witte.

At ten o'clock, Page-boy No. 18 brought a bouquet of roses. "*Au revoir,* beloved lips," was written on a scrap of paper torn from an hotel envelope. Grusinskaya kissed the signet ring with the Gaigern crest. "*Porte bonheur,*" she whispered as though to an intimate friend. Now she had something to bring her luck again. Michæl was right. I shall give away the pearls for poor children, she thought. Suzette in darned cotton gloves gripped the handle of the suitcase, while the luggage porter carried out the rest. Grusinskaya had no sentimental feelings over the parting from this eventful hotel bedroom with its wall-paper that always got on her nerves. Another was reserved for her at the Hotel Imperial in Prague, and also at the Bristol in Vienna, her usual room overlooking the court, Room No. 184, with bathroom. And one, too, in Rio, Paris, London, Buenos Aires, Rome—an endless perspective of hotel bedrooms with double doors and water laid on and the indefinable odour of restlessness and homelessness......

At ten minutes past nine, a drowsy chambermaid fleetingly swept up the dust in Room No. 68, threw away the faded floral tributes, took out the tea tray and finally came back with fresh linen—still damp from the iron—for the next occupant.. . .

WITH the treachery common to alarm clocks, General Director Preysing's failed to rouse him from sleep with the thoroughness and punctuality expected of it. At half-past seven it emitted a brief raucous rattle and that was all. Preysing, whose mouth was open and parched, moved a little in his spleep and the springs of his bed murmured in response. A gleam of sun showed behind the yellow curtains. Then at eight o'clock the Hall Porter duly aroused him by telephone, but by that time it was far too late. Preysing held his drowsy head under the shower bath, cursing his forgotton razor. It needed no more to deprive such a slave to routine of all joy in life. In spite of being late he wasted several minutes selecting a suit to put on. And when he had decided on his morning coat, he took it off again in a fit of impatience. He calculated—and perhaps with reason—that a morning coat would put him at a disadvantage. His grey lounge suit, on the other hand, would show the Chemnitz people at once that the whole affair meant very little to him. He made unusual haste, but by the time he had put away all his cases and oddments, searched for, discovered and pocketed all his keys, looked once more through his papers and once more counted his money, it was after nine. He shot out of his room and at once collided with a man in the passage.

"Sorry," said Preysing and came to a stop in front of his door, partly to let the other pass and partly to get his second arm into his coat.

"Not at all," the man replied and went along the passage. It seemed to Preysing that he had seen that back before. When Preysing reached the lift, the man was just descending in it. He now presented his front and this too, Preysing thought, he had seen before, though he coud not remember where. It was fairly clear, though, that he made a grimace at him as he went off with the lift under his very nose. Preysing, in nervous impatience, ran down the stairs and along the corridor and down

into the tiled basement where the hotel barber plied his trade in an odour of damp cellar and *peau d' espagne*. There, enveloped in white sheets like babies, sat several gentlemen waiting hopefully for the manipulations of the white-jacketed barbers. Preysing began to dance with impatience in this thick rubber soled shoes.

"Shall I have long to wait?" he asked, rubbing his unshaven chin with his hand.

"Ten minutes at the most. There is only this gentleman in front of you," was the reply.

The gentleman who was in front of him was the gentleman of the lift and Preysing looked at him with disfavour. He was a somewhat insignificant creature, thin and diffident and he sat squinting into a newspaper with his pince-nez almost falling off his sharp nose. Preysing was distinctly aware that he had come across the man in the course of business, but he could not recall the occasion. He went up to him and, making him a perfunctory bow, said with all the amiability he could command:

"Would you be so very kind as to let me go first? I am in a great hurry."

Kringelein, hunched together behind his paper, collected all his forces. Emerging from behind the leading article and extending his lean neck, he blinked straight into the General Director's face and replied, "No."

"Excuse me, but I am in a great hurry," Preysing stammered reproachfully.

"So am I," returned Kringelein.

Preysing turned on his heels in a fury and left the barber's shop. And there sat Kringelein breathing heavily in an atmosphere of shaving soaps, utterly exhausted and done-up after his prodigious effort, but a hero in triumphant possession of the field.......

Behind time, unshaven, and with the tip of his tongue scalded by burning coffee, the General Director was the last to enter the conference room. The others had had time to emit plentiful clouds of blue cigar smoke into this room, which, with its green tablecloth and imitation damask wall-paper and its portrait in oils of the founder of the Grand Hotel, presented an appearance of the highest solidity. Doctor Zinnowitz had his

papers all ready to his hand, and old Gerstenkorn presided at the head of the superfluously long table. He acknowledged the new arrival by rising only slightly in his chair, for he belonged to the same close-fisted generation as Preysing's father-in-law. He had known Preysing as a young man and had no great opinion of him.

"Behind time, Preysing," he said. "Quarter of an hour's grace, eh? A late night? Yes, we all know Berlin!"

He laughed with a bronchitic wheeze and pointed to a chair at his side. Preysing sat down opposite Schweimann. He had the objectionable feeling of having got out of bed on the wrong side and his upper lip was moist under his moustache, even before the show began. Schweimann, who had red edges to his eyelids and the large protruding and flexible mouth of an ape, introduced a third gentleman.

"Our colleague, Doctor Waitz," he said.

Doctor Waitz was a young man who looked absent-minded, but was very far from being so. With his domineering and aggressive trumpet of a voice he could be a very ugly customer in a discussion. So the Chemnitz people had brought *him* along with them, thought Preysing.

"We've met before," he said without enthusiasm.

Schweimann offered the General Director a cigar across the table and Doctor Zinnowitz took a fountain pen from his breast pocket and laid it down on the table beside his papers. Further down the table, on the far side of the water bottle and the glasses which quivered on a black tray whenever a motor-bus went by, there was still another person, a colourless individual, Flamm the First. She held her shorthand block in her hand. In appearance she was elderly and faded, with a thin white moth-like dust on her cheeks. She was silent and business-like and by no means easily to be mistaken for Flamm the Second.

"That's a nice fountain-pen," said Schweimann to Zinnowitz. "What make is that? Very nice."

"Do you like it? Got it from London. Nice, isn't it," said Zinnowitz as he wrote his flowing signature on a memorandum block. Everybody watched him.

"How much was it, if I may ask?" inquired Preysing, and taking his own from his breast pocket, laid it on the table

in front of him, whereupon everyone looked at it.

"A little over three pounds without the duty. A friend of mine brought it over," said Zinnowitz. "Rather a jolly thing, isn't it?"

They craned their heads over the table like school boys and gazed upon the malachite green fountain-pen from London. It was an object well worthy to occupy the attention of these five grown-up business-men for three minutes.

"Well, let's get on to business," said old Gerstenkorn at last, in his bronchitic voice, and Zinnowitz resting his white anæmic fingers on the green table cloth began at once in a fluent and well-prepared speech to launch a statement upon the blue haze of the conference chamber.

Preysing permitted himself a slight release of tension. He was not much of a speaker and he was, therefore, devoutly thankful that Zinnowitz relieved him of this task and also that his periods flowed off his tongue with the smoothness and precision of a machine. This, however, was no more than a prelude. He said nothing, in fact, but what had long since been gone over again and again in preliminary negotiations. He was merely reviewing the state of affairs once more, and, in doing so, he fished out one document after another out of his portfolio, holding the long columns of figures close to his short-sighted eyes in order to read them off without hesitation.

Now this, to repeat, was the state of affairs: the Saxonia Cotton Company, which dealt chiefly in cotton stuffs, bed-covers, and, as a means of utilising waste products, in a very popular make of house flannel, was a medium-sized undertaking with plenty of capital. Its assets in land, buildings and machinery, in raw material and finished goods, in patents, etc., and particularly in debts outstanding, reached a very respectable figure. The annual turnover and the net profits maintained a sound average level. The dividend for the previous year was nine-and-a-half per cent.

Zinnowitz read out these, after all, very satisfactory figures, and Preysing listened to them with pleasure. Everything in the business was above board and in order, and the output from waste products, which alone brought in marks 300,000 gross, had been organized by himself. He glanced at Gerstenkorn. Gerstenkorn, in the meditative and rather simple fashion of the

old and sly, was swaying his grey scrub of a head to and fro. Schweimann was fussing with his cigar and did not appear to listen. Waitz checked every figure that was quoted by some notes which he had in a small book bound in leather. Flamm the First, a model of a private secretary, strove to efface herself by staring at the reflections in the water-bottle, while she held her pencil like a small sharp fixed bayonet. Zinnowitz drew forth another lot of papers from the pile before him and passed on to consider the position of the Chemnitz Manufacturing Company. His long thin Chinese beards bobbed up and down as he spoke.

The Chemnitz Manufacturing Company—as the figures showed—was an appreciably smaller undertaking. It had scarcely half the assets and its balance sheet revealed an extremely shaky state of affairs. The least possible had been written off, but nevertheless an astonishing high dividend was shown. The annual turn-over was high. The net receipts, however, were scarcely in proportion. For all that the Chemnitz Company showed a surprisingly large balance. Zinnowitz's voice as he read the last figures implied that he begged leave to query them, and he looked at old Gerstenkorn.

"Rather more," said Gerstenkorn. "Rather more. You can put it at 250,000 marks in round figures if you like."

"You can't reckon in that fashion," said Preysing, who had got nervous. "You have to make allowance for the depreciation of the new machinery for the new process. You cannot simply write off the old machinery."

"Yes, we can. Yes, we can," said Gerstenkorn obstinately.

Doctor Waitz trumpetted: "Our figures are under-estimated, rather than over-estimated."

Doctor Zinnowitz handed a paper across to the General Director, who proceeded to study the figures on it with close attention. He was familiar already with the upshot. The Chemnitz Manufacturing Company was not by any means a sound enterprise. Floated at the outset with insufficient capital, its credit was stretched to the utmost. Nevertheless it had a big turn-over; it paid; it obviously throve and it had the market on its side. Saxonia Cotton, on the other hand, hung fire. Sound and well capitalized as it was, it was all the same a somnolent concern. Cottons, bed-coverings and house flannel. The

world for the moment was not requiring bed-coverings and house flannel. And the old man at Fredersdorf knew what he was about when he wanted to come in on the top of the market for knitted goods and turn it to the advantage of his own business.

"It doesn't matter. Let's get on," he said with the tolerant air of a man in the weaker position. Gerstenkorn took the balance sheet from Preysing's hand and tapped the paper. He laughed huskily.

Zinnowitz had meanwhile turned his eloquence to the state of shares, and here there was plainly a snag. Saxonia in actual fact issued twice as much stock as Chemnitz did. Accepting this as the basis, all the preliminary negotiations for the fusion of the two concerns had reckoned two shares of Chemnitz as the equivalent of one Saxonia. Now, however, the Chimnitz shares had gone up and the Saxonia shares had gone down. Hence the centre of balance had shifted and—as Doctor Zinnowitz admitted with a consiliatory movement of the hand—the basis of exchange, owing to the astonishing boom in the shares of the Chemnitz Manufacturing Company, was no longer the same. Preysing listened with irritation to the smooth legal voice as with pedantic exactitude it brought forward nothing but those unpleasant facts which he knew only too well. His cigar ceased to afford him any pleasure and after a few strenuous pulls he put it down. At a certain moment in Zinnowitz's exposition of the case, Doctor Waitz leapt forward like an actor at his cue. He made objections with rapid gesticulations of his hands over the green table; he read figures from his note-book without so much as glancing at it, new figures, different figures. Preysing contracted the muscles of his forehead till his eyes started from his head, so intense was his effort to retain it all and to see through it all and to keep a clear view of the whole question. He took one or two hotel envelopes that were lying on the table and scribbled down notes on them secretly and agitatedly like a schoolboy in a fix.

Doctor Zinnowitz, for his part, threw the merest glance towards the trusty Flamm the First, and she duly took down the aggressive remarks in shorthand on her blue-lined block. Doctor Waitz summed up in his bellowing voice. No, it was not to be imagined that the shareholders in the Chemnitz Manu-

facturing Company were going to submit to an amalgamation that halved the value of their stock. There was no occasion whatever, in his opinion, to give the Saxonia priority over the Chemnitz Company, supposing an eventual (he mouthed the word "eventual" like a strolling player) fusion between the two. Why should this flourishing concern be brought into submission, as it were, and shoved into a corner?

Zinnowitz looked at Preysing obediently began to speak. It was his habit to give utterance to matters of importance in a low and nasal voice and with a dreary lack of emphasis. He employed his method of showing an outward calm and superiority because inwardly he had no confidence in himself. The backs of his hands were moist as he threw himself into the battle. Schweimann's eyes crept like little grey mice out of the red cavities where they lived, and Gerstenkorn stuck his thumbs in his waistcoat with the air of a man who was enjoying himself. Such conferences took place every day in the Grand Hotel—here in this "great pub" many a job was rigged which afterwards the shareholders had to make the best of. Sugar went dearer, silk stockings cheaper, coal short—these and a thousand other contingencies depended on the issue of battles fought out in the conference chamber of the Grand Hotel.

So Preysing spoke, and the longer he spoke in that voice of his that sounded as if it had been kept on ice, and the closer he came to grips with the business, the more ground he lost. Gerstenkorn's telling little interjections whistled in the air like bullets. There were moments when Preysing would gladly have turned tail and fled from the field, dropped the whole rotten business of the amalgamation and gone home to Fredersdorf to Mulle and Popsy and Babs. But as he was the managing director, and as life was not all a bed of roses, and as this amalgamation meant a lot to the business and everything to his own personal standing, he stuck bravely to his post. He produced once more the statements of his assets and clung fast to this thoroughly sound demonstration of a thoroughly sound business. He wearied the Chemnitz people by falling into rambling details, and Zinnowitz had several times to get him afloat again like an unwieldy boat gone aground. He tied nooses and hanged himself in them. He made obstinate stands on mere side issues with the pigheadedness of sheer stupidity. He devastated them with

the exact figures of the manufacture of house flannel from cotton waste, for this was his pet subject, and forgot to make the important points which he had scribbled on his envelopes. And at last he stuck in the middle of a sentence which had begun like a flourish of trumpets and ended like a blind alley. He took out his handkerchief and wiped his moustache and lit a cigar that tasted like hay. And suddenly it occurred to him that he was sitting at the table with hustlers, men of no principle; he felt the deep embitterment of a self-respecting man who is thought a fool for his pains.

Now, however, Gerstenkorn removed his fat common thumbs from the armholes of his waistcoat and began to state his opinion. This Gerstenkorn, with his scrubby square head and bronchitic voice, was a clear and ready speaker. He made use of every available dialect in order to say what he wished in the fewest words. His business talk was spiced with expressions from the dialects of Saxony, Berlin, Macklenburg and from Yiddish.

"And now stop a bit and let the grown-ups talk," he said without taking his cigar from his mouth, and this had the desired effect of making his slovenly speech even more slovenly. "You've told us now what the Saxonia is good for and that we knew already. It don't go down, all the same. We've gone into all that with our principal shareholders and the upshot was to think twice and twice again before we went in for the amalgamation. They don't see the fun of pulling the hot chestnuts out of the fire for your cotton business. So now you have it straight. Our position has improved appreciably since you first approached us. Yours has remained stationary, if I am not to be rude and say it has deteriorated. Under the circumstances—to speak plainly, my dear Preysing—the amalgamation has lost its attraction for us. We have come here this morning with instructions in our pockets under these circumstances to let the negotiations drop. At the time when you approached us, it was another story."

"We didn't approach you," Preysing said quickly.

"How can you say that, man? You did approach us. Doctor Waitz, please give me the correspondence. Here we are—on September 14th you approached us by letter."

"That's not correct," Preysing persisted obstinately, and he

made a grab for the file of papers in front of Zinnowitz. "We did not approach you. Our letter of September 14th followed upon a personal exchange of views instigated by yourselves."

"If you talk of instigating, why, your old man sounded me in strict confidence as between old friends a good month before that."

"We did not approach you," said Preysing. He clung to this fact which was a mere side issue as though it were of vital importance. Zinnowitz sounded a warning note with his narrow feet under the table. Abruptly Gerstenkorn let the matter drop. He smoothed the green tablecloth with his square-shaped hands. "Right," he said *"Bon!* Then you did not approach us, if that pleases you better. And whether you did or not, the circumstances were not the same as now. You will not deny that, Herr Generaldirektor?" (The change from the familiar to the official style sounded threatening.) "At that time we had reasons for wishing a close connection with the Saxonia Cotton Company. What reasons have we to-day?"

"You need more capital," said Preysing, quite rightly. Gerstenkorn swept this aside with two of his fingers.

"Capital! Capital! We have only to issue shares to have all the money we want chucked at us. Capital! There's one thing you forgot. You had your time in the war. You were able to make a good thing then out of army cloth and blankets. Now it's our turn, eh? We don't need capital. We need cheap raw material so that we can profit to the full by our new process and we need now outlets for export abroad. I'll tell you the views of the company quite frankly, Herr Generaldirektor. If the amalgamation were of any help to us in these directions, then we're for it. Otherwise not. Now, please, if you have anything to say?"

Poor Preysing! If he had anything to say! Now had come the point he had been afraid of ever since getting into the slow train at Fredersdorf. He threw a timid glance across at Zinnowitz, but Zinnowitz was examining his well-tended bloodless finger nails and made no reply.

"It is no secret that we have excellent connections abroad. To the Balkans alone we export house flannel to the annual value of 65,000 marks," he said. "It stands to reason that in the event of an amalgamation we should do everything in

our power to open up a bigger foreign market for your products too."

"Are there any circumstances that would enable you to give this assurance a more definite form?" asked Doctor Waitz from lower down the table. He even rose half-way from his seat as he said it. This was a habit contracted in his former activities as counsel for the defence in criminal proceedings. Wherever he might be he always looked as though he wore a barrister's gown and he had not lost the tone with which he used to browbeat nervous witnesses. The General Director allowed himself to be browbeaten.

"Can you tell me what circumstances you mean," he answered with his pitiful habit of asking what he knew already.

Schweimann who sat opposite him had not so far opened his large flexible ape's mouth. He opened it now.

"The reference is to the proposed understanding with Burleigh & Son," he said without more ado. Gerstenkorn held a long cigar ash trembling on the end of his cigar in the keenest suspense.

"Unfortunately I am not in a position to make any statement on that question," Preysing answered at once. He had prepared this reply long beforehand and learnt it by heart.

"Pitty," said old Gerstenkorn. Whereupon there was a general silence lasting several minutes.

The bottle of water rattled on the tray because a bus was going by outside and the surface of the water catching a ray of sun threw trembling rings of light on to the frame of the portrait in oils of the founder of the Grand Hotel. Preysing's brain worked feverishly during these seconds. He did not know whether Zinnowitz had shown those ominous copies of the letters—now so entirely meaningless and unjustifiable—to the Chemnitz people. Once again he had that unclean and uncomfortable feeling in his hands. His unshaven chin began to itch in a ridiculous way. From the corners of his eyes he threw his legal adviser a questioning and imploring glance. Zinnowitz as though to soothe him, closed the lids of his oblique and sagacious Chinese eyes. This was an extremely obscure gesture. It might mean yes. It might mean no. It might mean nothing whatever. Preysing pulled himself together. I must see it through, he thought—though it was more a sensation than a

thought.

"Gentlemen," he said, standing up—for the velvet upholstered chair made him hot and uncomfortable behind. "But, gentlemen, we must after all stick to the main point. The basis of all negotiations between us so far was our credit balance and the standing of the Fredersdorf manufactory. You have had every opportunity to look into that matter. Herr Kommerzienrat Gerstenkorn has satisfied himself personally as to the state of our concerns, and I must draw the line at vague and incalculable elements being brought into the discussion to-day. We are not speculators. I certainly am not a speculator. I deal with facts not with rumours. It is no more than a stock exchange rumour that we meditated a business arrangement with Burleigh & Son. I have had to contradict it once already and I cannot admit that—"

"You can't take in an old stager like me with a tale like that. We all know what such contradictions are worth," Gerstenkorn threw in. Schweimann perked up. He sniffed with diluted nostrils and ape's mouth as though he already scented export possibilities with England. Preysing began to lose his temper.

"I refuse," he shouted, "I refuse to have this affair with England mixed up with the business before us. I am not going to reckon with castles in the air. I have never done it and with a business like ours, it is not necessary. I reckon with facts, with actualities, with figures. Our balance—here it is," he cried, and he smote three times with the flat of his hand on the file of papers before him. "This is what counts and nothing else has got to count. We offer what we offered from the first, and if your company suddenly finds that it is not enough, then I'm sorry."

He pulled himself up in alarm. He had galloped off like a runaway horse over a bog. I'll end by scaring them off with my noise, he thought in horror. I ought to keep them in hand and instead of that I'm bungling the business. He poured out a glass of water and took a drink. It was heavy, tepid and savourless and like castor oil. Justizrat Zinnowitz smiled faintly and tried to put things right.

"Herr Generaldirecktor Preysing is conscientious to an exemplary degree," he said. "I don't know whether his scruples

over allowing the affair with Manchester to be brought into discussion in any way are not unjustified, or at any rate exaggerated. Why should not a matter that looks so promising be thrown into the scales, even though it is not in black and white?"

"Why? Because I could not answer for it," interrupted Preysing.

Zinnowitz would gladly have trodden on his foot if he had been in a position to do so. As it was, he raised his voice and talked the General Director down. Preysing sat down again on the warm plush seat and said no more. He had been on the point of letting out the truth. Very well, he thought, if Zinnowitz would not let him have his say, then let this noted commercial lawyer see for himself where he got to. The affair was going badly. It had gone badly already. It was dead and buried. Negotiations finally broke off. Right. Good. He offered the honest terms that a sound concern and an honest man had to offer. But that was not what people wanted nowadays. They wanted their hypothetical arrangements, their wild rumours, their manipulated booms with nothing behind it all but hot air. Knitted goods, jumpers and sweaters and gaudy socks from Chemnitz, he thought bitterly. He could see them now at that very moment—all these many-coloured and frivolous articles of fashion which captivated the world on the persons of equally frivolous young girls.

Zinnowitz talked on. Flamm the first had sunk again into a professional lethargy. Gerstenkorn and Schweimann scarcely listened to a word he said. They were bending over to each other and whispering together in a very ill-mannered fashion.

"Our friend Preysing," the Justizrat was saying "perhaps carries his scruples too far. His company is said to be on the point of concluding a very favourable agreement with the excellent old firm of Burleigh & Son. And what has Preysing to say to it? He resists the imputation as though he was being called a bankrupt. Granted that it is actually no more than a rumour—all the same, there is no smoke without fire, as we all know. And an old business man like Kommerzienrat Gerstenkorn will agree that some rumours are worth more than many a signed agreement. But as legal adviser for many years past to the Fredersdorf business, I may be permitted to say that the rumour foreshadows perfectly definite arrangements. You must forgive

me, my dear Preysing, if I don't maintain the same inflexible discretion as yourself. There is no object in denying that negotiations of a far-reaching kind have already proceeded a long way. It may not be possible to say to-day whether they will reach their desired conclusion. But they are in existence and every bit as much a fact as any in your balance sheet. In my opinion, it reflects the highest credit upon Herr Preysing that in this quixotic fashion he refuses to throw this affair into the scales as an asset of his company. Nothing could be more straightforward and gentlemanly. But it gets us no further. So you will pardon me if I take these gentlemen into our confidence in this matter."

Zinnowitz floundered on with his conciliatory discourse, interspersing a number of "thoughs" and "seeing that's", and "notwithstandings" and "on the other hands." Preysing had gone pale; he could tell from the prickling sensation as the blood flowed from his temples that he must be as white as a sheet. So, thought he, Zinnowitz has shown them the letters. Good God but that's swindling. It is not far from actual fraud. "Negotiations finally broken off. Brosemann," he thought, and he saw the blue-black and blurred writing of the telegram. He put his hand into the breast pocket of his grey office suit, where he had stowed the telegram away, and pulled his hand out again as though from a hot oven. If I don't get up at once and say what's happened, there'll be no end of a muddle, he thought and he stood up. And if I do say it, they will break off, there will be no more talk of the amalgamation and I can go back to Fredersdorf as the scapegoat, he thought, and sat down again. In the vain hope of accounting for this aimless and undecided movement, he poured out some more of the nauseating water and swallowed it down like medicine.

Schweimann and Gerstenkorn in the meanwhile had cheered up considerably. They were a couple of exteremly *ruse* business men. Their attention was caught by the vehemence with which Preysing negatived the English affair and did his utmost to exclude it. Their keen noses scented something behind this—export, profits, competition perhaps. Gerstenkorn whispered what he thought into Schweimann's large right ear: "In the case of any one else a contradiction like that would be as good as saying yes. But in the case of this blockhead Preysing it is.

even possible that he is simply telling the truth——." Gerstenkorn broke in roughly: "There's no object in our legal friend talking himself hoarse," he said leaning over the table. "Before we say any more, I must ask Herr Preysing to tell us plainly how far the negotiations with Burleigh & Son have gone."

"I refuse," said Preysing.

"I must insist on it, if I am to continue the discussion," said Gerstenkorn.

"Then," said Preysing, "I beg you in any further discussion to regard that matter as non-existent."

"Am I to conclude then that all prospects of an agreement with Burleigh & Son are over?" asked Gerstenkorn.

"Conclude what you like," said Preysing.

At this they were all silent for nearly a minute. Flamm the First discreetly turned the leaves of her block and the slight rustle of the paper broke the stillness of the conference chamber. Preysing looked like a sickly infant. It sometimes happened that from behind his managing director's face there peeped out the perplexed and obstinate look of a small boy. Zinnowitz, feeling that everything was over, was drawing little triangles on the cover of a file of papers with his malachite fountain-pen.

"Then I suppose there's nothing further to be said for the present," Gerstenkorn said finally. "I suppose we may as well conclude our little discussion. We can always continue it in writing."

He got up, and his chair made grooves in the thick pile carpet of this very handsome conference chamber. Preysing, however, kept his seat. He took out a cigar with elaborate care, and with elaborate care cut off its end; then he lit it, took a pull and began to smoke with an abstracted and deeply meditative expression on his face. His cheeks were speckled with tiny red veins.

There is no doubt that General Director Preysing was a thoroughly respectable man, a man of principle, a good husband and father, a man who stood for organization and order and the strongholds of convention. His life went by programme. It lay open to inspection like a map, and the sight of it could not fail to please. It was a life of card indexes, of red tape, of many pigeon-holes and much hard work. He had never yet committed the least irregularity. Nevertheless, there must have been a bad

spot in him somewhere, a minute nucleus of moral disease which was destined to get a hold on him and bring him low. Yes, there must, in spite of all, have been just the merest trace of some inflammation, some microscopic speck on the irreproachable purity of his moral waistcoat . . . .

He uttered no cry for help at this fatal moment when the conference was broken off, though his plight was bad enough now to justify a cry for help and succour. He stood up gripping his cigar between his teeth, as he felt for something in his waistcoat pocket with a sensation of complete drunkenness.

"Pity," he said casually, amazed at the careless tone of his voice, as it issued from his mouth past his cigar. "Great pity What is deferred is done with. So that's the end of that. And now that you have broken off, I don't mind telling you that we put through the agreement with Burleigh & Son last night. I got the news early this morning."

He drew out his hand from beneath his coat, and in it was the folded telegram: "Negotiations finally broken off," A sense of childish and triumphant roguery came over him as he stood there, after telling this thundering lie which bordered on downright fraud and with the telegram before him on the green table. He did not even know whether he wished to bluff them or merely to make an effective exit out of the mess into which he had got himself. Schweimann, the less controlled of the two Chemnitz people, made an instinctive grab for the telegram. Preysing, very quickly and with an almost ironical smile, raised his hand from the table, and folded the telegram folded it up again and put it back into his pocket with a deliberate air. Doctor Waitz, further down the table, looked foolish. Zinnowitz whistled. The one thin piping note came very oddly from his sagacious Chinese lips.

Gerstenkorn began to laugh and wheeze at once. "My good fellow," he coughed. "My dear fellow! You're a deal smarter than you look. You've properly led us by the nose. Come on, now we must have another talk over this."

He sat down. The General Director remained standing for a few seconds with a sense of vacancy; all his joints had gone hollow and, as he felt a strange weakness taking hold of him and extending to his knees, he sat down too. He had swindled for the first time in his life and in a manner that was perfectly

stupid and senseless and bound to be found out. At the same time, and, indeed, precisely because of it, he had at last got his head above water after many fruitless attempts. Suddenly he heard himself talking and now he talked well. A strange and until now quite unknown intoxication took possession of him, and everything he now said had vigour and power and energy. The founder of the Grand Hotel stared down at him full of admiration. Flamm the First bent her old-maidish and down-covered face over her block and took it all down in shorthand—for now that a final settlement seemed to be approaching, every word was of importance.

Preysing's new and inspired condition was maintained till the end of the conference, which went on for three hours and twenty minutes longer. It was only when he grasped the fountain-pen of malachite green to append his signature by the side of Gerstenkorn's to the draft agreement, that he observed that his hands were once more moist and singularly unclean. . . .

"No. 218 wants to be called at nine," said the Hall Porter to little Georgi.

"Is he leaving then?" asked little George.

"Why should he be leaving? No, he's staying on."

"I only meant because he's never been called in the morning before."

"Well, you see to it, anyway," said the Hall Porter. And hence the telephone buzzed punctually at nine in Doctor Otternschlag's small and inexpensive room.

Otternschlag roused himself from his dreams as strenuously as any much-occupied man, and then he lay where he was and wondered at himself. "What's up?" he asked himself and the telephone. "What's up now?" Then for a minute or two he lay still and thought hard, with the disfigured side of his face pressed into the rough linen of the hotel pillow. Wait a bit, he thought—it's that Kringelein, poor fellow. We have to show him a bit of life. He's waiting for us. He's sitting waiting for us in the breakfast-room.

"Shall we get up and dress?" he asked himself. "Yes, so we will," he replied after an effort, for he had a good sleeping draught of morphine in his veins. Nevertheless, there was a certain alacrity about him as he hurried here and there over his dressing. Somebody was waiting for him. Somebody was grateful

to him. With one sock in his hand, he sat on the edge of his bed and fell to considering plans. He made a programme for the day. He was as preoccupied as if he had a party of tourists to conduct. He was important and sought after. The chamber-maid as she took a broom and pail out of a closet next door to room. No. 218 was astonished to hear Doctor Otternschlag humming a song after a fashion while he brushed his teeth. . . . .

Meanwhile, Kringelein was already seated in the breakfast-room, still exhausted, excited, and exultant after his exacting victory over General Director Preysing in the barbar's saloon. Also, ten minutes before, he had made the acquaintance of the engaging and delightful Baron von Gaigern. Gaigern had been busy. After emerging minus the pearls from his night with Grusinskaya he had shot straight into an explanatory scene with the chauffeur, conducted in whispers, but none the less vehement. Immediately after that, when he had had his bath, done his exercises and rubbed himself over with toilet vinegar, he had run into the provincial gentleman of Room No. 70, from whom in one way or another he hoped to raise the few thousand marks of which he now stood in immediate need. Inwardly he was filled with a radiantly blissful and devouring eagerness and impatience. Though it was only an hour since his parting with Grusinskaya he felt already an uncontrollable, yet tender, longing for her. Through his whole being he felt the desire to be with her again with all possible speed. Gaigern revelled in this hitherto unknown feeling with all the *joie de vivre* and all the alertness with which every fresh experience inspired him. He started upon his enterprise with Kringelein with enormous gusto. He went off like a rocket and in a quarter of an hour he had gone an immense way towards winning his confidence. Kringelein was captivated at once. He exposed his timid employee's soul with all its eagerness for life and all its acceptance of death, and what he did not say or could not express Gaigern guessed for himself. When at fourteen minutes past nine Kringelein had wiped the last traces of his egg from his vigorous moustache with the hotel napkin they were already friends.

"You must understand, Baron," said Kringelein, "that I have come into a little money after living always in very restricted circumstances, oh yes, in very restricted circumstances. A man like you can have no idea of what that means. To be afraid

of the coal bill, you know, to be unable to go to the dentist, until, after putting it off year after year, you find yourself minus most of your teeth—you don't know how. But I won't talk about it. The day before yesterday I ate caviare for the first time. You may well laugh, you eat caviare and so on every day, of course. When our General Director entertains people he has caviare sent by the pound from Dresden. Well, caviare, champagne and all the rest of it are not life, you may say. But what is life, Herr Baron? You see, Baron, I am no longer young, and besides I am not in good health, and then you suddenly, feel afraid—so afraid—of missing life altogether. I don't want to miss life if you understand?"

"You can't very well miss that. It's always there. You live—and that's all about it," said Gaigern.

Kringelein looked at him. He saw his good looks and, his good spirits, and possibly, as he did so, his eyelids reddened a little behind his glasses.

"Yes, of course, for a man like you life is always there. But for a man like me—," he said in a low voice.

"Funny. You talk of life as though it was a train you have to catch. How long have you been after it three days? And not got a glimpse of it yet, in spite of caviare and champagne? What did you do yesterday, for example? Kaiser Friedrich Museum, Potsdam, and at night the theatre. Well, and what pleased you most? Which picture? You don't know? Of course not. And the theatre? Grusinskaya? Yes, Grusinskaya," said Gaigern, and at the name his heart gave a bound like a silly boy's. "What do you say? It made you sad; it was so poetical. But all that has nothing to do with life, Herr Direktor" (he said "Herr Direcktor" from pure goodness of heart because he was shocked by the plain plebeian name of Kringelein; and Kringelein blushed with pleasure). "Life is—look here, you know when you see those cauldrons of pitch boiling bubbling and smoking in the street and making a stink for miles around. Well, now go and put your nose over those tar fumes. It's beautiful. It's hot, and it has such a strong and pungent smell that it bowls you over, and the thick black drops glisten, and there's strength in it, nothing sweet and insipid. Caviare! You want to catch hold of life, and if I ask you what colour the trams are in Berlin you can't say because you haven't

troubled to look. Now listen, Herr Direktor, with a tie like yours you'll never get even with life, and you'll never feel happy in a suit like that. I'm telling you this quite frankly, for there's no object in paying compliments. If you'll put yourself in my hands I promise you that we'll soon put some go into the business, and the first thing is to go to a tailor. Have you any money on you? A cheque book? No. Well, put some ready money in your pocket. Meanwhile I'll get my car out of the garage. I've given my chauffeur a few days off—to see his girl at Springe—so I drive myself."

Kringelein felt as if there was an east wind about his ears. The remark about his tie (bought in the Arcade for two marks fifty) and his good suit made a thoroughly painful impression on him. His hand went timidly to his over-big collar. "Quite so," said Gaigern, "it doesn't sit right and the stud shows all the time. Of course, you can't see life like that."

"I thought—I didn't want to lay out money on clothes," Kringelein murmured, and he saw figures capering giddily in his account book. "I'll gladly spend money on other things but not on clothes——"

"Why not for clothes? Clothes are half the battle."

"Because it isn't worth while now," Kringelein said in a low voice, and the soft, silly tears smarted in the corners of his eyes. He couldn't confound it, think of his approaching end without emotion. Gaigern looked vexed. "It really is not worth while. I mean—I have not many more opportunities left for wearing new clothes. I thought—the old ones would be good enough to last me out," Kringelein whispered guiltily.

Good Lord, has everyone got a teacupful of veronal ready to his hand? thought Gaigern, whose sensibilities had been quickened by the tender scenes of the past night. "Don't reckon things up, Herr Kringelein. One's apt to reckon all wrong. You should not go on wearing old clothes. You should meet each moment as the moment requires. I am a man of the moment in this sense, and I'm all the better for it. Come along now, and put a few thousand marks in your pocket and then we'll see whether there isn't some fun in life. And now, let's be off."

Kringelein got up obediently, and as he did so he felt that danger compassed him on every side. A few thousand marks.

he thought, with his mind in a fog. A good day. One day at a few thousand marks. As he followed Gaigern he was still putting up a resistance, and the walls of the breakfast-room danced before his eyes. He felt uprooted. His will was gone. His feet in their blacking leather boots took their own way with him along the hotel passage. He was afraid. He was uncontrollably afraid of Gaigern, of the threatened expenditure, of the smart tailor; he was afraid of the grey-blue motor car as he got into the front seat: he was afraid of life, although he was afraid of missing it, too. He clenched his dilapidated teeth together, pulled on his cotton gloves and began his good day.

As Doctor Otternschlag at ten minutes to ten coasted round the walls of Lounge searching for Kringelein, he was handed a letter by the Hall Porter.

"MY DEAR DOCTOR," it ran, "I regret that I am unexpectedly prevented from keeping my engagement with you to-day. With respectful greetings, yours truly.

"OTTO KRINGELEIN."

It was Kringelein's style but no longer altogether his handwriting. Hard, jagged strokes had crept into the smooth copperplate hand, and the dots of the i's had a tendency to fly away, like balloons cut adrift, to burst somewhere in the sky with a lonely and tragic little report that no one hears...

Doctor Otternschlag held the letter out in front of him. The Lounge was a dreary waste of endless vacant hours. He pottered along past the newspapers stand, past the flower-stall, past the lifts and past the pillars to his customary seat. Frightful, he thought. Ghastly. Hideous! His leaden cigarette-stained fingers hung down, and he stared with his blind eye at the charwoman who, contrary to all orders, was beginning in broad daylight to sweep out the Lounge with moist sawdust.

Kringelein's embarrassment as he stood in the fitting-room of the large tailor's shop was terrible. Three elegant gentleman were busily occupied with him. Twelve very shabby Kringeleins were reflected in the mirrors set at acute angles to each other. One elegant gentleman brought in coats and suits, one elegant gentleman knelt on the floor and pulled down the bottoms of his trousers, one elegant gentleman merely stood by and surveyed Kringelein with a half-closed professional eye and murmured unintelligible words. On a sofa, beneath pictures of im-

possibly beautiful film actresses, sat Baron Gaigern, flapping his stitched gloves on the palm of his hand and looking away from Kringelein as though he were ashamed of him.

Pitiful matters came to light, dread secrets of the book-keeper, Otto Kringelein, of Fredersdorf. His braces had given way and been mended, and then when they had given way again, they had been clumsily held together with string. His waistcoat, which had got much too big for him, Anna had taken in by stitching two thick tucks in the lining at the back. He wore his father's shirts, and they were too large for him. He wore indiarubber bands round the sleeves above his elbows to prevent their superfluous length overwhelming him. He possessed cuff-links as old as the hills, round and large as soup plates. There was a sphinx on them in red enamel in front of a blue enamel-pyramid. The enormous shirt was made of wool, thick and discoloured, presenting in front only a small extent of linen front, like a little shopwindow on the street. There was still one more woolen garment beneath the woollen shirt, a washed-out and much-darned undervest. Below that came a dappled catskin, an approved preventive of stomach-ache and attacks of ague. The elegant gentlemen did not move a muscle. Kringelein would have found it easier if they had made a joke of it, or given him a word of consolation.

"I have never troubled myself much about being in the fashion. I'm one of the old school," he said, imploring the forgiveness of these icily professional gentlemen. No one made any reply to this. They stripped him of layer after layer as if they were peeling an onion. It is a little gruesome to think what the defenceless Kringelein went through on this occasion. It was almost as bad as the operation theatre. There was the same glassy brightness over everything, and everything, he felt, came close up to him on all sides. Then the three gentlemen began to clothe him.

Gaigern cheered up and gave advice. "Have that," he said, or "Don't have that." No opposition apparantly could be made to his decisions. Kringelein squinted at the tickets with the prices attached to each article. He thought of nothing but the prices, but he did not venture to ask. Finally, though, he asked, and then he received such an immeasurable shock that he wanted to run from the place. The fitting-room became a prison

cell with four grim warders and looking-glass walls. He fell into a frightful perspiration in spite of having had his woolen coverings removed. They lay in a heap on a chair and looked utterly cast off and repellent. They had suddenly become strange to him. Those darned, fusty and discoloured articles of clothing nauseated him. And then something happened to him. He fell in love with the silk shirt he was being compelled to put on.

"Ah," said Kringelein, standing with his head on one side and his mouth open as though he were listening to a secret, "ah-ah." The tastefully patterned silk of the shirt caressed his skin. The collar fitted, it did not chafe nor scratch, it was neither too tight nor too loose, and a tie fell smoothly and softly over his breast, beneath which his heart beat in secret jubilation. It beat hard and somewhat painfully, but all the same with relief. Now socks and shoes were put before him, most obligingly, for Gaigern had explained in a few words that the gentleman was not very well and so all that a man of fashion required was collected from all four floors of the establishment. Kringelein was put to the last extremities of shame by his feet. It was as though all the misery and oppression of his life were to be seen in these feet with their swollen soles. And so he crept away with the new socks and shoes into a corner, and bending down with his back to the company he set to work clumsily tugging at the shoelaces. After this he was rigged up in a suit which the Baron had selected.

"The Herr Direktor has a wonderful figure," said one of the gentlemen, "it fits as though it had been made for him."

"Not the least alteration required," said the second.

Astonishing. We haven't many such slim figures among our customers," said the third.

They led Kringelein to the mirror and turned him about on his axis like an unresisting wooden doll, and it was just then, at the very moment when Kringelein countered himself in the glass, that he had the first inkling that he lived. He recognized himself with a strong convulsion as though by a flash of lightning. What occurred at this moment was that a well-dressed and most elegant stranger approached him with an air of embarrassment, a person who at the same time was appallingly familiar to him as the real Kringelein of Fredersdorf, and then the vision

passed. A second later the sight was no longer new. The miracle of transformation was past.

Kringelein was now breathing deeply and with effort, for he was being menaced by an attack of acute pain.

"I think it suits me very well," he said like a child to Gaigern.

The Baron did the handsome thing. With his own large warm hands he smoothed the new coat down over Kringelein's shoulders.

"Yes, I think we'll have this suit," Kringelein said to the three gentlemen. He secretly felt the cloth between his finger and thumb, for he knew something about cloth. It was in the very air at Fredersdorf, even though you were employed only in the counting-house.

"Good material. I'm in the trade," he said with respect.

"Genuine English cloth. We get it direct from London, Parker Bros. & Co." replied the one with the pinched-up eyes. Preysing does not wear cloth like this, thought Kringelein. Preysing's suits were usually of that solid grey worsted which the factory had had in stock for years, and sold off cheap to its employees annually just before Christmas. Kringelein took possession of his suit as he dug his hands into its clean new pockets.

His fears were changed abruptly into joy of buying and possessing, and for the first time he experienced the giddy exhilaration that comes of spending money. He broke down the walls behind which be had lived for a lifetime. He bought and bought. He did not ask the price, but simply bought. He stroked stuffs and silks, felt the brim of hats, sampled waistcoats and belts, matched one colour against another and appreciated their harmonies with the relish of a connoisseur.

"The gentleman has wonderfully good taste," said one.

"Most distinguished," said another. "Most appropriate and correct."

Gaigern stood by, impatient to be off, and added his praises. From sheer boredom he looked at his hands. There was a cut on the right and the left looked naked after giving away his signet ring. Surreptitiously he passed them in front of his face to see whether any scent from the night clung to them, a bitter sweet scent of danger and calm, *neuwjada*, the little flower that grows among the fields.

Kringelein bought a brown lounge suit of rough English tweed, a pair of dark grey trousers with a fine white stripe to go with an elegant morning coat; he bought a dinner jacket and trousers, which only needed the position of a button or two altered; he bought under clothing, shirts, collars, socks, ties, a coat such as Gaigern wore, a soft and astonishingly light hat, bearing the trade mark in gold of a Florence firm, and finally, carrying in his hands a pair of wash-leather gloves just like Gaigern's, he repaired to the pay-desk. There things went very smoothly. Kringelein was quickly at home when he encountered the familiar jargon of ledgers and the atmosphere of the counting-house. He paid a thousand marks down, the rest to follow in three instalments. "There we are then," said Gaigern with relief. An array of politely supple backs escorted the transformed and enchanted Kringelein to the mirrored door of the establishment. Outside, it was sunny but cold. The air was like iced wine, Kringelein observed in passing. Hitherto he had always crept about. Now he stepped out. He had three steps to go from the entrance of this fashionable emporium to the grey-blue four-seater and three times he raised his new-shod feet from the pavement with a vigorous and elastic step.

"Pleased?" asked Gaigern, laughing and with his hand already on the starter. "What does it feel like? More yourself?"

"Splendid. Tip-top. First class," Kringelein replied as he sat down beside him with a nonchalant air. He took off his pince-nez and rubbed his eyes with his finger and thumb. It was a habit of his when fatigued.

It had just occurred to him that he would no longer be there when the last instalment was due.

Gaigern's fingers were all impatience. At the street crossings there were red and green and yellow lights to direct the traffic and policemen stood there and laughingly held out warning arms. The car shot along past houses, trees, advertisement kiosks, blocks of pedestrians at street crossings, past fruit-barrows, hoardings and timid old ladies who went tripping across the street at the wrong moment with long black skirts in the middle of March. The sun threw a moist yellow gleam on the asphalt. Whenever a great clumsy bus was in the way the little four-seater gave two hoots. It sounded like the barking of excited

dogs.

There were many people in Fredersdorf who had never been in a motor car. Anna, for example, had never been in a motor car. But Kringelein was in one now. His lips were tightly compressed, his elbows and shoulders joints were rigid, and the rush of air made his eyes water. Taking the corners made a severe demand on his nerves and his heart went up and down beneath his new silk shirt. It was the same fearful joy as when in his childhood the merry-go-round was erected on Mickenau Heath and you could have three rides for a penny.

Kringelein stared at Berlin as it flew past in streaks. He began to feel fairly familiar now with the great city. For example, he recognized the Brandenburg gate from afar and also the Gedachtniskirche, which he greeted with a respectful glance.

"Where are we going?" he shouted into Gaigern's right ear, for the noise of the engine seemed deafening and he felt he was in the midst of an uproar of the elements.

"A little way out, to have lunch, along the Avus," Gaigern answered unconcernedly.

The street raced to meet the car with ever-increasing swiftness. They drew near the wireless tower, the Funkturm. Kringelein had been there the evening before with Doctor Otternschlag when night was closing in. He had been tired out by then and incapable of grasping anything. The remarkable smooth surfaces of the new and only half-finished pavilions out in this neighbour-hood had pursued him in his dreams and now reality and dream lay imposed one on the other, half menacing and half incomprehensible.

"Are they going to finish building that?" Kringelein shouted and pointed to the exhibition buildings.

"It is finished," was the answer. Kringelein marvelled. It was all bare like a manufactory, but it did not look ugly like the factory at Fredersdorf.

"An odd city," he said shaking his head and blinked the harder. He felt a shock that contracted the skin of his scalp, but it portended nothing. Gaigern had merely stopped at the north gate of the Avus and now he was already off again.

"Now we can let it rip," he said, and, before Kringelein understood what he meant, he had done so.

At first the wind grew colder and colder, and blew harder and harder, until at last it beat like a fist against his face. The engine sang on a rising note and at the same time something ghastly occurred to Kringelein's legs. They were filled with air. Bubbles rose in his joints as if they would burst. For several seconds, that seemed to last an incredible time, he could not breathe, and moment after moment he thought, Now I'm dying. This is what it's like then. I am dying.

His chest caved in and he gasped for breath. The car swallowed up one object after another before it could be recognized, streaks of red, green, and blue. A patch of red just became a car before it vanished into nothingness behind, and all the while Kringelein could not breathe. He felt now an unimagined sensation in his diaphragm. He tried to turn his head towards Gaigern. Strange to say he succeeded without finding it torn form his shoulders. Gaigern sat a little forward over the wheel and he was wearing his wash—leather gloves though they were not buttoned up. This for some reason was reassuring. Just as what was left of Kringelein's stomach strove to escape at his throat, Gaigern's closed lips began to smile. Without taking his eyes off the Avus road whirling past like an unwinding spool, he pointed somewhere with his chin, and Kringelein obediently followed the direction with his eyes. Having some intelligence he realised after a guess or two that the speedometer was before his eyes. The little pointer trembled slightly as it pointed to 110. Good Lord, thought Kringelein, and swallowing down his fears he bent forward and gave himself up to the rush of speed. Suddenly the new and appalling joy of danger overcame him. Faster! cried a frenzied Kringelein within him whom he had never known before. The car complied with 115. For a few moments it kept to 118, and Kringelein finally gave up all thought of breathing. He would have liked now to whirl on and on into darkness, on and on in the shock of explosion, and to get right beyond and out of time. No hospital bed, he thought, better a broken skull. Hoardings still whirled past the car, but the spaces between began to alter. Then the grey ragged streaks beside the road became pine woods. Kringelein saw trees eddying more slowly to meet the car and stepping back into the wood like people as the car went by. It was just as it was on the roundabout at Mickenau when it slowed down. Now

he could read the names of oils, tyres and makes of cars on the placards. The rush of air relaxed and streamed in his throat. The speedometer sank to 60, trembled a little then 50—45—and then they left the Avus by the south gate and drove along soberly between the villas of the Wannsee.

"There—now I feel better," said Gaigern and laughed all over his face. Kringelein took his hands from the leather cushion in which till now he had dug his fingers and carefully relaxed his jaws and shoulders and knees. He felt completely tired and completely happy.

"So do I," he answered truthfully. He spoke very little while they sat after this on the empty glass-roofed terrace of a restaurant looking over the Wannsee and watched the sailing-boats rock at their moorings. He had to think out the experience he had been through. What is speed? he thought. It can't be seen or taken hold of, and, if it can be measured, that too is probably only a trick. How is it then that it goes through and through you, and is even more beautiful than music? Everything was still revolving in circles around him, but this was just what pleased him. He had the bottle of Hundt's Elixir on him, but he did not take any of it.

"I must offer you my heartiest thanks for this wonderful drive," he said studiously, expressing himself in a manner he considered fitting to the circles in which he now moved. Gaigern—who had chosen very plain fare, an egg on spinach—made light of the obligation. "It amused me," he said. "It was your first experience and it's so seldom you find anyone who experiences something for the first time."

"But you do not give one the impression of being blase yourself, if I may say so," Kringelein replied very aptly. He was quite at home in his new clothes and in his silk shirt. He sat and he ate in a different manner, and his thin hands emerging from the cuffs of his shirt gave him particular satisfaction. They had been manicured that morning by a pretty girl in the hotel basement.

"Good Lord! I, blase!" Gaigern said delightedly. "No, certainly not. Only, a man like me has a full life." He had to smile. "Though you're right. There are things that even a man like me experiences for the first time—funny things," he added to himself. He clenched his fine teeth softly together and

thought of Grusinskaya. He was devoured by impatience for the moment when he should have her in his arms again with all her tender need of him and hear again the sad twittering notes of her bird-like voice. The hours till then were a desert. He gave himself three days, inwardly fretting with impatience, in which to raise the few thousand marks that would keep his associates quiet and enable him to set off for Vienna. In the meanwhile he paid every attention to Kringelein and hoped that things would take a favourable turn.

"What is the next item on the programme?" asked Kringelein and blinked at him with a sincere and grateful look from his blue eyes. Gaigern took to this quiet fellow from the provinces, who sat like a child at a Christmas party. A human kindliness and warmth were so implicit in his nature that his victims always benefited by their due share of them.

"Now we are going to fly," he said in the soothing tone of a children's nurse. "It's very jolly and not dangerous, not half so dangerous as a motor car on a fixed track."

"Was that very dangerous?" asked Kringelein with surprise, Now that he had overcome it he was conscious of his alarm only as a pleasure.

'Can't be otherwise," said Gaigern. "One hundred and eighteen kilometres is no trifle, and the road was wet. You never know when you may strike a slippery patch, and any moment the car may skid. Bill, please," he said amiably to the waiter, and he paid for his modest dish of spinach and poached eggs. There were still twenty four marks left in his pocket-book. Kringelein paid too. He had only had a few spoonfuls of soup, for he suspected his stomach of rebellious and mischievous designs. As he put back his pocket-book—it was the old shabby one of his Fredersdorf days—he had a fleeting and now meaningless vision of his account-book in black waxed-cloth. Till that morning since his ninth year he had entered every penny he spent in such a little book. It was not worth while doing it now. The time for it was past. A thousand marks in one morning was altogether beyond entering. A part of Kringelein's world had fallen in noiselessly and without a sign. Kringelein, as he followed Gaigern down from the empty restaurant terrace to the car, moved his shoulder luxuriously in his new coat, new suit and new shirt. Now everyone stood with a bow

to let him pass. I wish you good morning, Herr Generaldirektor, he thought and saw himself flattened to the greenishgrey wall of the second floor of the counting-house at Fredersdorf. He put away his pince-nez when he had taken his seat beside Gaigern and exposed his naked eyes to the bright March sunshine. It was with a pleasant excitement and confidence that he felt the engine starting up.

"The road or the Avus again?"

"Oh, the Avus," replied Kringelein, "and at the same pace," he added lightly.

"Ah, you have pluck then?" said Gaigern and accelarated.

"Yes, I have," said Kringelein leaning forward with taut muscles, ready with parted lips to enjoy life to the full.

Kringelein stood leaning against the white and red rails of the aerodrome, trying to get the hang of this astounding world which had come round him since the morning. Yesterday—it seemed a hundred years ago—yesterday he had ascended in the lift, stupidly as though in a dream, to the restaurant of the Funkturm; there had been no pleasure in it, and Doctor Otternschlag's pessimistic comments made it all even more unreal and ghastly. The day before yesterday—and that seemed a thousand years ago—he was junior clerk in the countinghouse of the Saxonia Cotton Company at Fredersdorf, a little miserable employee among three hundred other miserable employees, in a grey worsted suit, who had been given sick-leave on a mere pittance. To-day, now and here, he was waiting for a pilot to take him up on a long special flight at a price correspondingly high. It was one of those thoughts that you could not see to the end of, though Kringelein's mind was alert and collected as it had never been before.

It was quite untrue that he had pluck. The pleasure that confronted him threw him into a perfect panic. He did not want to fly. He did not want to in the least. He would have liked to go home, home—not to Fredersdorf, but home all the same to his room, No. 70, with the mahogany furniture and the down quilt of silk. He wanted to lie in bed and not to have to fly.

When Kringelein set out to seek life, something misty and formless hovered before his eyes, something at the same time well upholstered and filled out, with plenty of draperies and

fringes and a profusion of ornaments, soft beds, heaped plates, voluptuous women, both in painted effigy and real life. Now that he was really seeing life, now that he began as it seemed, to be in the middle of it, it had quite another aspect. It made demands upon him, and a keen wind whistled about his ears, and he had to break through walls of anguish and danger before one small drop of its sweet and intoxicating experiences could reach his lips.

Flying, thought Kringelein. He knew it already in his dreams. His dream of flying was like this: Kringelein stood on the platform of Zickenmeyer's Hall with the members of the musical club round him, and he sang a solo. He heard his own fine tenor voice rising higher and higher and higher. It cost him not the least effort. It was a pure spontaneous pleasure that came of itself. Finally he ascended himself on the highest note and flew away upon it, accompanied by music of the clouds while the members of the club looked up at him. At first he hovered beneath the roof of Zickenmeyer's Hall, and then he flew quite alone and there was nothing whatever all around him. At last he realized that it was all a dream and that he must return to the bed where Anna was sleeping the frowsy sleep of slovenly and bad-tempered middle age. The anti-climax was frightful, and he cried out in horror as he woke to the dark stuffy room the small window, the cupboards smelling of moth-powder and the little iron stove with a saucepan on the top.

Kringelein blinked. Flying, he thought and shrank into himself as he stood on the Tempelhof aerodrome. Here, too, as outside round the Funkturm and along the Avus were the same glaring colours—yellow and blue and red and green. Mysterious towers rose into the air. Everything was attenuated and spare. The wind blew silvery clouds of dust fitfully over the expanse of asphalt beyond the rails and cloud shadows raced across the aerodrome. The little machine in which the ascent was to be made was already there. Three men were busy with it. The engine raced and the propeller revolved idly. Blocks were in position in front of the small wheels, and the ribbed silver wings vibrated to the throb of the engine. Others were landing, greeted by the hoarse note of a siren (like the one that was sounded at the Fredersdorf factory at seven in the morning, so perhaps all this was only a dream), others were taking off, heavily on

the ground, lightly once they were in the air; silver ones with metal wings, golden ones with rigid wings of wood, and great white ones with four planes and three whirling propellers. The aerodrome was so very large and so wonderfully still, and all the men there were slim and bronzed, happy and silent, and they wore white flying costumes with close-fitting caps. Only the machines had voices as they trundled over the ground barking hoarsely like great dogs.

Gaigern approached with the pilot, a decent fellow with the bow legs of an ex-cavalry officer. Gaigern appeared to be in his element out here. He was hailfellow-well-met with everybody.

"We're getting off at once," Gaigern announced.

Kringelein, who had had some experience of what Gaigern meant by "getting off," was horribly alarmed. Help, he thought. Help! I'm not going to fly,—but he would not for the world have said it aloud. "Oh, are we pushing off?" he asked, like a man of the world. He was proud of the expression "pushing off," which he used for the first time in his life.

The next thing was that Otto Kringelein sat strapped in the little cockpit in a comfortable leather seat and "pushed off," into the grey-blue of the March sky. Next him sat Gaigern whistling softly and that was some consolation in a moment of utter prostration.

At first it was no more than a bumpy ride in a car and then the machine began to make a furious and appalling racket. Suddenly it shook off the earth beneath it and climbed. It did not by any means soar. It was not such a simple business as Kringelein's dream flights on his tenor notes. It sprang up into the air by jumps as though up steps—sprang and sank, sprang and sank. This time the sense of uneasiness was not in his legs as during the motor run at 120 kilometers an hour, but in his head. Kringelein's skull hummed. It became thin. It became quite glassy, and he had to shut his eyes for a moment.

"Air-sick?" asked Gaigern, shouting in his ear, and he wondered whether he could then and there prevail with Kringelein to give him 5,000 marks—or only 3,000—or even a miserable 1,500, with which to pay his hotel bill and buy a ticket for Vienna. "Do you feel bad? Have you had enough?" he added kindly.

Kringelein pulled himself together manfully and courageously and replied with a cheery "No." He opened his eyes in his humming glassy head and fixed them first on the floor of the machine, which at least had its relative stability, and then raised them to the little oval of glass in front. Through this he saw again the figures and the trembling pointer. The pilot turned his keen profile and gave Kringelein a friendly smile. Kringelein was much relieved and highly honoured by this glance.

"Three hundred metres up at a hundred and eighty an hour." Gaigern shouted in his humming and deafened ears. Then all at once everything became gentle, light and smooth. The machine climbed no higher. It banked to the tune of its metallic engine voice and swept on above the city lying dwarfed beneath. Kringelein ventured to look out.

The first thing he saw was the sunlit, ribbed metal sheets of the wings, and they seemed to quiver with life: then—far below—Berlin chequered in tiny squares, with green cupolas and a ridiculous toy railway station. A patch of green was the Tiergarten, a patch of blue-grey with four white specks of sails was the Wannsee. The edge of the little planet lay far beyond, arched in a gentle curve. Over there were mountains and forests and brown plough land. Kringelein relaxed his cramped lips and smiled like a child. He was flying. He had stuck it out. He felt fine. He had a new and vigorous sense of his own being. For the third time that day his fear left him and gave place to happiness.

He tapped Gaigern on the shoulder and in response to a questioning look said something that was swallowed up unheard in the noice of the engine.

"It is not so bad after all," Kringelein said. "There's nothing to be afraid of. It isn't so bad."

And with this Kringelein included not only the monstrous tailor's bill and not only the run on the Avus, and not only the flight in the aeroplane, but everything else as well and in particular the fact that he had soon to die, to die right out of this little world, leaving all its terrors behind and climbing perhaps even higher than aeroplanes can fly. . .

The streets behind the Tempelhof aerodrome went to Kringelein's heart as they drove back. They were so like the dreary streets of Fredersdorf. Chimneys rose up behind rail-

way embankments, and his distended nostrils were on the alert for the smell of size that in Fredersdorf always issued from the finishing shops. As he passed these poor streets, he was more than ever conscious that he wore a new suit and drove in a car. He tried to find a word for this curious mixture of feelings, but he failed. He did not recover his spirits till they reached the Hallescher Gate. There they were held up for half a minute. The flight still ran in his veins like a calm but powerful intoxication, and full of eagerness he asked with a politeness that came from his heart: "And what has the Baron in store for me now?"

"Now—speaking for myself I have to go back to the hotel. I have an engagement at five. But why not come too? I am only going to dance." he added, when he saw the forlorn and dejected look in Kringelein's eloquent eyes.

"Thank you very much, I'll come with pleasure. I can't dance though, unfortunately."

"Oh, rot. Everyone can dance," said Gaigern.

Kringelein reflected upon this remark until they were well into the Friedrichstrasse.

"And after that? What could we do after that? he asked with importunate insatiability. Gaigern made no reply. He drove on fast till he had to pull up in front of the red traffic signal on the Leipsigerstrasse.

"Tell me, Herr Direktor," he asked while they were at a standstill, "are you married?"

Kringelein made so long a pause for reflection that the traffic signals turned to yellow and green and allowed them to proceed again before he replied.

"Have been. I have been married, Herr Baron. I have separated from my wife. Yes, I have taken my freedom, if I may put it so. There are marriages, Herr Baron, which are so irksome and sickening to both parties that one of the two can't see the other without getting into a rage. The husband can't see his wife's comb in the morning with the combed-out hair in it without the whole day being spoiled for him. It's quite wrong, certainly, for how can a woman help it if her hair comes out? Or again when you want to read at night your wife keeps on talking, talking, talking, and if she doesn't talk, she sings in the kitchen. If a man is musical, singing of that kind makes him ill. And every evening when you are tired and want to

sit down with a book, it is always, 'Come, chop up the firewood for to-morrow morning.' It costs a penny more to have the bundle of firewood chopped up, and that comes to a farthing a day, but no, that wouldn't do. 'You're a spendthrift,' your wife tells you, 'for all you care we shall end in the workhouse.' And then you see, there's my father-in-law's shop and she'll inherit it in time. She'll be all right. So I took my freedom. My wife never suited me, to tell you the truth, for I was always above the sorbid cares of life and that she never could forgive me. When my friend Kampmann gave me the old numbers of *Kosmos* for five years back, my wife went and sold them as waste paper; she got two pence for them. There you have the whole woman, Herr Baron. Now—we are separated. In any case she'll have to get on without me very soon, and a week or two sooner or later makes no odds. She'll go back to the shop and sell the unmarried employees pickled herrings and sausage for their suppers. That's how I got to know her myself, so perhaps she'll get hold of another fool. And a fool I was, I can tell you, when I married, not a notion of life nor of women either. Since I've seen all these pretty girls in Berlin it begins to dawn on me by degrees. But there, it's too late for all that."

This speech, which Kringelein brought up out of his inmost soul, lasted from Leipsigerstrasse to Unter den Linden.

"Oh, things aren't so bad as all that," Gaigern replied absentmindedly, for he had the trying crossing near the Brandenburger Tor to negotiate and there was an incompetent owner-driver in front of him. The fumes of a sordid little kitchen rose from Kringelein's words. Those fumes depressed him and robbed him of the impulse he had had to demand a loan of three thousand marks.

And Kringelein, with his silk shirt, driving in a motor car, would also have been glad now to take back some of his unpremeditated confessions.

"So we are going to dance," he said all the more glibly. "I am most extremely obliged to the Herr Baron for taking me under his protection. And what could we do to-night?"

Secretly Kringelein expected a reply that would give expression to unexpressed wishes of his own. He had a hankering after something that was suggested by many pictures in the museum, but a little more tangible, something that the news-

papers he read described as an "orgy." He supposed that men about town had the key to such things. The evening before Doctor Otternschlag had acceded to his obscurely expressed inclination for the fair sex by taking him to see the ballet and Grusinskaya. Well, that, so Kringelein thought, had been a mistake. Very pretty to look at, but too poetical. Very stirring and magnificent, but it sent you off in a doze and finally it brought on pains in the stomach. To-day, however——

"The best thing you could go to to-night is the great boxing match in the Sporthalle," said Gaigern. "We'll see if the Hall Porter has a ticket left."

"Boxing does not interest me in the least," said Kringelein with the superior air of a reader of *Kosmos.*

"Doesn't interest you? Have you ever seen a fight? Well, just go and see one and you'll be interested quick enough," Gaigern promised him.

"Will you come too, Herr Baron?" Kringelein asked quickly. He felt in splendid form after the drive and the flight, alert and vigorous and ready for anything, but he knew he would collapse like a blown up indiarubber doll the moment the Baron deserted him.

"I'd go like a shot," Gaigern answered "but unfortunately I can't. I haven't any money."

Meanwhile they had passed the budding trees of the Tiergarten and the hotel front was already in view further down the street. Gaigern slowed down to twelve kilometres to give Herr Kringelein time to express himself. Kringelein was utterly taken aback by Gaigern's laughing remark. They had stopped at Entrance No. V. They had already got out and still Kringelein had not digested his surprise.

"I'll take the car to the garage," Gaigern called out when Kringelein was once more on his rather stiff and tingling legs, and he disappeared round the corner. Kringelien walked thoughtfully on and passed through the revolving door whose mechanism had no longer any terrors for him. No money, he thought. He has no money. Something must be done about it.

Rohna and the Hall Porter and all the page-boys and even the one-armed lift attendant observed the transformation in Kringelein's appearance and then discreetly looked the other way. The Lounge was full of the odour of coffee and of people and

talk. It was ten minutes to five. In his usual arm-chair sat Doctor Otternschlag with newspapers lying all round him. He surveyed Kringelein with an indefinable expression of scorn and sadness. Kringelein went up to him without any apparent concern and held out his hand.

"The new Adam" said Otternschlag without taking the hand, for his own was cold and moist and this embarrassed him. "The butterfly has emerged. And where have you been flitting about, if I may be allowed to ask."

"I've been shopping. Then a motor drive along the Avus; lunch on the Wannsee; and then I went up in an aeroplane." His tone towards Otternschlag had altered without his knowing it.

"Splendid," said Otternschlag. "And what now?"

"I have an engagement at five. I am going to dance."

"Ah—and after that?"

"After that I mean to go to a big boxing match in the Sporthalle."

"Indeed," said Otternschlag. That was all. He took up his paper and holding it in front of his face began to read with a feeling of mortification. In China there were earthquakes, but the paltry matter of forty thousand dead did not suffice to alleviate his boredom......

When Gaigern reached the second floor with the intention of changing his clothes he found Kringelein waiting at his door.

"Well?" he asked with impatience. It began by degrees to get on his nerves to have this odd little man tied round his neck.

"Was the Herr Baron playing a joke on me or is it true that the Herr Baron is embarrassed for money?" Kringelein asked hurriedly. It was one of the most difficult things he had ever had to say and he made a mess of it in spite of all his careful preparation.

"The absolute truth, Herr Direktor. I am down and out. The luck's against me, I have only twenty-two marks thirty in my pocket and to-morrow I shall have to hang myself in the Tiergarten," said Gaigern and laughed all over his handsome face. "But the worst is that within three days I have to be in Vienna. I have fallen in love, I may tell you. I am gone on a woman to a degree that no words can describe and it is an imperative necessity to follow her. And not a penny to bless myself

with. If only somebody would tip me up enough to gamble with to-night——"

"I want to gamble too," said Kringelein quickly and from the bottom of his heart. The hundred and twenty kilometres an hour feeling and the flying feeling came over him again.

"*Tiens!* Then I'll pick you up at the Sporthaile and we'll go to a nice club I know of. You stake a thousand and I'll stake twenty-two," said Gaigern, and with that he shut his door and left Kringelein standing outside. For the moment he had had enough of him. He threw himself on his bed in his clothes and shut his eyes. He had a listless and bored feeling. He tried to recall the girl with the lock of blonde hair on her forehead, but without success. Something else always came between. Either it was Grusinskaya's bedside lamp, or the balcony railing, or a bit of the Avus, a bit of the aerodrome, or Kringelein's torn braces. Too little sleep last night he thought, chafing and fretting. He fell into a three-minute sleep, an abyss of healing darkness, as he had learnt to do in the war. He was awakened by a chambermaid knocking at the door. She had a note for him, and it was from Kringelein.

"My dear Baron," wrote Kringelein. "Would you permit the undersigned to regard you as his guest, and at the same time accept the small sum enclosed as a loan? You would be doing him a favour by allowing him to be of any service to you and in his situation money is no longer of importance. With most respectful greetings,

"Yours very truly,

"OTTO KRINGELEIN."

"Enclosures: Entrance ticket. Two hundred marks."

The stamped hotel envelope contained an orangecoloured ticket for the boxing match and two crisp hundred-mark notes, numbered in ink on the sides. The dots of the i's in Kringelein's signature were missing. He had finally said good-bye to them in the reckless exhilaration of this memorable day....

PREYSING'S joints felt hollow as he stood alone in the Lounge after the close of the conference, when the provisional agreement had been signed and Doctor Zinnowitz had taken his leave with all sorts of complimentary remarks. The feeling of a great success, the consciousness of having successfully bluffed the Chemnitz crowd, and the strain of talking and of triumphing under false pretences were all entirely new to the General Director and left him in a strange and not unpleasant tumult. He looked at the hotel clock—past three—and went mechanically to the telephone-room to get a call put through to the works. Then he pottered about for a longish while in the gentlemen's lavatory and let hot water run over his hands while he stared at himself in the glass with an idiotic smile. Next he wandered into the dining-room, which was half empty, and ordered the lunch on the menu without a glance at it. He became impatient before the soup arrived and began to smoke a cigar. He had no idea it would taste so good. While he scanned the wine list he hummed a tune which he had picked up somewhere in Berlin. He felt a distinct desire for a sweet wine that would be warm to the tongue and he found a Wachenheimer Mandelgarten 1921 which seemed to promise well. Later he detected himself sipping his soup noisily—it sometimes happened in moments of distraction that his table manners betrayed his humble origin. The situation he was in appeared to him fortunate but extremely obscure. The swindle—so he forcibly described it to himself, and the word, very surprisingly, inspired him with a new kind of pride—the swindle he had perpetrated during the negotiations could be maintained at best only for three days. During these days something would have to happen if ruin was not to overwhelm him. The provisional agreement could be cancelled within fourteen days. Preysing had poured the first two glasses of the cold, heady and sun-sweet wine too fast down his parched throat. His brain became slightly foggy, and through the fog he saw the main

chimney of the works break in three pieces and explode. That meant nothing. It was merely a reminiscence of a dream that came to him at regular intervals. He had just reached the fish when a page-boy crowed his "trunk call for Herr Preysing" across the subdued murmur of the dining-room. He drank one more good mouthful of wine and marched off to box No. 4. He forgot to turn on the switch. He stood in the darkness and, with the receiver to his ear, he put on that iron mask of the employer so notorious at Fredersdorf. Through a shrill buzzing caused by a disturbance on the wires he heard Fredersdorf speaking.

"I want Herr Brosemann," said the General Director with the unemphatic tone of command due to his position. Half a minute passed before the head clerk came to the telephone. Preysing resented the delay and drummed on the ground with his heels. "There you are at last," he said when Brosemann called through. Brosemann's respectful demeanour could be guessed through the telephone and was received as a fitting tribute. "Anything fresh, Brosemann, beyond your most unnecessary telegram of yesterday? No—not on the 'phone, we'll talk of that later. For the moment, I request that that business be regarded as not having happened, do you understand? I want to speak to the old gentleman now, Brosemann, do you hear? Asleep? I'm afraid he will have to be wakened. No. I am sorry. Yes, yes, at once, Brosemann. No, all further instructions by letter. I'm waiting, then——."

Preysing waited. He scratched the ledge with his finger nails. He took out his fountain-pen and tapped with it on the walls. He cleared his throat, and his heart beat with a distinct triumphant insistence. The receiver in front of his mouth smelt of a disinfectant. A chip was broken off its rim, as he noticed while he impatiently handled it in the darkness. Then he heard the old man at Fredersdorf.

"Hallo. Good afternoon, papa. Forgive me, please, for disturbing you. The conference is only just over. Thought it would interest you to hear the result at once. The provisional agreement is signed. No. Signed, signed." (He had to shout now for the old man had a pig-headed way of making himself out deafer than he was.) "Hard work, you say? Well, we brought it off. Thanks, thanks, no ovations, please. But listen, papa. I must go to Manchester at once. Yes, it is imperative

absolutely, absolutely imperative. Right. Right. I'll tell you in detail by letter. What's that? You are glad? So am I. (Yes, Fraulein, I've finished.) *Au revoir.*"

Preysing remained standing in the unlighted box and it was only now that he thought of switching on the small light. What's this? he thought in astonishment. What's this about going to Manchester? What put that into my head? But it's true enough—I must go to Manchester. I've fixed the matter here, and I'll fix it there too. Quite simple, he thought, and a new self-confidence entered into him and blew him up like a balloon. This one little successful excursion into deceit had changed a solid, conscientious business man into an intoxicated gambler and speculator, whose jerry-built foundations threatened every moment to collapse.

"Nine marks twenty for the call," said the operator.

"Put it on the bill," replied Preysing. He was again lost in thought, "I ought to ring up Mulle," he said to himself; but he did nothing of the sort. He felt a strange disinclination to talk to Mulle. It was little too warm there in the dining-room at home. Mulle liked over-heated rooms; it seemed to Preysing that he could smell the cauliflower in the dining-room at Fredersdorf; it seemed to him that he could see the folds of her cushion, printed in red on Mulle's round plump cheeks, as she woke from her afternoon nap to take hold of the telephone. He let it go. He did not ring her up. He felt the telephone-box and went back to the dining-room, where a well-trained waiter had, meanwhile, put his wine in fresh ice and now set freshly warmed plates before him.

Preysing ate, drank his bottle of wine, lit his cigar and then went with hot head and cold feet up to his room. He felt surprised at himself in a pleasant and nebulous way, but he was, at the same time, quite done up by the morning's transactions. The thought of a hot bath was tempting and he turned on the water. Just as he began to undress, it occurred to him that a hot bath was unwise on a full stomach. For a painful moment, he positively felt the heart attack that threatened him in the enamelled bath; and he let the comforting and steaming water run out again. The fatigue and discomfort he felt became concentrated in an itching of his face and when he scratched it he felt his unshaven cheeks. Taking up his hat and coat as though

for an enterprise of great importance and avoiding the hotel barber, with whom he was still annoyed after the experience of the morning, he went to look for a reliable hair-dresser in the neighbouring streets.

And now a strange thing happened to General Director Preysing, a man of principles, but without a razor, a man of sound views, who, none the less, had done something questionable; an unlucky man whose head was turned by success for the first time—it may seem a coincidence, and yet, for all that, it may have been the irrevocable decree of fate. This, in any case, is what happened.

The small barber's shop that Preysing entered was clean and inviting. There were four chairs and two of them were occupied. One customer was being attended by a young curly headed and amiable assistant, and the other by the proprietor himself, an elderly gentleman with the look and the demeanour of an official of the royal household. Preysing was ushered into the third chair and enveloped in sheet and bib. A moment's patience was politely requested—the senior assistant had just gone out to lunch—and then a bundle of illustrated papers was put into his hands to appease him. Preysing, too jaded to make any objection, leant his head back on the head-rest and, soothed by the perfume-laden air and the busy chatter of the scissors, turned over the pages of the papers.

He did this with indifference at first, and almost with distaste, for he thoroughly disliked this frivolous manner of passing the time. His choice was for sound and substantial reading. But after a while he smiled all the same over this joke and that, emitting, as he did so, short puffs through his nose. Once, too, he turned the pages back to look more closely at a *décollete* drawing, and it was then that he opened a page which remained open during the whole time that he sat in the barber's chair. Yes, he became so deeply absorbed in the contemplation of this photograph in a magazine, that it quite upset him when the senior assistant returned from his meal and made ready to shave him.

Nevertheless, the photograph which so captivated him was nothing out of the common. Photographs of this description were to be found by the hundred in periodicals that were not in Preysing's line. The picture was of a naked girl standing on

her toes and endeavouring to look over a screen that was too high for her to see over. Her arms were raised and, in this attitude, her extremely pretty breasts were shown to particular advantage. The muscles of her long and slender back were also visible. Her waist was incredibly slender and this slenderness was carried on in her hips until, widening, they swept in two long soft curves to her thighs. Here the body was given a slight turn to the front, so that you could just see her shadowy bosom, her thighs and knees as she stood straining upwards in eager curiosity. This exceptionally well-favoured and charming girl also had a face, and—here lay the extreme provocation of this particular picture—this face was known to the General Director. It was Flammchen's short-nosed, gay and innocent kitten face, and the smile, too, was the confiding smile of Flamm the Second. It was the same lock of hair, with a high light cunningly thrown on it by the clever photographer, and above all it was her complete spontaniety and her matter-of-course unconcern, as she displayed her figure, stark naked before all the world, the figure that—as Preysing now remembered—he had accurately and modestly described as "good." Preysing went red as he held this picture before his eyes; a sudden hot flush sprang to his forehead and clouded his mind, as often occurred in those fits of rage at which the whole factory trembled. Then every vein in his body began to throb singly. He felt it; he felt his blood surge, and he had not felt this for years.

Preysing was fifty-four. Not an old man, but a man who had gone to sleep, the passive husband of a Mulle who had gone to seed, the amiable Pops of grown-up daughters. He had walked unmoved behind Flamm the Second along the hotel corridor and the soft tingling in his blood had subsided again of itself. Now as he sat and gazed at this photograph of nude, it rose up again and took his breath away. "If you please—" said the barber, and, with a graceful flourish, he laid the razor to Preysing's cheek. Preysing kept hold of the magazine, lay back and closed his eyes. At first there was only red; then he saw Flammchen. Not Flammchen in her clothes at the typewriter and not the unclothed Flammchen of the photograph in black and white, but a violently exciting mixture of both. A Flammchen of golden-brown flesh and red pulsing blood, naked, however, and on tiptoe, looking inquisitively over a screen.

General Director Preysing was not accustomed to the workings of his fancy. Now, however, it was at work. It had been in gear ever since he laid the telegram on the table that morning and gone on to lie, without shame and without discrimination. And it ran away with him entirely, and in a manner that was at once alarming and intoxicating. While the razor glided over his face with the lightness of a practised hand, Preysing passed through unexampled, incredible experiences with the naked Flammchen and with himself too, experience of which he would never have thought himself capable.

"Shall I trim the moustache?" asked the barber.

"No," said Preysing in a flurry. "Whatever for?"

"The tips are a little grey. That adds to your age. If I may advise—the gentleman would look ten years younger without a moustache," the barber whispered into the mirror with that cajoling smile common to all barbers.

But I can't go back to Mulle without a moustache, looking like a fool, thought Preysing as he looked at himself in the glass. True, his moustache was grey, and there was always perspiration beneath it on his upper lip. Oh, bother Mulle!—he thought. That settled it. His marriage vow was already broken.

"Yes, take it off. A moustache like that can always be grown again."

"Certainly, with no trouble at all," the barber agreed, and he made a fresh lather for the great undertaking. Preysing held up the photograph again—but now it satisfied him no longer. He was done with looking. He wanted to grasp and feel. He wanted to feel Flammchen burn. . . .

In the hotel, the absence of the moustache was spotted at once, without the least notice being taken of it. They were well accustomed enough, heavens knows, to the most strange transformations in provincial personages after a brief stay in a big hotel. Preysing, breathing hard, made a hasty inquiry for letters. One from Mulle was thrust into his hand. He put it, unread and unregarded, in his pocket and went straight across to the telephone-boxes. I must ring up Mulle, he thought. But that will do later. He went into the local-calls box, and, ringing up the office of Justizrat Zinnowitz, had a brief conversation with Flamm the First.

He asked whether her sister happened to be at the office.

No, she had gone.

Where could she be found?

Flamm the First, after a moment's pause, said that perhaps she had got delayed. But she would certainly be at the hotel any moment now.

Preysing gaped like a fool into the telephone. At the hotel? Here? In the Grand Hotel? How was that?

Yes, said Flamm the First, discreetly choosing her words. So at least she had understood. Flammchen was going to the hotel, and, as far as she knew, it was to take down some letters. But possibly, it may have been an engagement of another description. You could never be sure with Flammchen. She had her ways and they were by no means the ways of Flamm the First, she inferred. But punctual she certainly was; when she undertook anything, she went through with it, and it was positive that she was going to the hotel.

Preysing thanked her and rang off in confusion. He dashed back with a harassed air, straight across the Lounge to the porter's desk. The beat of the music could be heard clearly from the Yellow Pavilion.

"Has my secretary inquired for me?" he asked Herr Senf. The Hall Porter looked up at him. His care-worn face showed that he was at a loss.

"Who please?"

"My secretary. The young lady to whom I was dictating letters yesterday," Preysing said irritably.

Little Georgi intervened.

"She did not inquire for you but she was in the Lounge not ten minutes ago. The slim fair lady, you mean? I believe she is in the tea-room now—in the Yellow Pavilion straight through the Lounge, second turn behind the lift, if you'll be so good—you will hear the music."

Can it possibly be any business of a General Director, in a grey worsted suit, to follow in the wake of the highly-seasoned strains of jazz band, along unfamiliar corridors insearch of a frivolous young typist, with whom he has, properly, not the slightest concern? But Preysing did it. He had left the rails. The crash was to follow. But he did not know it. He only knew that his blood circulated as it had not done for fifteen or twenty years, and that he must at any price keep hold of this.

sensation and follow it out to the end. His moustache was gone. He was not going to telephone to Mulle; and, as he opened the door into the Yellow Pavilion and stepped into its unfamiliar atmosphere, he had almost forgotten Chemnitz and Manchester as well, with all the efforts they had cost him and the complications that had still to be cleared up.

At this hour, twenty minutes past five, the Yellow Pavilion is crowded with people, day after day. The yellow silk curtains are drawn. Yellow lights line the walls, and on every one of the small tables there is a light with a yellow shade. It is hot. Two electric fans are whirring. The air is a buzz of voices. People sit elbow to elbow, for the small tables have been crowded up together in order to leave the middle of the room free for dancing. The vaulted ceiling is painted with dancing figures in lilac and grey; sometimes it looks like a false mirror above the dancing crowd below. All that goes on here has a remarkably angular and jerky appearance. The dancers do not circle round, but zigzag to and fro, and Preysing who had come here on the tide of his tumultuous blood in search of a particular person found himself at a loss. He saw no one at full length, for everyone was always cutting across everyone else, so that only a head or an arm or a leg was visible at one time—as in a certain kind of modern painting which Preysing detested for its perversity. But the chief and most remarkable feature of the Yellow Pavilion was the music. It was produced with incredible gusto by seven gentlemen in white shirts and short trousers, the famous Eastman Jazz Band, and its vivacity was frantic. It drummed on the soles of the feet and tickled the muscles of the hips. There were two saxophones that could weep, and two others derisively mocking their tears. The music sawed, snapped, stood on its head, laid eggs of melody, crackled and proudly jumped on them—and whoever got within range of this music fell into the zig-zag rhythm of the room as if bewitched. Preysing, in any case, who—pushed to and fro by waiters with trays of ices—remained standing by the door, observed a certain springiness in his knee joints while at the same time he kept an impatient lookout for Flamm the Second. His shorn and rejuvenated upper lip was once more beaded with perspiration. He took out his handkerchief and wiped his face, and then put back his handkerchief in his outside breast-pocket, usually reserved exclusively for his

fountain-pen. He even, with an embarrassed side glance, pulled up a corner of it to make a neat little white triangle in the approved style, as though he thereby established his right to be present in these gay regions of the Grand Hotel. In any case, no one bothered about him. He was at liberty to stand there as long as he liked, while he sought among the dancers for one slender young girl in particular, among the two hundred other slender young girls.

"When you weren't there at ten minutes past five, I thought, He's let you down. You'll see he's let you down, I thought to myself," said Flammchen, who was dancing with Gaigern an indolent variation of the Charleston, something new, with a syncopating jerk of the knees. Their two bodies moved like one.

"Out of the question. I've been thinking of you all day," said Gaigern. He said it as lightly and indolently and casually as he danced. He was only an inch or so taller than Flammchen and he looked down into her kittenish eyes with a smile. She wore a thin blue silk dress, a cheap necklace of cut-glass and a neat little closefitting hat bought at a sale for one mark ninety. She looked enchanting in this finery of a girl with her own way to make in the world.

"Is it true that you thought of me?" She asked.

"Half truth, half fib," answered Gaigern candidly. "I've had a frightfully boring day," he added with a sigh. "I've been taking an old fellow around. Enough to make you weep."

"Why do you do it, then?"

"I want something out of him."

"Oh, I see," said Flammchen, quickly understanding.

"You must dance with him later on," said Gaigern drawing her a little closer.

"There's no 'must' about it."

"No. But I'm going to beg you to as nicely as I know. He can't dance, you know, but he wants to so much. Just walk him about a bit along the wall—to please me."

"Well—I'll see," Flammchen agreed.

They went on dancing in silence. A moment later he drew her body a little closer to his own. He felt her back yield to his hand. But instead of being pleased, he was vexed.

"Well. What's up?" asked Flammchen, who was quick to

notice it.

"Oh, nothing," answered Gaigern, who was annoyed now with himself.

"What do you want then?" Flammchen asked, only eager to please. He was so handsome with that mouth of his and with the scar above his chin and his slightly oblique eyes. She was a little in love with him.

"I want to do something a bit mad. That's all. I want to bite you or play the fool with you or pull you about—well, I am going to see some boxing to-night. There'll be something doing there at least."

"I see," said Flammchen. "You're going to see boxing this evening. I see."

"With the old fellow," said Gaigern.

"If you—Oh, that's the end," said Flammchen, for music had stopped, and she began at once to clap loudly and without stirring from the spot. Gaigern tried to get her away from the middle of the room to the table where he had left Kringelein. But the music began again as they were half-way through the crowd. "Tango" Fammchen cried in an ecstacy and she simply took possession of him. The way she stretched out her hands for his both beseeched and implied his consent. Without a pause they fell into the slow languishing tango-step and room was made for them on all sides when it was seen how beautifully they danced. "You dance very well," Flammchen whispered. It was almost a declaration of love. Gaigern had nothing to say in reply.

"You were quite different yesterday," Flammchen said a little later.

"Yes—yesterday," Gaigern answered. It sounded as though he said "a hundred years ago." "Something has happened to me between yesterday and to-day," he added. There was a sympathy between Flammchen and him of the easiest and most spontaneous kind, and suddenly he obeyed his impulse to tell her all about it.

"I fell in love last night, really and utterly, I mean," he said in a low voice in the midst of the tango as it sobbed and sawed and sung, and filled the whole room. "That makes everything different. It goes through and through you. It is like——"

"But there is nothing extraordinary in that," said Flam-

mchen mockingly to conceal a stab of disappointment.

"Yes, yes, it *is* something extraordinary. You want to get out of your skin and become another person, you see. You find of a sudden that there's only one woman in the world and everything else is nothing. You find you can never sleep again except with this woman. You're carried off in a whirlwind—as though you had been rammed into a great gun and shot off up to the moon or somewhere where nothing is the same."

"What does she look like?" asked Flammchen, and every other woman in the world would have asked the same question.

"Ah—what does she look like: That's just it. She is very old, and so thin and so light that I could lift her up with one finger. She has wrinkles—here and there, and eyes tired with weeping, and she talks in a jargon like a clown till you have to laugh and weep—and this is so utterly delightful that I cannot resist her. It is simply real love."

"Real love? There isn't such a thing," said Flammchen. Her face stared with that astonished and capricious expression that you sometimes see in pansies.

"Yes, yes, there is such a thing," said Gaigern. This impressed Flammchen so much that for a second she stood still in the middle of the tango and looked at Gaigern and shook her head. "How he talks—!" she muttered at the same time.

This however was the moment when Preysing's searching eyes picked her up at last in the languorous maze of the tango. With reproachful and keen impatience he waited till the long dance came to an end, and then he proceeded to fight his way to the table where Flammchen had taken a seat between two men both of whom Preysing already knew by sight. These unacknowledged acquaintanceships are always happening in hotel life. You brush against someone in the lift; you meet again in the dining-room, and in the cloak-room and in the bar; or you go in front of him or behind him through the revolving door—that door that never stops shovelling people in and shovelling them out.

"Good evening, Fraulein Flamm," said the General Director in his dry voice which embarrassment made even more unamiable; and then he planted himself beside her chair and hollowed his back to let the waiters get past. Flamm the Second screwed up her eyes in the effort to focus this unexpected

apparition.

"Oh—the Herr Direktor," she said amiably when she had done so. "Are you dancing too?"

She gazed from one to the other of the three icy faces. She was used to this expression in her male companions. "Do you know each other?" she asked with an elegant wave of the hand which she had picked up from a film star. She could not proceed to introductions for she did not know her cavaliers' names. Preysing and Gaigern muttered something, and Preysing rested one hand on the table with the air of taking possession, just as a tray of orangeade swept dangerously past his head.

"Good afternoon, Herr Preysing," said Kringelein, all of a sudden, without stirring from his seat. Each single one of his vertebræ ached from the fearful exertion it cost him not to tremble and collapse into the pitiful Kringelein of the counting-house. He held his shoulders rigid, his lips and teeth too, and even his nostrils, and these in consequence dilated with a malicious and equine expression. But he sustained himself on the height of this great moment; his will-power tapped undreamt sources of strength in his well-cut black jacket, his linen, his tie and his manicured fingernails. What certainly went very near to throwing him off his balance was the fact that Preysing too was altered. He still wore his well-known Fredersdorf suit, but he had no longer a moustache.

"I am not sure—pardon me—have we met before?" Preysing asked as politely as his intense preoccupation over Flammchen allowed.

"To be sure. I'm Kringelein," said Kringelein. "I am in the works."

"I see," said Preysing more coolly. "Kringelein Kringelein. One of our representatives, are you?" he added with a glance at Kringelein's smart attire.

"No. Book-keeper. Junior book-keeper in the counting-house. Room 23. Block C. Third floor," said Kringelein conscientiously but without enthusiasm.

"I see—," said Preysing again and sank into reflection. He preferred to say no more for the present about the undesired and incomprehensible presence of a junior clerk from Fredersdorf in the Yellow Pavilion of the Grand Hotel. "I want to speak to you, Fraulein Flamm," he said, withdrawing his hand

from the back of her chair. "It is about a new job of typing," he explained in his office tone and this was particularly aimed at this fellow from Fredersdorf.

"Right," said Flammchen. "What time would suit you then? Seven, half-past seven?"

"No, Immediately," Preysing said peremptorily, as he wipe'd his face. This personage from Fredersdorf also had a handkerchief in his breast pocket, a silk flag of mutiny and impertinence.

"I am sorry, I can't immediately," said Flammchen amiably. "I am engaged—as you see. I cannot very well desert these gentlemen. I have promised Herr Kringelein a dance."

"Herr Kringelein will be so good as to forego it," said Preysing stiffly. It was a command. Kringelein could feel his regid lips expanding to the obsequious smile of twenty-five years of subordination. He forced it back. He appealed for help and strength to Gaigern. The Baron had a cigarette in the corner of his mouth. The smoke ascended past the eyelashes of his left eye and he screwed up this eye with a roguish and knowing wink.

"I have no intention of forgoing it," said Kringelein. No sooner had he got it out, than he stiffened like a hare squatting in a furrow. Suddenly this obstinate demeanour on Kringelein's part brought his case to Preysing's recollection. He had had it before him only a few days before.

"That is remarkable, indeed," he said with the dreaded nasal tone of the factory. "Very remarkable. Now I know where I am. You reported sick, isn't that so? Herr Kringelein, eh? Your wife is in receipt of support from the sick fund on account of your serious illness. We gave you six weeks' sick leave on full pay, and here you are amusing yourself in Berlin. You are indulging in a style of living quite out of keeping with your position and your income. Remarkable. Very remarkable, Herr Kringelein. Your books shall be very carefully examined. You may depend upon that. Your pay shall be stopped, since you are so well-off, Herr Kringelein. You shall——"

Now, children, don't quarrel here. Keep that for your office," said Flammchen with disarming good humour. "We are here to amuse ourselves. Come along, Herr Kringelein.

We're going to dance now."

Kringelein got on to his feet. His knees felt like India-rubber, but they became noticeably firmer when Flammchen laid her hand on his shoulder. The music was rattling off something pretty fast—something akin to the 115 kilometres an hour motor-run and the aeroplane propeller. It inspired him with the strength to utter the remarks, for which twenty-five years of a subordinate's existence had prepared him. As Flammchen dragged him away towards the middle of the room, he turned his head and exclaimed loudly: "Do you imagine you own the world, Herr Preysing? Are you different from me? Has a man like me no right to live?"

"Now, now, now," said Flammchen. "This is not the place to squabble in. You're here to dance. And don't look at your feet, but, at my face and just walk, just walk straight ahead and I'll guide you."

"If that's not a case of peculation——" Preysing blurted out, trembling with rage.

Gaigern continued to smoke. The word aroused in him an odd feeling of professional sympathy and with it a strong and contemptuous dislike of the corpulent and perspiring director. You need a few leeches applied to you, my friend, he thought to himself.

"Let the poor devil have his fun," he said half aloud. "You can see he's not long for this world."

I didn't ask for your advice, thought Preysing; but he did not venture to say it, for he suspected that he would meet more than his match in the Baron. "Would you be so good as to inform Fraulein Flamm that I am waiting for her in the Lounge on a matter of urgent importance. If she does not come by six o'clock, I shall not require her services," he said, bowed stiffly and retired.

Alarmed by this ultimatum, Flammchen appeared in the Lounge at three minutes to six. Preysing, who had been sitting on hot bricks, got up with a smile of heartfelt relief. He smiled so seldom, that it came as an engaging surprise.

"There you are—" he said foolishly.

For hours he had been possessed and tormented by one single thought—was Flammchen to be had? His experiences with women had been few and long since closed. He had

only the vaguest notions about the girls of the younger generation, though at bachelor parties and in the course of comfortable talks on his business journeys, he had often heard it said that they made very little of entering on temporary liaisons. He looked Flammchen up and down from her crossed legs in silk stockings, to her cut-glass beads and her painted mouth (she was pursing her lips and touching them up at that moment) and he was at a loss to know where in her whole unconcerned person the answer to his thoughts was to be found.

Flammchen snapped her powder-box and asked: "Well, what is it about?"

Preysing kept on with his cigar and said it all in a breath:

"It is that I have to go to England and I want to take a secretary with me. In the first place for my correspondence, but also for the sake of a little company. I am very nervous, very nervous (he said this by way of an unconscious bid for her sympathy) and need someone on the journey who will take care of me. I don't know if you understand me. I offer you a confidential post in which it—in which you—in which——."

"I understand perfectly," Flammchen said quietly, when he got tied up.

"I think we could put up with each other very well on the journey," said Preysing. The curious surging and throbbing in his veins had been banished by the difficulty of this conversation, but as he looked at Flammchen, he had the consoling impression that she could very quickly conjure it all up again if she only would. "You told me that you had travelled last year, too, with somebody and that made me think—I think it might be very fine if you only would. Will you?"

Flammchen thought it over for five long minutes.

"I must think it over first," she said, and then she sat lost in reflection and puffed at her indispensable cigarette.

"To England?" she said at last. The golden brown of her skin had become rather lighter, and this perhaps showed that she had grown paler. "I have never been to England yet. And for how long?"

"For—I can't say exactly at the moment. It depends. If the business I have there goes off well I would possibly take a fortnight's holiday afterwards. We could stay in London or go to Paris."

"It will go off all right, I'm sure. I could tell that from the letters," said Flammchen with assurance. Optimism was the element she lived in. Preysing was cheered by the fact that she knew about the affair he had on hand and that she prophesied success.

"You must tell me, too, what salary you ask," he said in a flattering tone.

This time it took Flammchen even longer to reply. She had to draw up a comprehensive balance sheet. The renunciation of the incipient affair with the handsome Baron figured on it, also Preysing's ponderous fifty years, his fat and his heavy breathing. Then there were one or two little bills, requirements in the way of new under-clothing, pretty shoes—the blue ones were nearly done. The small capital that would be necessary to launch her on a career in the films, in revue or elsewhere. Flammchen made a clear and unsentimental survey of the chances the job offered her. "A thousand marks," she said. It sounded a princely amount, and she was under no illusions as to the sums that were nowadays laid at the feet of pretty girls.

"Perhaps a little extra for clothes to travel in," she added, a little more timidly than was usual with her. "You want me to look my best, naturally."

"You need no clothes for that. On the contrary," Preysing said with warmth. He considered this a most apt rejoinder. Flammchen greeted it with a melancholy smile which showed up strangely on her blooming pansylike face.

"That's settled, then?" said Preysing. "There are one or two things to be seen to here to-morrow. We must have our passports in order. Then we could set off the day after. Are you glad to go to England?"

"Very," answered Flammchen. "Then I'll bring my little portable here to-morrow and I could take down any letters right away."

"And to-night—if you'd like it, I thought we might go to the theatre. We must at any rate have a glass of wine to seal our contract."

"To-night, too," said Flammchen. "Very well, to-night, too." She blew her lock of hair aloft and dropped her extinguished cigarette-end in the ash-tray. She could hear the music from the Yellow Pavilion distinctly. One can't have everything,

she thought. A thousand marks. New clothes. London, too, was not to be despised. "I must telephone to my sister," she said as she got up. Preysing felt a hot impassioned wave of gratitude rise and overwhelm him. He went behind her and carefully took hold of her elbows. They were slightly pressed to her sides.

"Will you be kind to me?" he asked softly. And as softly with her eyes cast down to the raspberry-coloured carpet, Flammchen answered: "If it's not forced on me—."

Kringelein, Motorist, Flier and Conqueror went furiously on with the day on which he had begun to live. Perhaps he felt very like those stunt fliers who pass within an ace of death as they loop the loop. He had begun to throw himself head over and now he was whirled on in obedience to forces he could not control. To turn about would mean a crash, and so he had to go through with it—forwards, downwards, upwards, he could not tell whither, for his sense of direction was lost. He was a tiny hurtling comet that soon must burst into atoms.

Once more the car hummed along the Kaiserdamm, once more they were at the nucleus of modern Berlin. The Funkturm with traversing beams cut illuminated sections out of the city. In front of the Sporthalle there was a black and compact throng, like bees clotted about the entrance to hive, motionless and busily humming. Kringelein had never seen anything so immense as the interior of the hall and never such a mass of people in one spot. He made his way to his seat through an elbowing crowd, following Gaigern who went on before like a tower. It was well to the front, close to the bare and brilliantly illuminated square patch on which the eyes of fourteen thousand people were concentrated. Gaigern went into many explanations, but Kringelein did not understand a word. He was afraid this time, too; for he could not endure the sight of blood and fighting and barbarity. He was tortured at the moment by the memories of his duties as a ward orderly, which the war had imposed on him, since he had been unfit for anything else. He looked with alarmed amazement at the men of muscle as they stepped into the ring and took off their dressing-gowns and exposed their hard flesh. He heard the stentorian voice of the announcer, and clapped whenever everybody else clapped. If it gets too bad, I shall look away, he thought in secret when the first round

began. But, at first, it looked to him as if the two fine sinewy fellows up there with their broken noses, were only going to fool about. "They are playing like kittens," he said to himself and smiled with relief. Gaigern, on the other hand, was now so intense and excited that Kringelein wondered. The hall was still and so were the boxers. Sometimes they could be heard drawing in careful breaths through their nostrils and their quick feet in their boxing shoes were almost silent. Then, in the midst of the stillness, came the dull rounded thud of leather— and a thrill went through the hall from end to end and right up to the gallery, below the roof, where a thousand faces loomed through the haze. More, thought Kringelein, for the sound of the blow filled him with a sweet and feverish satisfaction that quickly turned to hunger. The gong went, and in no time men sprang over the ropes with jugs, chairs, sponges and towels. The boxers lay in their corners breathing hard. Their tongues hung out like the tongues of hunted animals. Water was sprinkled over them, but they were not allowed to drink even a mouthful. Some of the splashes even fell on Kringelein below, and he wiped the drops from his coat with awe and a wonderful sense of fellowship with the man in the corner nearest him. Gong. Immediately the square of light was cleared again for the fight.

The murmur of the spectators abruptly ceased and turned to rapt attention. Hit followed hit. Shouts from the gallery—then silence. Another hit. The first blood trickled down over the eyes of one of the two—and he laughed. Hit, hit and now and then a pant. Kringelein came upon his clenched fists in his coat pockets. They seemed to him like two hard inanimate objects he had found there. Gong. Again the corners of the ring were a turmoil of flapping handkerchiefs and tapping and massaging hands. The bodies of the two now shone with sweat. Below, every face showed cold and green in the hard light and men were standing up and engaging in excited debate.

"Now we're getting to work at last," said Gaigern just after the third round began. Kringelein shuddered slightly at this typically Gaigernian anticipation of stirring events. The boxers above—he could not distinguish one from the other, for both had broken noses and it was only between the rounds that he sided with the man in the corner nearest him—now went for each

other wildly. When they clinched it sometimes looked like an enraged and misplaced tenderness. "Break away," shouted fourteen thousand throats. Kringelein shouted too. They ought to fight—those two up there, not reel locked together against the ropes. He wanted above all to hear once more the round full thud of the leather glove on flesh.

"Blynx is groggy. He can't hold out much longer." Gaigern muttered and he showed his strong teeth under his upper lip. Again and again the referee in his white silk shirt jumped in to part the two bleeding muscular bodies. Kringelein thought it very good-natured of them to let him. He fixed his eyes on the one who was "groggy:" a technical term which appeared to mean that, though he did not know it, he was coming to the end of his tether. This man Bynx now had a blue swelling that hung like a fruit over his right eye. His back and shoulders were smeared with blood, and sometimes too he spat out blood at the referee's feet. He held his head sunk low; this might be correct but it made an impression of great cowardice on the inexperienced Kringelein. Whenever this Blynx received a blow Kringelein felt a vivid and bestial joy rise from the depths of his being. He could not see enough of it. He greeted every hit that went home with a little cry of relief and then with mouth open and head extended he waited for the next. Gong. Interval. Round. Gong. Interval. Round. Interval. Round——.

In the seventh round Blynx was knocked out. He reeled head first, fell to the ground, turned on his back, and lay there. The twenty-eight thousand hands thundered applause. Kringelein heard himself yelling hoarsely and saw his hands clapping like mad. He was not very clear about what was going on in the ring above. The man in the silk shirt was standing over the prostrate Blynx and making hammer-like counts with one arm. Once Blynx made a movement as horses do when they have fallen on the ice, but he did not get up. There was a fresh outburst of applause from the hall. People climbed over the ropes. There were embracings, kissings, roarings through the megaphone, and frenzy in the gallery. When Blynx had been carried out, Kringelein collapsed in utter exhaustion on his hard chair. He had overtaxed himself and his shoulders and arms hurt him.

"There, you are quite played out with enthusiasm," Gaigern

said to him. "You get carried away with it, eh?"

Kringelein remembered an evening he had spent a thousand years before.

"It's something different to yesterday evening at Grusinskaya's ballet," he answered, and he thought with pity and distaste of the empty theatre, of the ghostly and sadly circling nymphs, of the wounded dove in the moonlight and of the feeble applause accompanied by Otternschlag's comments.

"Grusinskaya!" said Gaigern. "Well, yes, that's quite another affair." He began smiling to himself. "There's too much *chi chi* with Grusinskaya," he went on. He could see her at that moment. He could actually see her in her dressing-room at Prague, resting and thinking how tired the night before had made her, how tired, but how young, how full of courage—.

"This fight was not up to much. The real event comes on now," he said to Kringelein. Kringelein was glad to hear it. He thought himself that there must be more to come—the thud of heavier blows, louder panting, and even more frenzied participation. More, he thought. More. More. On with it! On with it!

Two gigantic forms stepped into the ring, a white man and a nigger. The nigger was tall and slim with a velvety skin from which the light was reflected in gleams of silver. The white man was thick set. The muscles stood out in his shoulders and he had a square brutish face. Kringelein loved the nigger at once. The whole hall loved the nigger. The megaphone announced the fight and an incredible silence followed. And then it all began again as before. There was the same initial play and the nimble foot-work, the jumps, the stealthy approach with lowered head and the elastic jump back. When they fought at close quarters the white body and the black were enlaced with the grim ardour of passion. Blow upon blow and nothing between but the gong for breathing space. Three minutes' fighting, one minute's breathing space, three minutes alternating with one minute fifteen times for an hour long. But this time the whole fight went faster and more furiously, with sudden onsets of the black man and wild outbreaks of the white, blazing up like a stubborn fire.

Kringelein melted like wax. Kringelein was cooped up no longer in his dilapidated body. Kringelein was one among fourteen thousand, one green distorted face among countless others,

and his voice was indistinguishable in the one great roar that issued from every throat at once. He drew his breath when every breath was drawn, and he held it back when the whole hall gasped in sympathy with the boxers. His ears burned, his fists were clenched, his lips were dry, his stomach chilled and he swallowed the sweet spittle of excitement down his parched throat. On, on———.

In the last two rounds the nigger, Kringelein's nigger, seemed to be having the best of it. Again and again repeated blows from his fist drummed in succession on the body of the white man, who twice was forced to lean on the ropes with outstretched arms. Each face wore a tranced smile. The breath was pumped from their bodies as though from machines. The last round was accompanied by an unbroken uproar and thunderous stamping throughout the hall. Kringelein roared and stamped too. Then the gong went, and it was over. Kringelein lay back in his chair covered with sweat. The megaphone made itself heard. The megaphone made an announcement. It announced that the white man had won.

"What? What's that? Outrageous," roared Kingelein through fourteen thousand throats. He climbed on to his seat. All climbed on to their seats and roared against the decision. The hall went raving mad. Kringelein went raving mad. On with it, get on with it, fight it out! The gallery was in an uproar, whistling, screeching. The wooden tiers seemed likely to collapse in the dust and haze and tumult of a serried mass of indignant and outraged humanity. The boxers stood in the brilliant light between the ropes and shook hands awkwardly with their gloves on and smiled as though they were being photographed. The hall began to rain down boxes, cigarette packets, oranges, and finally glasses and bottles. The clean floor of the ring was covered with trampled wreckage. A continuous shrill whistling echoed round the roof. Towards the rear some were stamping and striking each other, and the confused tumult of the fourteen thousand presented a scene of panic. Kringelein got something very hard and heavy on the head, but he did not even feel it. Kingelein's fists were clenched. Kringelein wanted to be in the thick of the fray and to chastise the referee for his decision. He looked round for Gaigern. Gaigern was in front near the ring. He stood out alone above the rest,

and he was laughing as one laughs when caught in a spring shower. Kringelein in his unbounded excitement was seized by a sudden and powerful attraction to this man who stood there laughing and looking like Life itself. Gaigern grabbed hold of him and led him out of the hall—now filled by a frantic mob. Kringelein walked out behind him as though protected by a warm and impenetrable shield.

On they went. Past the Gedachtniskirche, whose walls were white in the light of the thousand lights all round and where the cars threw gleaming reflections on the oily asphalt. Everybody looked black in the brilliance of the illuminated shop windows of the Tauentzienstrasse. Then abruptly came the silence and darkness under the trees of the Bavarian quarter. Little squares started out of the darkness, with gravel and hedges and lamps. Still they went on, until finally they reached the gambling club.

It occupied the large rooms of an old-fashioned Berlin house which had been re-fitted as a club. Men in dinner-jackets moved noiselessly about. There were many coats in the tiled cloak-room. Kringelein recognized a pale lean figure, smartly clothed in himself. It came as a surprise to encounter himself in the glass. I can really stand a good deal, he thought. For the space of a second he thought of his friend, Kampmann, the solicitor. It seemed as though he had known him in a dream. They made a short stay in a room with standard lamps and an open fire, where everyone talked and had drinks. In the next room there were a few tables of bridge. It was no better than nap, thought Kringelein who was hungering for new sensations.

"We are going to the back," said Gaigern to a gentleman who was there. "Come with me, Herr Direktor, we'll go to the back."

The back was at the end of a narrow ugly corridor with many doors opening on to it. Through the last brown folding door they entered a smallish room, which was so completely veiled in a brown gloom that the walls were scarcely visible. All the light was concentrated on a table in the middle as it was on the ring in the Sporthalle. A few people were sitting and standing round the table, twelve or fourteen only. They had an intent and business-like air and exchanged brief remarks that were quite unintelligible to Kringelein.

"How much do you want to stake?" asked Gaigern, who

had gone aside to a desk where a lady in black, with the air of a governess, was sitting as though at a cash desk. "What did you think———?"

Kringelein had thought of ten marks. "I don't exactly know, Herr Baron," he said dubiously.

"Let's say five hundred marks for a start," Gaigern proposed. Kringelein, incapable of protest, took out his old pocket-book and produced five M.100 notes. A handful of brightly coloured counters was thrust into his hand, green, blue and red. He heard others like them falling on to the table with little raps beneath the square green-shaded lamp. He waited impatiently for what was to follow.

"Now stake where you like," said Gaigern. "It's no use my explaining. Stake what and where you like. Those who play for the first time usually win.

How many times that day had Kringelein put himself in peril? He knew now that this was the only way with life. He knew now that fear and pleasure go together like the nut and the shell. He had an inkling that he might lose in an hour or two as much as he had earned in the forty-seven years of his dead-and-alive Fredersdorf existence. He knew that in this obscure room with the laconic men and the green table he could only let himself be whirled on as before and so gamble away the three or four weeks of vagabond life that remained. And Kringelein in this new form of looping the loop, was almost curious to know what would happen next. On, then—on!

His ears and his lips had gone white as he stepped up to the table and began to play. His hands felt as though they were full of sand. He staked. A little shovel appeared and took up his green counter with the rest. Someone said something that he did not understand. He put down another, this time somewhere else. He lost. Another. He lost again. Gaigern across the table staked something, won once, then lost again. Kringelein threw a quick imploring glance across, but it was not observed. Here everyone was concerned with himself alone. Every eye was riveted on the green surface of the table. Each man bent all his force and will to draw the winnings to himself. "No luck," someone said somewhere. It was an ominous word to hear in this brown back room beneath the green billiard-room lamp. Kringelein, utterly preoccupied with himself alone, went to the

lady in black and drew counters for another five hundred marks. He returned to the table. Another man was now shovelling up the counters. They made a gentle rattling sound. Restless fingers arranged them meticulously in little piles. Kringelein took his store in his left hand and staked with his right hand at random and almost unconsciously. He staked and lost. Staked and won. What a surprise when his green counter returned to him, accompanied by a red one! He staked and won. He put a few counters in his pocket because he did not know what else to do with them. He staked and lost thrice in succession. He left off for a few minutes. Gaigern, too, had ceased to play. He stood with his hands in his pockets and smoked. "Finished for to-day," he said. "My money's gone." "Allow me, Herr Baron," Kringelein whispered and thrust one of the two red counters he still possessed into Gaigern's hand which trembled as he took it out of his pocket . "I'm too flat for play to night," Gaigern muttered. He had a keen nose for luck. This was part of his questionable way of life and at present the luck was against him, unless his love affair with Grusinskaya was to be called luck. Kringelein returned to the table and carried on.

A clock rasped out one o'clock as Kringelein with a little propeller whirling behind his forehead ceased to play and cashed his counters at the desk. He had won three thousand four hundred marks. He felt his wrists go limp and begin to quiver, but he controlled them bravely. Nobody troubled about him or his winnings. Kringelein had won all he would have earned in a year at Fredersdorf. He pushed it all into his torn leather pocketbook.

Gaigern stood by yawning and looked on. "I'm broke, Herr Direktor. You must take care of me. I haven't a farthing," he said in a tone of indifference, Kringelein with his pocket-book in his hands stood there not knowing what to do or what was expected of him.

"I shall have to come down on you for something substantial to-morrow," said Gaigern.

"Yes, please do," replied Kringelein with an air. "And now what happens next ?"

"Good Lord. You're preserving. There's nothing now but drink or women," Gaigern replied. Kringelein turned a white and dissipated face from the mirror after putting on his hat to go.

He put fifty phennings into the open palm of an undersized club servant who opened the street door for them. Again he put his hand in his pocket and this time it was a hundred mark note he came upon and he shoved the tightly folded piece of paper into the page-boy's hand as they stepped out into the dark and silent street. He had quite lost his senses. He no longer knew what money was. In a world where in the morning you spent a thousand marks and won three thousand at night, Kringelein the Fredersdorf book-keeper wandered as though in a labyrinth, an enchanted forest where no path, no light directed his steps. The little four-seater was waiting under a lamp, dumb but alive. There was something of the patient devotion of a dog in its trusty vigil that stirred Kringelein to gratitude.

On and on. It was raining now. The screen wiper made its half-circular sweeps, and Kringelein watched it going to and fro, to and fro. The smell of the petrol now made him feel at home in a warm little home of his own. Long streaks of red and blue and yellow were reflected in the wet surface of the street. A glaring jet of flame burning on persistently in the dead of night threw up in black relief a gang of workmen soldering a rail. The car went much too slowly to please Kringelein. He gave Gaigern a side glance. Gaigern was smoking, his eyes on the road, his thoughts heaven knew where. The town at half-past one at night looked as though some accident had occurred. It was completely alert and crowded with people, almost more crowded than by day. At the crossings, where now no police were on duty, there was a continuous warning hoot of cars. Above, a red and fiery sky rested like a portent of disaster, traversed at regular intervals by jerking shafts of light from the searchlights of the Funkturm. On they went.

A staircase filled with the noise of music from three floors. Flags and paper snakes below, half-way up blind mirrors in gilt stucco frames, a medley of people, some drunk, some melancholy, cadaverous girls dark under the eyes. Kringelein forced his way upstairs past their powdered backs. The whole place was full of cigarette smoke. It hung in thick blue clouds round the paper shades that gave an up-to-date air to the electric light fittings on the staircase. Below the noise was loud and uproarious. On the first floor a less disorderly music issued from folding doors within which dancing was in progress. One floor up again and

there was silence. A girl in virulent green stockings was sitting on the stairs with a glass in her hand and pretending to be asleep as they passed by. Her bare shoulders brushed Kringelein's new clothes and awoke him to expectancy. They entered a long, almost dark room. Only on the floor a few lanterns with paper shades that shone opaquely. There was music here too, but you could not see where it came from. Girl's legs were to be seen dancing in the light of the lanterns, distinctly seen as far as the knee but beyond all was swallowed in darkness. Kringelein wanted to keep tight hold of Gaigern's hand like a little boy. Everything here was obscured and indistinct. What went on beyond the painted partitions which separated the ottomans and low tables was left to the imagination. Kringelein observed that he was drinking iced champagne. He had visions of many forms. They crowded upon him with a strange and eerie sweetness. Kringelein sang a soft accompaniment in his high tenor to the melody of two invisible violins. Kringelein rocked to and fro. His head lay pressed in the cool hollow of a girl's arm.

"Another bottle?" a waiter asked him severely. Kringelein ordered another bottle. Kringelein was sorry for the waiter, who looked like a consumptive when he bent down to the light of the lantern to write down the order. Kringelein was in a soft-hearted condition. He was absurdly sorry for the waiter and for the girls who were so jolly and were all legs and had to dance so late, and he was absurdly sorry for himself. He drew the limp, warm, deathly-strange body of a girl across his knees which began to tremble as he sought her face. A drunken rapture of sadness came over him with the scent of powder from this unknown woman. He could be heard singing. Gaigern, lost in his reflections, was sitting bolt upright on a wicker chair near by. He heard the high tremulous voice singing, "Rejoice in life while the l-a-amp still burns." Fathead, thought Gaigern with malevolence. On the way back I'll get hold of his pocket book and then for Vienna, he thought frowning, as he clung to the verge of his perilous existence. . . .

Kringelein was standing in a little stuffy cloakroom washing his face on which a chill sweat kept breaking out. He pulled out the little bottle of Hundt's Elixir and drank three mouthfuls and hoped for the best. I'm not tired, he said to himself, not a bit. Not a trace of tiredness. There was still a lot to be done that

night. He savoured the cinnamon taste on his tongue and went back to the girl in the gloom among the ottomans. On—still on!

Kringelein alighted upon a mouth, as though upon some inconceivable island of adventure. With his lips there, he lay stranded a while. Little waves of drunkenness washed him away. "Be nice, Bubi," a voice was saying, meaning him. He became motionless listening intently to himself. For one dreaming moment's space he had his hands full of ripe red juicy raspberries from Mickenau Forest—and then something came swiftly nearer, something frightful, like a sword and a flash of lightning and a wing of flame.

Suddenly Gaigern heard him groan. It was a piercing and incredible sound, full of dread and tortured humanity.

"What's the matter?" Gaigern asked in the utmost alarm.

"Oh—pains," came the answer, wrung from the darkness near Kringelein's face. Gaigern picked up one of the lanterns and put it on the table. There sat Kringelein rigid and upright on the upholstered seat with his two hands clasped like the links of a chain. The lamp was blue and it made Kringelein's face blue, with a great round black mouth from which groans issued. Gaigern knew this mask of pain from severely wounded cases in the war. He quickly put an arm under Kringelein's head and, like a good comrade, supported his heaving shoulders.

"Dead drunk?" asked the girl. She was very young still and very common in her dress of black sequins.

"Be quiet," Gaigern answered.

Kringelein raised his eyes to him, tortured and torn with pain. He forced himself to a piteous and heroic attempt at good form. "Now it's I who am "groggy," he said with his blue lips, and he meant his dazed, almost unconscious, foughtout and collapsing condition. It was a lame but courageous joke that broke in the middle and ended in groans.

"But what's up with you?" asked Gaigern in alarm.

And Kringelein replied almost inaudibly: "I think—I've got—to die———"

IT is quite a mistake to suppose that hotel chambermaids spy through keyholes. Hotel chambermaids feel no interest whatever in the people behind the keyholes. Hotel chambermaids have a lot to do and are tired out, and they are all a little disillusioned, and besides they are entirely occupied with their own concerns. Nobody bothers about anyone else in a big hotel. Everybody is alone with himself in this great pub that Doctor Otternschlag not inaptly compared with life in general. Everyone lives behind double doors and has no confident but his reflection in the looking-glass or his shadow on the wall. People brush past one another in the passages, say good morning or good evening in the Lounge, sometimes even enter into a brief conversation painfully raked together out of the barren topics of the day. A glance that travels up does not reach the eyes. It stops at your clothes. Perhaps it happens that a dance in the Yellow Pavilion brings two bodies into contact. Perhaps someone steals out of his room into another's. That is all. Behind is an abyss of loneliness. Each in his own room is alone with his own Ego and is little concerned with another's. Even the honeymoon couple in Room No. 134 are parted as they lie in bed by a vacancy of unspoken words. Many wedded couples of boots and shoes that stand outside the doors at night wear a distinct expression of mutual hatred on their leather visages, and many have a jaunty air though they are hopeless and lop-eared. The valet who collects them suffers terribly from chronic indigestion, but who cares? The chambermaid on the second floor has started an affair with Baron Gaigern's good-looking chauffeur, and now he has gone off without a word, and she is in no end of a way over it, there is no question of her looking through keyholes. At night she tries to think, but she is too sleepy, and she cannot sleep because the chambermaid in the other bed is a consumptive and sits up and turns on the light and coughs. Everyone between his four walls has his secrets; even the lady with the expression-

less face in Room No. 28, who is always humming, and the gentleman in Room No. 154 who gargles so frantically and is only a commercial traveller. Even Page boy No. 18 has a secret of his own behind his sleeky brushed forehead—an oppressive and horrible secret lies on his conscience. For he has found a gold cigarette case that Baron Gaigern left in the Winter Garden, and has not given it up. For fear that it would be found on him when he went off duty, he has left it, for the present, stuffed in between the seat and the back of an easy chair, and in his seventeen-year-old soul Morality and the Rights of the Proletariat wage a bitter war.

Senf, the Hall Porter, has his eye on the boy—Karl Nispe is his name when he is not merely a number—for he slouches about the entrance with a distracted air and black rings under his eyes. But Senf, too, has other things to think about. His wife has now been for days in the hospital. There can be no question now of a normal delivery. The pains have stopped and strange cramps have set in, but the baby's heart can still be heard beating, and they await the moment for expediting the birth by artificial means. Senf has been out at midday but he was not allowed to see her. She was lying in a drowsed state of exhaustion which the doctors termed sleep. This is how it is with the Hall Porter, Senf, as he carries on in his mahogany cage, occupied now with the board where the keys hang and now with the Railway time-tables. Rohna has offered him a few days off, but he does not want time off. He is glad to be in harness and not to have to think. As for Rohna himself, this highly competent Count Rohna, who puts in fourteen hours' work a day, he is a fine fellow, but a hopeless outcast from his own class, and what he thinks, about it nobody knows. Perhaps he is proud of his position, perhaps he is ashamed whenever a man of his own class registers his name. His bright and narrow and fair-complexioned face betrays nothing. It has become nothing but a mask.

At two o'clock in the morning seven utterly exhausted, limp and dejected persons, carrying black cases, left the Grand Hotel by Entrance No. II. They were the members of the Eastman Jazz Band going home in their moist shirts, discontended with their pay as all musicians are in every corner of the globe. In front of Entrance No. V motor cars were driving off, and little

later the powerful lights of the hotel front were turned out. The Lounge was getting cooler, for the central heating had been damped down a little. Doctor Otternschlag, who sat on there almost alone, gave a shudder and yawned. Immediately after Rohna, too, yawned at his desk, closed a few drawers and retired to his five hours of sleep on the fifth floor. The night porter sorted the next day's morning papers, which had just been brought in by a messenger, who had got wet-through in the rain and now went out again with tired and muddy feet through the revolving door. Two loud-voiced American women went up to bed, and after that there was a profound silence in the Lounge. Half the lights were turned out. The telephone attendant drank black coffee to keep himself alert.

"Shall we go up now?" Doctor Otternschlag asked himself, as he drank up his brandy. "Yes, I think we might go now," he replied to himself. He required about ten minutes to carry the decision into execution. Once on his patent-leather feet he was in better form and he embarked upon his customary circular tour of the Lounge till he reached the night porter. "Nothing for the Herr Doktor," the porter said unfeelingly and waved him off with his hand when he was still two or three yards distant. "If anyone happens, to inquire for me, I have gone to bed," Otternschlag announced. He then picked up one of the moist morning papers and ran over the headlines. "Gone to bed," the porter repeated mechanically and made a chalk mark on the key board. Through the revolving door there came a chill rush of air smelling of dust and rain. Otternschlag turned round.

"Aha," was all he said, after his one serviceable eye had taken in the sight that confronted it. He even opened his mouth in a wry smile. He saw Gaigern come in through the revolving door, large and strong and flourishing as ever, though now looking seriously preoccupied as he pushed the almost senseless Kringelein in front of him. Kringelein was groaning and moaning. Doctor Otternschlag was very well able to distinguish cases of drunkenness from cases of serious illness, in spite of the rather similar state of prostration that accompanies both. The night porter, less expert in these matters, threw a severe and watchful glance on the two arrivals.

"The keys of 69 and 70," Gaigern said in a low voice. "My friend is in a bad way. A doctor, the sooner the better." He

supported Kringelein with one hand and took the keys in the other and then propelled Kringelein towards the lift.

"I am a doctor. Hot milk at once to No. 7." Doctor Otternschlag said suddenly in a surprisingly alert tone of voice to the night porter, and then he followed the others without more ado.

"I'll look after Kringelein," he said to Gaigern as they were being taken up. "Don't worry, Herr Kringelein, it's over now."

Kringelein, who did not understand what he meant, stopped groaning and sank in a heap on the lift bench, clutching himself in agony. "Over already," he whispered with resignation. "So soon over? It's only just begun."

"You've gone at it too fast. Everything at once is too much." said Otternschlag. He bore Kringelein a grudge on many grounds, but he held his hand all the same and felt his pulse.

"Nonsense, Kringelein. It's not over yet! You've drunk too much iced champagne, that's all," Gaigern said to cheer him up. The lift stopped with a jerk and put an end to the misunderstanding. Kringelein's knees gave way when he stood in the corridor, greatly to the alarm of the dejected chambermaid. Gaigern picked him up and carried him to bed. While he got him out of his clothes and buttoned him in his new pyjamas, Otternschlag disappeared with a busied air.

"I'll be back in a moment," he said and went out with his stiff shanks galvanized by a new energy.

When he came back he found Kringelein lying rigidly in his bed with his hands pressed to his thighs like a soldier presenting arms. If he was not moaning that was due only to a supreme effort of will. When he had set out in search of life he had promised himself to die like a man and without making a fuss about it whenever the moment came. It was a debt he felt he owed to some unknown power for the extravagant licence of his last days. To this vow he now clung in his brass bed, while pain and the fear of death wrung a cold sweat from his forehead and neck. Gaigern went and fetched his own silk pocket handkerchief from his over-coat pocket and wiped Kringelein's peaked and jaundiced face with it. He carefully removed the pince-nez from his thin nose, and this for the space of a second made Kringelein believe that he was already dead and that all was over. He waited for Gaigern's large warm hand to close his eyes.

Instead of that, Gaigern left the bedside and made way for Otternschlag.

Otternschlag took a syringe out of a little black case. From somewhere he produced, like a magician, a glittering ampoule, broke off the end of it with a conjurer's dexterity and putting his thumb through the ring of the syringe, filled it with extraordinary dexterity with one hand and without so much as looking at it, while at the same moment with the other hand he took hold of Kringelein's bared arm and washed it over with sublimate.

"What's that?" asked Kringelein, though his experiences in hospital had already acquainted him with the beneficent drug.

"Something good. You'll like it," Otternschlag replied in a sing-song voice like a queer old nanny. Meanwhile he pinched up Kringelein's thin flesh between his finger and thumb and drove in the needle under the skin.

Gaigern looked on. "Lucky you had that at hand," he said.

Otternschlag held up the syringe against the light straight in front of his blind eye.

" Yes," he said. " It's my travelling trunk. Always packed up, you see. Readiness is all—that's the thing, as Shakespeare so finely puts it. Ready to move on, ready at any moment, do you see? That's the best of this little bit of luggage," he added, as he washed the syringe and put it back and snapped the case. Gaigern took the small black object from the table and felt the weight of it in his hand. An unexpected notion appeared to take him aback. How so? he thought.

"Are you feeling better? " asked Doctor Otternschlag, turning to the bed.

"Yes," Kringelein replied. He sat on a cloud with closed eyes, and it bore him swiftly away. The pain relaxed, and he himself dissolved into a circling cloud.

" There, you see—" he still heard the Doctor say, while everything became a matter of indifference and the fear of death retreated like black beast.

" There we are, " said Otternschlag, and after a moment he laid Kringelein's head down on the quilt. "He's at peace for the time. "

Gaigern, who meanwhile had put Kringelein's new clothes in order, came up now to the brass bedstead and observed the

short faint breathing beneath the bright blue pyjamas.

"For the time?" he asked in a whisper. "Will nothing—happen? Isn't it dangerous?"

"No, our friend will have to jog along for a bit yet. He has many a caper like this to go through before he is left in peace. His heart you see, his heart's all there. It's still alive and kicking, and it won't shut up shop yet. It's a machine that's not been much used—Herr Kringelein's heart. A lot has gone to bits round about, but the heart itself insists on its rights. So the marionette must dance on while the last string holds. Cigarettee?"

"Thanks," said Gaigern, and absent-mindedly took one. Then he sat down beneath the still-life picture of pheasants and thought hard for a minute or two over what Otternschlag had said.

"And so he's really in a bad way? And can't die all the same? Seems a ghastly business," he concluded.

Otternschlag, who had nodded in reply to each question, replied: "Just so. That's it. That's why I value my little trunk so highly. You cannot really put up with all the pain that being on this earth entails unless you know that at any moment you can make an end of it. Life is a miserable sort of existence, believe me."

Gaigern smiled at this. "But—I enjoy life." he said innocently.

Otternschlag turned his surviving eye on him quickly. "Yes, you enjoy life. Your sort enjoys life. I know your sort and I know you ——"

"Me?"

"Yes, you personally, you in particular."

Otternschlag extended his arm and pointed with his heavy, tobacco-stained forefinger at Gaigern's face. Gaigern drew back.

"I once took a nice shell splinter out of your face just there. That charming night you found so interesting; I stiched you up—you don't remember—at Fromelles? Your sort forgets everything. It is another story for me. I forget nothing."

"Fromelles! In that frightful dressing-station? No, I can't remember much. I wasn't conscious of much on that occasion. I was knocked out. I thought in those days you had to faint when you were wounded and so I fainted."

"I noticed you all the same. You were the youngest casualty to pass through my hands. 'Meeting death with a song on his lips' sort of thing. It's quite possible in any case that it wasn't you at all—only one of that sort, you know. And so now you enjoy life? Only to be expected. Glad to hear it. But, you'll grant me this, the revolving door must not be shut."

"What do you say?" asked Gaigern at a loss.

"The revolving door, I mean. Just sit in the Lounge and watch the revolving door for an hour. You'd think it was crazed. In and out. In and out. In and out. Droll thing, a door like that. Often it makes you quite sea-sick to look at it for long. But now listen to me: suppose you come in through the revolving door—well, you want to be sure you can get out again. You don't want to find it shut in your face, leaving you a prisoner in the Grand Hotel?"

Gaigern felt his blood run cold. The word "Prisoner" sounded like a concealed threat.

"Of course not," he hastened to say.

"Then we're agreed," Otternschlag went on. He had meanwhile taken the syringe out of its case again and he was playing lovingly with its smooth glass and nickel. "The revolving door must remain open. The exit must always be available. You must be able to die when it suits you, when you please"

"But who wants to die? Nobody," said Gaigern quickly and with conviction.

"Well—" said Otternschlag and swallowed something down. Kringelein was muttering unintelligibly under his drooping moustache. "Well—look at me for example," said Otternschlag. "I am a suicide, you must understand. As a rule you only see suicides after the event—when they have already turned on the gas or pulled the trigger. I, as I sit here, am a suicide before the event. To put it in one word, I am a living suicide—a rarity, you will agree. One of these days I shall take ten of these ampoules out of this box and inject them into my veins—and then I shall be a living suicide no longer. I shall march out through the revolving door, figuratively speaking; and you can sit on in the Lounge and wait."

Gaigern observed with surprise that this mad doctor Otternschlag appeared to cherish a kind of hatred of him.

"That may be a matter of taste," he said lightly. "I am not

in such a hurry. I have no complaint to make of life. I find it splendid."

"Indeed? You find it splendid? And yet you were in the war. And then you came home and then find life splendid? And what, man, have you done about it all? Have you forgotten it all? There—we won't talk of what it was like out there. We all know that well enough. But how can you come back after that and still say you're pleased with life? Where do you find it—this life of yours? I have looked for life, but I can't find it. I often think to myself: I'm dead already. A shell has torn my head from my shoulders, and I'm sitting as a corpse all the time buried in that dug-out at Rouge Croix. There you have the real and actual impression life makes on me ever since I got back."

Something in Otternschlag's impassioned words touched Gaigern. He got up and went over to the bed. Kringelein was asleep, though his eyes were not quite closed. Gaigern came back to Otternschlag on tiptoe.

"Yes, there's some truth in that," he said in a low voice. "It wasn't very easy coming back. When a man says 'out there' he means something like 'home.' Nowadays being in Germany is like being in clothes you've grown out of. We've become intractable and there's no place for us. What can any of us start to do with himself? Reichswehr? Drill? Electioneering scrimmages? Thanks! Flying? I've tried it. Toddling off twice daily according to time-table, Berlin—Cologne—Berlin. And as for voyages of discovery, that's all so stale and without danger. That's what it is, you see. Life ought to be a little more dangerous and then it would be all right. But you have to take it as it comes."

"No. That's not what I mean," Otternschlag said irritably. "But perhaps we only see things from a slightly different angle. Perhaps I should take as amiable a view of things as you do, if my face had been stitched up as well as I stitched yours. But when you look at the world through a glass eye, it has a remarkable appearance. I can assure you—Well, Kringelein, what's up?"

Kringelein of a sudden was sitting bolt upright in bed. With a great effort he had got his drugged eyes open and he was looking for something. He was feeling about over the quite with finger tips which the morphine had made insensitive.

"Where's my money?" he whispered. He had come straight from Fredersdorf and a quarrel with Anna, and it was with difficulty that he found his way back to the mahogany furnished room of the Grand Hotel. "Where's my money?" he asked with parched throat. At first he saw the two men in the plush arm-chairs only as enormous moving shadows.

"He asks where his money is," Otternschlag repeated, as though Gaigern were hard of hearing.

"He deposited it with the Management," said Gaigern.

"You deposited it with the Management," Otternschlag repeated after him like an interpreter. Kringelein's dazed head tried to cope with this reply. "Are you still in pain?" Otternschlag asked.

"Pain? Why?" asked Kringelein from his cloud.

Otternschlag laughed with a wry mouth. "All forgotten," he said. "He's forgotten his pain already, and all I've done for him too. To-morrow he's ready to start again, the *bon viveur*," he said with undisguised contempt.

Kringelein did not understand a syllable. "Where's my money?" he persisted obstinately. "All that money? The money I won?"

Gaigern lit a cigarette and inhaled the smoke into his lungs.

"Where is his money?" asked Otternschlag.

"In his pocket-book," said Gaigern.

"In your pocket-book," Otternschlag passed on. "Now go to sleep again. You mustn't get too lively, or it'll do you harm."

"I want my pocket-book here," Kringelein demanded with outspread fingers. He could not express himself clearly in his drugged condition. All that his obscured consciousness was aware of was that he had to pay for every minute of his life in ready money and pay dearly. In his dream he had seen both life and money escaping from him, running away in a rapid and strong stream, like the stream at Fredersdorf which was dry every summer.

Otternschlag sighed and got up. He felt in the pockets of Kringelein's coat which Gaigern had hung over the back of a chair, and found nothing. Gaigern stood at the window smoking with his back to the room and his face turned to the street—now silent in the white light of the arc lamps.

"There's no pocket-book there," said Otternschlag, and let

his hands fall to his sides after this immense exertion.

In an instant Kringelein was out of bed, and there he stood in the middle of the room on his thin and tottering legs. His face was aghast and he was breathless.

"Where is my pocket-book?" he cried piteously. "Where is it? Where is all that money? Where, where is it? Where is my pocket-book? Where is my pocket-book?"

Gaigern, who had long ago taken possession of the pocket-book, tried to shut his ears to the plaintive clamour which arose shrilly in spite of the huskiness of sleep. Outside he heard the lift coming up. He heard steps come along the corridor and die away as doors closed upon them. He heard—or so he imagined—some-one breathing in Room No. 71. He heard his wrist-watch ticking. But he heard Kringelein's terror as well, and he hated Kringelein savagely at this moment; he would have liked nothing better than to murder him. He turned impetuously into the room, but the pitiful sight that Kringelein presented disarmed him. Kringelein stood in the middle of the room and wept. The tears fell from his dazed eyes and down on to his new bright blue silk pyjamas. Kringelein was crying like a child for his pocket-book. "There were six thousand two hundred marks in it," he sobbed. "You can live for two years on that." For Kringelein without knowing it had fallen back into the Fredersdorf scale of existence.

Otternschlag turned to Gaigern with a despairing gesture. "Where can his pocket-book be, then, since the man's determined at any cost to live another two years?" he asked with an attempt at a joke.

Gaigern, his hands in his pockets, smiled. "Perhaps the girls at the Alhambra took it off him." he answered. It was the answer he had long had ready.

Kringelein sank in a heap on the edge of the bed. "Oh no," no, no, no."

Otternschlag looked from him to Gaigern and back again. "So that's it," he said to himself. He took up his black case and went over to Gaigern, stumping along by the wall in his usual manner as though a little life and strength could come to him from contact with walls and furniture, or as though he had not yet learned to move without cover. He came to a stop in front of Gaigern, and turning upon him the wounded half of his face

he fixed him with a stare from his glass eye.

"Kringelein must have his pocket-book restored to him," he said quietly and politely.

Gaigern hesitated for one second and in this one second his fate was decided. A rift opened in his being and his assurance was gone.

Gaigern was not a man of honour. He had stolen and swindled before now. And he was not a criminal, for the better instincts of his nature and upbringing too often made havoc of his evil designs. He was a *dilettante* amongst rogues. There was strength in him, but not enough strength. He might have felled the two sick men to the ground and gone off. He might have pushed them aside and made his escape with his booty over the facade of the hotel. He might have left the room with a few jesting words, made a dash for the railway station and disappeared. Everything in him drew to a crisis as he thought of Grusinskaya and felt her light form in his arms and carried her up the steps of her house at Tremezzo. He must go to her, he must, he must. But suddenly he was overcome by the unreasoning and irresistible pity that he had felt for Grusinskaya the day before; and he now felt it for Kringelein sitting there on the edge of the bed. He felt pity too for Otternschlag, for the war-wasted face fixed on his own, and pity, remote and unconscious, for himself, and this pity was his un-doing.

He took two steps into the room and smiled. "Here is his pocket-book." he said. "I took charge of it earlier on in case Kringelein had it stolen at the night-club."

"There we are then," said Otternschlag, relaxing again. He took the old worn and bulging pocket-book from Gaigern's hands. It gave him a peculiar forlorn feeling of tenderness to do so. It was so seldom he had occasion to touch the hands of another man. He turned his head and fixed the other eye on Gaigern with an expression that might have conveyed either gratitude or a secret understanding. But he started back at the same moment. Instead of Gaigern's particularly handsome and lively face he saw a mask so blached, drawn, vacant and dead, that he was frightened. Are there nothing but ghosts in this world then? he thought with alarm as he made his way along the sofa to the bed and put down the pocket-book by Kringelein's side.

The whole scene had only taken a few seconds and during

this time Kringelein had sat plunged in silent reflection.

Now that Otternschlag handed him the pocket-book over which he had made such a piteous lamentation he barely touched it. He let it fall on to the quilt without counting the money, all that money, the money he had won.

"Please, don't leave me," he said, and he said it, not to Otternschlag who had come to his help, but to Gaigern. He stretched out his arm to Gaigern who stood gloomily by the window smoking a fresh cigarette.

"There's nothing to be afraid of, Kringelein," Otternschlag said meanwhile to comfort him.

"I'm not afraid," replied Kringelein peevishly and with a surprising alertness, "Do you think I'm afraid to die? I am not afraid. On the contrary. Indeed, I ought to be thankful that I have to die. I should never have found the courage to live if I hadn't known I had to die. When you know that you have to die, it makes you capable of anything—that's a secret——"

"Aha," said Otternschlag, "the revolving door. Kringelein is becoming a philosopher. Sickness brings wisdom. You've found that out, have you?"

Gaigern made no reply. What are you talking about, he thought. Life—death—how can one talk about them? They are not words after all. I live—well then, I live. I die—well then, good God, I die. As for thinking of death——no. And as for talking about it—still less. There is nothing but to die decently whenever the moment comes. If these would soon keep their mouths shut about lift and death, he thought proudly. I am ready, too—and I need no help from a boxful of morphine. He yawned and drew in a deep breath of the early morning air that came in through the open window, and at the same time a faint chilliness gave a tremor to his athletic shoulders. "I am sleepy." he said. Then all at once he broke into hearty laughter. I never got to bed at all last night. And now to-day again it's four o'clock. Come along, Herr Direktor, get under the bed-clothes."

Kringelein obeyed at once. He lay down, with his heavy head and the pain, which, though dulled, had not left off, inside him, and folded his hands on the quilt.

"Stay with me. Please stay with me," he said beseechingly. He said it much too loud, because his ears were buzzing and half deafened. Otternschlag stood near and listened. Nobody cared

about him. Nobody asked *him* to stay.

"Now you have the morphine inside you, you don't want me any longer, of course?" he asked Kringelein, but the scorn with which he said it escaped Kringelein.

"No, thank you," he said amiably. He was holding Gaigern's hand tightly like a little child. He clung to Gaigern. He loved Gaigern. Perhaps he even had a dim notion that Gaigern had meant to rob him; nevertheless, he clung to him tightly.

"Please stay with me," he implored.

At this, Otternschlag in turn began to laugh. He lifted up his mangled face in the cold light of the electric lamp and began to laugh with his wry mouth, but it was not at all like Gaigern's laughter. It was noiseless at first, then with a sort of hissing sound, then louder and louder, more and more scornful and more and more malevolent. Next door in Room No. 71, someone knocked three times on the wall. "I must really ask you to be quiet. The night is for sleep not for playing the fool," was heard in the complaining, sleepy, and injured voice of an unknown personage. It was General Director Preysing, who little dreamt that in the next room three lines of fate had met for a fleeting and decisive hour. . . .

IDEAS of conventionality were elastic in the Grand Hotel. It was not permissible for General Director Preysing to receive his secretary in his room. But there was no objection to his engaging a room for her. He did so with a flushed forehead and stammered explanations after the decisive conversation with Flammchen. Rihna, who knew his world, regretted that he had only a double-bedded room free No. 72, separated from Preysing's suite by the bathroom. Preysing murmured something that was meant for the sake of appearances to sound like an embarrassed objection, and then plunged feverishly into his adventure.

In the morning he had letters from Fredersdorf, several business letters, and one from Mulle, to which Babs had appended two scrawled lines. Preysing, however, who was now being carried along in midstream far from shore, as occasionally happens to men of his age, this transformed Preysing read the letters coldly and without a pang of conscience during the breakfast which the charming and cheerful and entirely unconcerned Flammchen shared with him in his room.

Kringelein, too, had letters from Fredersdorf. He sat up in bed free from pain, fortified by Hundt's Elixir and resolved at all costs to retain the hard-won and penetrating sense of life he had experienced the day before. Now that he had fought his way through the agonies of the night and left them behind, now that he had emerged from them alive, he felt that he was made of a transparent substance as hard as steel. With his pince-nez on the thin nose that now was even thinner, he read the letter which Frau Kringelein had written him on a sheet of blue-lined paper torn from her recipe book.

"Dear Otto," thus wrote this Frau Kringelein, who had never been near to him, and who now had vanished to an unthinkable remoteness. "Dear Otto, I have had your letter and am quite sure you would ail nothing if you took care of yourself,

and father thinks the same. He has made an application for me for support by the factory, but I have not heard yet how the matter stands. They only put me off with promises. I am writing to you chiefly on account of the stove, for it can't go on like this any longer. Binder was here to look at it. The vent-pipe is blocked, he says, and in every house in the Settlement there is something or other wrong. If they put in stoves like this they ought to supply coals as well, for no one on earth can pay such coal bills as the stove runs up. Now I have talked it over with Binder. He says he cannot repair the pipe for less than fourteen or fifteen marks and that it would pay for doing by the saving of coal. Of course, that is a big expense and I should like to hear without delay what you think we ought to do about the stove. It can't go on as it is, but there is no good, either, in spending fourteen marks on a bad stove. I have talked with Kietzau too, on the sly. He knows something about these things. But he thinks it would cost rather more than less, and he won't guarantee that we should need less coal than before, he says. So I went to the factory and made a row. I got hold of Schriebes after a lot of bother and told him they ought to mend the stove, and it is only right since it is on their property. But they won't hear of it. Schriebes was uncivil, and he is only a common fellow who thinks of nothing but his own pocket. If I can get something now out of the sick fund—father thinks they might fork out thirty marks, but I don't, for Preysing, the old skinflint, lets nothing past him, and am I to have the stove mended, then, or not? Do you get sick pay extra when you are in the sanatorium, or do they take it all? People here are turning nasty and saying that you are shirking work and putting your pay in your pocket. I can't go outside the door, for they don't spare my feelings. Please, see to this business with the sick fund at once. Frau Prahm says that as long as you are sick, they can't deduct anything from your money. You must look into it, or you're a fool, she says. Bad weather here. How is it with you?

Your affectionate,

Anna.

Write to me at once about the stove, or shall I wait till you come? It smokes to such a degree that my eyes smart."

With this letter in his manicured hands, Kringelein sat lost in thought on the edge of his bed for about ten minutes, but he

was not thinking of Fredersdorf, nor of his wife, nor of the stove, and not of the attack of pain or the fear of death during the night either. All the time he was thinking of the aeroplane and how he had not felt in the least air-sick. He was thinking of the thrill of pride and courage which came over him when on a sharp curve the world rose sheer up at him through the window of the machine without causing him a tremor.

I shall dress now and talk to Preysing, thought Kringelein, and with this resolve he got out of bed at once. He had to put things straight with Preysing, otherwise there was no sense or object in anything at all.

Kringelein had a bath and put on the new Kringelein, the one with a silk shirt, a well-cut coat and a sense of his own worth. His heart was as resolute as a clenched fist as he stood at the door of Room No. 71. He opened the outer door and knocked on the white enamelled panel of the inner one.

"Come in" Preysing called out. He said it from habit and without thinking, for he had no wish at all that anybody should interrupt his cheerful breakfast with Flammchen. But as he had called out "Come in" the door opened and Kringelein made his appearance.

He appeared—and it seemed to Preysing as though an explosion had projected him into the Grand Hotel, on to the second floor, the floor of select visitors and into Room No. 71. He had put his handsome new felt hat from Florence on his head with the deliberate intention of keeping it on his head and there he kept it. "Good morning, Herr Preysing," he said and carelessly brushed the brim of it with two fingers. "I want a few words with you."

Preysing stared.

"What do you want? How did you get in here?" he asked.

The sight of Kringelein with his hat on his head, this junior clerk from his counting-house coming in with this resolute air, amazed him as much as if he had come to announce the end of the world.

"I knocked and you said 'come in,'" Kringelein replied with astonishing coolness. "I want a word with you. May I sit down?"

"Please," said Preysing helplessly as Kringelein did so.

"The young lady will please forgive the intrusion," he said next to Flammchen with address. Flammchen, with lively ami-

ability, replied:

"We know each other, Herr Kringelein, don't we? We danced a delightful fox-trot together."

"Quite so. We did," said Kringelein, clearing his throat of a slight huskiness. His throat was throbbing. After this there was a silence.

"Well, what is it? I have no time to lose. I have urgent letters to dictate to Fraulein, Flammchen," the General Director finally said in his General Director's tone.

Kringelein, however, showed no sign whatever of collapsing under it, though he did not quite know where to begin.

"It's a letter from my wife. The stove has gone wrong again and the firm refuses to have it repaired. Now that won't do. The settlement, where I live, belongs to the firm and we pay the rent punctually. It's deducted from our wages. Then the firm ought to see that everything is in good order in the houses on its property and one of us ought to suffocate because the stoves are bad." This was how he began. Preysing went a dull red between his eyebrows and had the greatest difficulty in keeping his temper.

"You know very well that these matters are no concern of mine. If you have any complaints to make you must make them to the estate office. It is absolutely unheard of to bother me with anything of this sort."

Full stop. And this might well have concluded what he had to say. But Preysing must needs add: "Instead of you people being thankful to have homes put up for you, you became impudent. It's intolerable."

Though Preysing stood up, Kringelein remained seated.

"Very well, we will leave it at that," he said carelessly. "You think that you can be as insulting as you like. I beg to differ. You think that you are something altogether superior, but you are quite a common man, Herr Preysing, though you may have married money and built yourself a house in the country. You are quite common and there was never worse said of anybody than is said of you in Fredersdorf. So now you know."

"That does not concern me. That does not concern me in the least. I advise you to leave this room."

But Kringelein found unsuspected reserves of strength within himself. He had twenty-seven years of drudgery of which to

unburden his soul, and he was charged like a dynamo.

"Yes, it does concern you," he said, "it concerns you very much. Otherwise why should you have your spies and informers in the factory, your lick-spittles, like Herr Schriebes, like Herr Kuhlenkamp, creatures like that who tread on those below them and cringe to those above? If anyone is three minutes late, it is reported. They even get behind the servants. The whole factory knows that. But we can work the hearts out of our bodies and not a word is said. We're paid to do that. You don't bother to ask, Herr Preysing, whether it is possible to live as a human being on the salaries we get. You sit in your motor car and we can't even afford ourselves rubber heels. And when we're old and used up, we can go where we like. Nobody cares. Old Hannemann was thirty-three years with the firm and now he sits there with cataract and not a farthing of pension."

If Preysing had been as black a tyrant as he appeared in the imagination of subordinate employee like Kringelein, he would have chucked Kringelein out of the room without another word. But as he was a self-respecting, well-meaning and vacillating man, he let himself be drawn into a discussion.

"You are paid according to the scale. And we have our Employees' Fund," he began in an embittered tone. "I know nothing of Hannemann. Who is Hannemann in any case?"

"A nice scale! A nice fund!" Kringelein cried. "I was in the paupers' ward in hospital. I was supposed to eat cheese and salami four days after the operation. My wife has made one application after another, but not a penny of extra allowance did I get. And I had to pay for the ambulance to Mickenau out of my own pocket. And I was supposed to eat cheese, with my stomach in the state it was! When I had been four weeks sick, you wrote me a letter saying that I should receive notice if I was sick any longer. Is that so or not—yes or no, Herr Preysing?"

"I can't remember every letter I sign. But, in any case a factory is not an almshouse, nor a hospital, nor a life insurance agency. You have now reported sick again and here you are living like a lord or an embezzler——."

"You shall withdraw that. You shall withdraw that at once in this lady's presence," Kringelein shouted. "Who are you to presume to insult me? Who do you think you are talking to? Do you think I am dirt? And if I am dirt you are a great deal

dirtier, Herr Generaldirektor. So now you know. You are dirt, dirt!"

Both men now stood face to face glaring at each other in a frenzy of rage and slanging each other as hard as they could go. Preysing was flushed a dark red, almost blue, and big drops of perspiration stood on his shaven upper lip. Kringelein was completely yellow. His lips were utterly drained of blood, and his elbows, his shoulders and indeed every limb quivered. Flammchen looked first at one and then at the other. Her head moved to and fro like a foolish kitten's after a swinging tangle of wool. All the same she understood pretty well what Kringelein had it on his mind to say, in spite of his distracted state, and it had her sympathy.

"What do you know or care now people like us have to exist?" he cried, white-lipped under his light, ruffled moustache. "But the way we live is enough to bring one to despair. It is like climbing up a bare wall. It is like being shut up in a cellar all your life. You wait on from year to year, and first you have a hundred and eighty marks, and, when you have waited five years, then you have two hundred, and then you crawl on and wait again. And then you think: It'll be better later on and later on you'll be able to afford to have a child—but it never gets to that—and then you even have to give up keeping a dog, because the money doesn't run to it, and then you wait on in hopes of a rise, working like a nigger and putting in overtime without pay, and then another gets the rise with three hundred and twenty and family allowances, and you're left planted. And why? Because the Herr Generaldirektor doesn't know his business. Because the Herr Generaldirektor promotes the wrong men. Even Brosemann says that. Anything scurvier than my twentieth anniversary with the firm was never known in the history of the world. Did you even congratulate me? Did it enter anyone's head to make me a donation? There I sat bent over my desk and waited—but not a sign. Then I thought: It can't be possible. It's being kept as a great surprise, for it's impossible they would forget me after I've worked twenty years in their office—twenty years. And then midday came and then six o'clock, and I put on my best coat, and waited, but nothing whatever happened. And so I trudged off home, ashamed to be seen by my wife and ashamed to be seen by Kampmann. 'Well,' says Kamp-

mann, '*did they celebrate the occasion in proper style?*' 'Yes,' I say, 'my desk was covered with flowers, and they gave me five hundred marks, and the Generaldirektor himself spoke to me, oh yes, and he knew quite well that I was always the last to leave the office.' That is what I said to Kampmann, to hide the shame of it all. And seven weeks later Brosemann had me in and said, 'I hear you have been twenty years with us. It has been overlooked. Well, is there anything you would like?' And I said, 'I'd like to be dead and done with as soon as possible, that's what I'd like, for there's no pleasure in a dog's life like this.' And then Brosemann went to the old man, and he gave me a rise to four hundred and twenty from the end of May—but that didn't prevent it being a dog's life all the same. And that's when I swore that I'd tell old Preysing the truth one of these days."

Kringelein had begun in a loud voice, but while he spoke his voice sank and took on a note of sadness. Preysing, with his hands behind his back, walked to and fro in the small room. His boots creaked under his weight and the fact that Flammchen was sitting there all the time listening as her eyes went from one to the other, made him furious. Suddenly he came to a stop in front of Kringelein, protruding his corpulent person menacingly towards Kringelein's new coat.

"What do you want of me exactly? I don't know anything whatever about you. You come in here," he said in a chilling nasal voice, "you have the impertinence to come in here and talk like a Bolshevist. What do I care for your twentieth anniversary? I can't bother myself with every single employee in our business. I have other things to think about. I don't sleep on a bed of roses myself, not by any means. Anyone who shows marked competence is paid accordingly and finds an opening. The rest don't concern me. You don't concern me. I know nothing about you. I have had enough of it——."

"You don't know me. Quite so. But I know you well enough. I knew you long ago when you first came to Fredersdorf and lodged in the bootmaker's back bedroom and owed money to my father-in-law for butter and sausage. I remember the day very well when you began to leave off being the first to say good morning, Herr Preysing, and when you began courting the old man's daughters. I have kept account of you, Herr Preysing, and don't you imagine that anything has been overlooked

and omitted. And if any of us made such bloomers in little things as you have made in big ones he would have had the sack long ago. And the insufferable air you have as you go along the passage and look straight through anyone you meet as though he didn't exist. And when in 1912 there was an error in my books for the first and only time, and I was docked of three hundred and ten marks—the tone in which you reprimanded me was something I shall never forget. And the eight hundred workmen you dismissed, they curse you to this day, that's certain. And when you come along in your motor car and open the exhaust so that we get our bellyful of sting, then you think yourself somebody. But I tell you. . . ."

Kringelein had got switched on to a side-track. He poured out all the experiences and all the hatred of twenty-seven years pell-mell. He mixed up the important with the trivial, the real with the imaginary, and office gossip with what he knew at first hand. This explosion in an hotel bedroom was nothing but the grievance of a sensitive and unsuccessful man against one who had simply made his way with a certain brutality—a genuine grievance, however unjustifiable and absurd. . . . Preysing, on his side, completely incapable of any sympathetic understanding, fell deeper and deeper into ungovernable rage. When Kringelein mentioned the money he had owed in his earlier days to the greasy provision dealer, Sauerkatz, his head positively swam and he was afraid of a stroke. He heard himself gasp for breath. The tiny veins of his eyes were so charged with blood that his vision was red and turbid. In one stride he was on top of Kringelein. He seized him by the waistcoat and shook him like a rat. Kringelein's new hat fell off his head. Preysing deliberately trod it under foot. Strangely enough, Kringelein felt a peculiar pleasure at this savagery. Yes, he thought with satisfaction, strike a defenceless man who is at death's door. That's just like you. Flammchen behind the breakfast tray, whispered to herself:

"Don't—don't do that."

Preysing threw Kringelein against the wall and tore open the door.

"Enough," he shouted. "Not another word. Outside. At once. You shall be dismissed. I dismiss you. "You're dismissed, dismissed from this moment——"

Kringelein had picked up his hat and now, with a face as white as a sheet, he stood between the double doors of which the inner was open and the outer shut, and, as he leaned trembling and perspiring against the white enamelled wood, he began to laugh with his mouth wide open, he laughed in Preysing's furious face.

"You dismiss me? You threaten me? But you cannot dismiss me. You can do nothing to me at all, nothing at all. I am ill. Dangerously ill, I tell you. I have got to die. I can only live a week or two. No one can do anything to me. I shall be dead before you can dismiss me—" he cried, as he shook with laughter and at the same time tears smarted in his eyes. Flammchen got up from the sofa and bent forward. Preysing, too, bent forward. First his clenched hands fell to his side, and then he put them in his trouser pockets.

"Man, are you crazy?" he said in a lowered voice. "I believe the man is still laughing. I believe he's glad to be dangerously ill. Are you drunk?"

At these words Kringelein became sober of a sudden and fell into reflection. He was also a little embarrassed. He stood where he was between the two doors a moment longer, and his eyes took in the small hotel suite with a fleeting glance. He saw Flammchen standing in a ray of sun at the window, the corpulent and sobered General Director with his hands in his pockets and the vista through the open bedroom and bathroom doors. It all trembled indistinctly through the involuntary tears that obscured his eyes and showed his emotional condition. He took up his trampled hat from the floor and made a bow.

"I hope the young lady will forgive the intrusion," he said to Flammchen once again, in his high-pitched, pleasing voice.

Preysing, with a husband's bad conscience, felt this to be a vulgur and base insinuation. He took his hands from his pockets.

"Get out," was all he said.

But Kringelein had gone already.

Preysing with squeaking tread walked three times up and down the room. His temples throbbed and his forehead was flushed.

"Well?" asked Flammchen.

Suddenly the General Director ran to the door, pulled it

open, and, trumpeting like an angry elephant, shouted down the silent corridor.

"You won't escape. I'll have you watched. We'll see where you stole the money to idle about here on. You Communist—you swindler—you impudent cur. I'll have you locked up—locked—up——"

But there was nothing more to be seen or heard of Kringelein.

"After all he was decent enough. He was actually crying at the end," Flammchen said in counclusion.

That was her only comment on the whole scene. . .

"Leave your stockings on, though. It looks so pretty," said Preysing. He was sitting on the sofa in Flammchen's bedroom, in Room No. 72.

"No,' said Flammchen, "I should feel horrid. I can't be in nothing but shoes and stockings."

Her body gleamed in the light of the table-lamp. There were red shadows on its smooth gold. There were soft reflections on her rounded knees and shoulders where the skin was drawn tight. She sat down on the edge of the bed and first slipped off her blue shoes and then solemnly and carefully her new stockings. The light flowed into the tender hollow beween her breasts as she bent down, and her spine rippled smoothly. These were phenomena that Preysing observed with drawn breath.

"You are sweet," he said, but he did not venture to move from where he was. Flammchen nodded to him over her shoulder with good-natured encouragement. She took her stockings to a chair where she had already laid her dress and underclothing as tidily as a schoolgirl. Preysing now got up and went to her on squeaking shoes. Cautiously he stretched out one forefinger, on which there was a tuft of light-coloured hair, and with it he lightly touched Flammchen's back as though she were a strange, untamed and dangerous animal. Flammchen smiled. "Well?" she said amiably. She was a little nervous and impatient. On her side there was nothing but willingness to carry out the unwritten agreement in every particular. After all, a self-respecting person could not take a thousand marks and a journey to England and a new costume and much else besides, and give nothing in return. But this General Director was so hor-

ribly clumsy. This was now the second evening that he had squirmed around (this at least was how Flammchen described Preysing's embarrassed and constricted style of wooing). And it was more than unpleasant. It felt like having a tooth stopped by a singularly incompetent dentist. She wished the worst were already well over, but it went on and on, always on the tender spot; and it got on her nerves. She moved her back nearer Preysing's hand, but the timorous forefinger had already moved off and sought a refuge in his waistcoat pocket, where it now reposed itself after the bold adventure, beside his fountain-pen Flammchen signed and turned to face the General Director. Her complete nakedness at once enchanted and alarmed him.

"You see, now I see you. Now I can see you," he said stupidly. Her body exhaled so inviolable a freshness and cleanness that it affected him more with alarm than with intoxication. "Just as you are ..In the picture in the magazine you looked quite different," he said, almost aggrieved.

"Different ? How do you mean, different ?"

"More coquettish. There was something so fetching about it, you know......"

Flammchen understood. She was aware of the hidden disappointment over her cool unapproachability and of the repressions in Preysing's sluggish blood, the stagnation of his conventional nature, but she could do nothing to help him. I am as I am she thought. "Yes," she said "photographers always put one in some idiotic pose to be photographed. And then they touch it up as well, did the photograph please you more than I do myself ?"

"What do you think—you're sweet," Preysing replied. His vocabulary of endearment was limited. "But won't you say 'darling' to me? Please, do !"

Flammchen shook her head emphatically.

"Oh, no," she said.

"No? But why not?"

"Just no. I can't do it. I can't really. You are a stranger to me, so how can I call you 'darling?' In every other way—in every other way. I'll do anything you like. But to call you 'darling' is impossible."

"You're an odd creature, Flammchen," said Preysing, and he looked at her naked gleaming skin and her painted lips.

"You take some knowing."

"Not odd in the least," said Flammchen with an obstinate pout of the lips. She had her own variety of shyness. "One must think of the future," she tried to explain. "I can go with you to England and all that, but when it's over, it's over; and if I say 'darling,' it isn't over. If I meet you in six months' time, I shall say, 'Good day, Herr Generaldirektor.' And you will say, 'That is the little typist I took with me to Manchester.' And that will be all right. But it wouldn't be very pleasant, would it, if I met you with your wife and said, "Hallo, darling, how goes it?"

The General Director positively shrivelled up at this. To be reminded at this moment of his Mulle at home was all that was needed to complete his discomfiture. Nevertheless, the sense of forbidden sin and of the taint of vice ran in a hot current through his veins, and added to this was the rather too high blood-pressure of a well-fed man threatened with sclerosis of the arteries. He sat down on the nearest chair and sighed. The chair sighed too. Boards creaked, furniture groaned and doors banged at every encounter with Preysing's heavy person. He stretched out his hands, and, in an access of courageous ardour, laid them on the fine curve of her body above the hips. He was surprised and disappointed, for instead of the expected softness he encountered a taut, elastic firmness. He drew Flammchen on to his knees, and controlled their tendency to tremble.

"What muscles you all have. Like boys——" he murmured huskily.

"All of us? Who do you mean?"

"You—and the other girls I know," answered Preysing, who was thinking of his daughters, Babs and Popsy, in their bathing dresses. Flammchen was beginning to feel chilly and the warmth of Preysing's body was comforting.

"There now," she said more familiarly he knows girls," and she stroked Preysing's hair to which the Berlin barbar had given a stylish cut the day before and a pleasing fragrance. (Well, after all, it is not going so badly, Flammchen was thinking.)

"Of course I know girls. What do you think? I am not made of pasteboard. I'm a match any day for the handsome young fellows you dance with at your *thes dansants* Feel how strong I am," he said, and he doubled his arm. He felt that he

was getting back the joyful intoxication and all the "go" and pride in which he had emerged from the successful conference the day before, and had rushed on into this incredible adventure. "Just feel how strong I am," he repeated. He held his arm braced for Flammchen to feel. Flammchen gratified him by feeling it. And in truth she came upon an astonishingly firm and well-developed biceps under the worsted sleeve.

"Mm," said Flammchen, impressed. "Iron." She got up from her uncomfortable perch on Preysing's knees and walked back a step or two, she put her hands behind her neck and looked at him through half-closed lids. There were the same light-coloured wisps of hair under her arms as there were over her forehead. Preysing suddenly felt a chocking sensation.

"Will you be kind to me?" he whispered.

"Oh, yes. Gladly," answered Flammchen, politely ready to oblige. The next moment the General Director threw himself upon her. In his face there was the expression of a man who had burst ropes, broken through wall and escaped from prison. He was running away from himself, this correct and conscientious and diffident Preysing. He discharged himself like a rocket and landed in Flammchen's arms. There! thought Flammchen, a little taken aback by the anxious and passionate surrender that Preysing's distracted state expressed. She put her arms round his neck and he felt her warmth break over him in waves in which he let himself drown, while telegraph forms, innumerable telegraph forms rioted in front of his closed eyes and became dark red and dark blue and disappeared, as soon as his mouth drank in the taste of violets from Flammchen's painted lips.

It was late in the evening. An echo of dance music from the Yellow Pavilion vibrated in a quiver of melody through every wall of the Grand Hotel. The Hall Porter, Senf, had handed over his duties to the night porter more than an hour ago. Doctor Otternschlag had gone up to his room and lay with eyes shut and mouth open on his bed. He looked like a stupefied mummy. His small trunk was packed for departure, but now, as before, he had not yet summoned up the necessary resolution for this final formality.

In Room No. 68 a typewriter rattled on without mercy. The representative of an American film company had taken up his

quarters there, and on the brass bedstead, which had witnessed Grusinskaya's night of love, strips of celluloid lay in heaps. The American examined them while he cleared off his business letters. The bell of the machine could be heard in Room No. 70, where Kringelein sat in his bath and watched the antics of a tablet of bath salts on the white enamel. He was sad, and because he was sad he sang softly and shyly—to cheer himself up. He sang in his bath like a child in a wood. The day had been poor and disappointing. The explanation with Preysing had cost him much and left him prostrate and done-up. And, worst of all, Gaigern, the dynamo, this source of energy, this vitalising and warm-blooded and untrammelled fellow with his hundred and twenty miles-an-hour pace had vanished from his sight. Kringelein, as he lay in the pain-assuaging hot water, felt that he had read the last page of his life and turned it over, and that now there was no more to come, nothing, nothing more. . . .

Page-boy No. 18, Karl Nispe, crept up the stairs and stopped, crept on, stopped and crept on again. The rings under his eyes were as black as if they had been painted. He swallowed his saliva—for he suffered from those nervous pangs of hunger that afflict most hotel employees. He came from a wretched slum, a backyard, to his duties in the hotel lounge with its pillars, its carpets, its Venetian fountain, and it was to this slum, with its drab poverty, that he disappeared when his time on duty was over. He was a callow youth of seventeen, but he had his girl and she made claims on him that his scanty earnings could not meet. And now he had the gold cigarette case which he had found in the Winter Garden. For four days he had left it buried and hidden away and that was very much the same as having stolen it. Now he had come to the point. He had screwed himself up. He was going to part with it and give it back as though he had just found it. There he stood in front of Room No. 69, with beating heart. He took off his cap; and at this his face suddenly lost its uniformed air and became human. When he had stood there for some minutes, shaken by the beating of his own heart, he knocked.

Although he had seen Baron Gaigern take his key a quarter of an hour before and go up to his room, there was no reply from within. He hesitated and then ventured upon opening the outer door and knocked on the inner one. On the hooks, how-

ever, between the two doors, the Baron's dinner jacket was duly hanging for the valet to take away and brush. The page-boy knocked. Not a sound. He waited and knocked again. No reply. He pressed down the handle of the inner door. It was open but the room was empty. The page-boy, Karl, who knew something of life, grinned, whistled once high and softly and put the cigarette case, warm from his hand, on the middle of the table. The room was exceedingly cheerful. The light was on and the air in it was so unusually fragrant and un-hotel like with menthol, lavender water, cigarettes and the scent of lilac, that it was a pleasure merely to breathe it. One or two sprays of forced white lilac were in a vase. On the writing-table there was a photograph of a sheep dog. In the middle of the room Gaigern's patent-leather shoes were dreaming with a dutiful and self-contended expression. Karl was impressed. He sniffed this atmosphere of bachelor elegance, and grinned. Suddenly with a sharp throb of his heart he took possession of the cigarette case again, stowed it away inside his jacket and under his shirt and went silently out.

A chambermaid was sitting in her little office writing a letter as he passed by the open door. It was very quiet on the second floor. Down below, the miniature propeller of an electric fan was humming. In the Yellow Pavilion a tango was being played.

A faint echo of the music could be detected even in the expensive two-bedded room that General Director Preysing had engaged for his secretary. Preysing emerged from the violet fragrance of his first kiss and said, "Listen!"

"Yes. I heard it a long while. Music," said Flammchen, "it's nice to hear it in the distance."

"Music? No. Didn't you hear anything else?" Preysing asked. He made a somewhat distraught impression as he sat upright on the edge of the bed and listened. His eyebrows were drawn up in the strain of attention, and his forehead was a complete network of wrinkles—the result of many years of intricate business cares. "I can hear something all the same," he said anxiously.

"What? Where?" Flammchen murmured. She was getting sleepy and she put her hands impatiently on Preysing's head.

"I heard a knocking of some sort," Preysing pointed and stared fixedly at the door into his bathroom which he had left

open.

"I hear something too," said Flammchen, as she put her hands on Preysing's waistcoat. "I hear your heart beating. I can hear it distinctly. Tac-tac-tac......"

Preysing's heart was indeed making an excessive noise in his capacious chest. It beat with a dull and heavy thud beneath his grey suit. He still kept a look, out on the open door on whose painted surface the shaded table-lamp cast a pink reflection in the dim room.

"Let me go. I must go and see—" he said. He pushed Flammchen's hands away from his chest and got up. The bed wheezed as he rose from it. Flammchen let him go with a shrug of her shoulders. Preysing disappeared with three creaking steps through the bathroom door.

This small white door ought, properly speaking to have been shut. It separated the General Director's suite from his secretary's bedroom. The hotel management had done nothing whatever to do away with this barrier. On the contrary. The little door had no latch, and when it was shut there was no handle to open it by. Preysing, however, had employed a master-key, which he always had in his pocket at the factory and had brought with him. With this he had opened the door and forsaken his own tidy room with its boot-bags, collar-boxes, sponge-bags and all the other paraphernalia of a husband and had stepped through the little door into the boundless and unimaginable realm of adventure ...

The bathroom was in darkness and he quickly passed through it. A tap dripped, pong—pong—pong into the bath. Next to the bathroom was the small sitting-room, also in darkness and reassuringly silent. Preysing stood still for a moment and felt for the switch without success. He then felt his way on to the closed door of his bedroom and suddenly came to a stop, dazed and breathless in the middle of the room. He knew for a certainty that he had turned off the light, but now the light was on. It showed like a thread under the door. It quivered over the threshold at Preysing's feet and then it was gone. Preysing stood riveted to the spot and started at the place where a moment since there had been a streak of light and which now was dark—as dark as the lighted hotel front and the arc lamps and electric signs allowed. As he stood there he was waiting

for something extremely unpleasant to happen, though exactly what he did not know. He had a vague idea that that crazy clerk had forced his way in as he had in the morning and that he was in there now. He suspected that this revengeful Kruckelein or Kringelein, or whatever he was called, had caught him out in a peccadillo and was now in a position to make himself highly unpleasant by denouncing him or blackmailing him or making a scandal in one way or another——.

It was this that rushed in a dark stupor through Preysing's head as he seized the door handle and abruptly opened the door.

The room was in darkness. There was not a sound. There was nobody there. Nobody breathed. But neither did Preysing breathe.

He put a hand out behind him and switched on the light by the door. The next moment the room was dark again. There had been one spasmodic flash of electric light, so brief that he had seen nothing clearly. A second of the most extreme and eerie suspense followed. Preysing's brain worked like mad. There is another switch at the door into the passage, it told him of its own accord. A man is standing there and as soon as I switch on, he switches off.

"Is anyone there?" he said, in a voice unnecessarily loud and so hoarse that he himself was startled by it. No reply. Preysing made a dart forward and found the writing-table, knocking his shin against it most painfully. He turned on the table lamp. Then he stared with all his eyes.

Near the wardrobe close to the door into the passage stood a man in silk pyjamas. It was not the clerk. It was—Preysing recognized his face in the light of the green-shaded lamp—it was the other fellow, the smart fellow he had seen in the Lounge, and in the yellow Pavilion, dancing with Flammchen. He stood there in another man's bedroom with a smile—a green grimace.

"What do you want here?" Preysing asked in a forced voice. He was afraid of the beating of his own heart. His knees tingled. His finger-tips too.

"Sorry" said Baron Gaigern. "I seem to have mistaken the door——"

"What do you say? Mistaken the door? We shall see about that—" said Preysing hoarsely, and pushed his way round the writing table. He held his head low like an animal, and

though he saw everything in a haze of red, he came by a miracle on the significant fact—that his pocket-book was no longer on the writing-table where he had placed it with particular care when he went to open the door into Flammchen's room. "We shall see whether you mistook the room," he heard himself say, and he lurched forward from the table.

At the same moment the Baron extended his right arm and aimed at the middle of Preysing's face. "If you move a step I shall shoot," he said in a quiet voice. For one dizzy second Preysing saw the black mouth of a revolver barrel.

"You'll shoot, will you?" he roared. He made a grab for something and did something with it. He felt his arm swing something heavy through the air with the whole weight of his body behind it. The blow fell with a smashing sound on the man's head and came back like a shock through his own arm.

For a moment the Baron remained standing opposite him with an astonished expression. Then his knees gave under him and he fell against the trunk that stood on the stillage next the wardrobe and down on to the floor, and there lay face downwards.

"Shoot, would you? Well, there you've got it," said Preysing, when the air streamed down into his throat and he came up out of his access of rage and terror as though out of deep water. "There you have it," he said again to the prostrate man at his feet. His voice already sounded much softer, half apologetic and half reproachful. The man made no reply. Preysing bent over him, but did not touch him. "What's up with you then?" he said, half aloud. Now he heard the music from the Yellow Pavilion. He heard his heart beat and his breath come and go. He even heard the pong—pong—pong from the bath-room. The man on the ground, however, made no sound. Preysing looked about him. He now found in his hand the object with which he had dealt the blow. It was the inkstand, the bronze inkstand with the outspread eagle's wings. He discovered black ink marks on his fingers and on the lapels of his coat too. He took out his handkerchief and cleaned himself up after he had gently replaced the inkstand. Then he turned again to the man on the floor. "He's unconscious," he said aloud. He had a dazed and obscure feeling of suffocation as he knelt down beside him and heard the boards creak with a

weirdly hissing and significant sound. I shall have him arrested, he thought, but he was still too distraught to ring. He did not like to see the man lie there like that on his face, with his neck that looked as if it was broken and his arms outspread. He looked about over the carpet for the revolver but he could not find it. An oppressive silence now prevailed in the room which a moment ago was full of noise and the thud of a heavy fall. Preysing had to overcome something in himself before he could take the man by the shoulders and turn him so as to have a better look at him.

Then he saw Gaigern's open eyes, and saw, too, that he was no longer breathing.

"What's happened then?" he whispered. "What has happened? What has happened?" He whispered it over innumerable times to himself, senselessly, with knowing what he said. He stayed there cowering on his knees beside the prostrate man and whispered. "What has happened? What has happened?" Gaigern listened with a polite smile on his lifeless face. He was already dead. He had already left that big hotel and vanished beyond recall. But his hands were still warm as he lay with open eyes on the floor of Room No. 71. The green light from the writing-table lamp fell on his beautiful features, which still kept their look of astonishment.

Thus it was that Flammchen found the two of them when she stole through the forbidden door to see where Preysing had got to. She came with bare feet and stood in the doorway blinking her eyes. "What's the matter? Who were you talking to? Did you feel bad?" she asked, peering in the dim light to see what was going on.

Preysing made three attempts before he could reply.

"Something has happened," he whispered at last, in a voice no one in Fredersdorf would have recognized.

"Happened? Good Heavens, what has happened? It's so dark in here," Flammchen said and turned on the ceiling light. It cast a hard white radiance over the room.

"Oh—was all Flammchen said when she saw Gaigern's face. It was little short wailing cry. Preysing looked up at her.

"He tried to shoot me. I only struck him a blow—" he whispered. "Someone must call the police."

Flammchen bent down over Gaigern.

"His eyes are still open—" she said in a low voice, that sounded consoling. Surely he's not dead? I liked him so, she thought ingenuously from the bottom of her heart. She stretched out her hand.

"Nothing must be touched before the police come," said Preysing louder than he meant, and now alert. Then Flammchen understood at last what had happened.

"Oh—" she said again as she fell back. Then everything began to turn round and the walls closed in upon her.

She ran from the room, through doors and doors, pulled herself together from the verge of a collapse and ran on stumbling. She saw doors, nothing but doors. "Help," she cried, faintly, "Help." All the doors swayed before her eyes and all were shut. Only one was open. Flammchen saw it and then she saw no more.

Often there is such a noise in the passage of the Grand Hotel that the visitors complain. The lift rumbles up and down, telephones ring, peoples pass along laughing loudly, somebody whistles, another bangs his doors, at the end of the passage chambermaids quarrel vigorously in understones and you are embarrassed by at least eight separate encounters on the way to the lavatory. Often, too, this same corridor will be completely silent and deserted. Anyone might reel stark naked along its length of carpet crying help, help, help, help—and no one would hear. . . .

Kringelein, certainly, who could not sleep because he was on the alert for the threat of renewed pains in his stomach; Kringelein, whom suffering and the approach of death had made thin-skulled and acute of ear; Kringelein heard the low wail as Flammchen ran by half-unconscious outside his door. He did not turn a deaf ear, like the American film agent next door in Room No. 68. He got quickly out of bed and opened his door.

The next moment the miracle entered his life to fill and complete it. . . .

The next moment, in fact, Kringelein saw to his astonishment Flammchen's naked, perfect form. It staggered towards him, fell heavily into his outstretched arms and lay there.

Kringelein did not lose his head, nor did his strength fail him under the burden. She had fainted and although the help-

less collapse of the warm and golden brown body in his arms filled him with a sweet enchanting terror, he did a number of perfectly sensible things. He put one arm under the limp neck, the other under her knees, and lifting her up with an effort, he laid her on his bed. Then he shut both doors on to the corridor and drew a deep breath, for the rush of blood from his heart was overpowering. And now something fell to the floor from Flammchen's drooping hand. It was a blue and somewhat worn shoe with a high heel, which till now she had held pressed to her naked breast. She had snatched it up and taken it with her. She had rescued it as though from a fire or a collapsing house as the only article of clothing that a catastrophe had left her. Kringelein took hold of her hand and laid it carefully by her side. He looked round the room and found the bottle of Hundt's Elixir, and put a few drops to Flammchen's lips. A quiver passed over her forehead, but she was too unconscious to drink. But she was breathing deeply and at every breath the tangle of her bright hair rose and sank again on the pillow with an indescribable softness. Kringelein ran into the bathroom and soaked a handkerchief in cold water. He sprinkled it with eau-de-Cologne (for since yesterday Kringelein was possessed of such refinements) and returned to Flammchen. He carefully wiped her face and her temples. Then he felt for the beating of her heart, and found it under her firm and rounded breast. He put the cool, wet handkerchief there and after this he stood beside the bed and waited.

He did not know that his face had taken on an expression of shy, unfathomable wonder while he stood there looking down upon her. He did not know that his smile was the smile of first love on the lips of a boy of seventeen. Perhaps he did not even know that at this moment he truly, actually and utterly lived. But this he did know—that the feeling which now penetrated him with an almost painful warmth of appeal, this buoyancy and molteness and transparency and release was known to him only in dreams. He had never supposed that such a feeling could be experienced in real life. Under chloroform, something of the sort had occurred just before the blue, singing haze went black. And secret deep within, Kringelein had imagined it was like this to die, an unexampled solemnity, a completion that left nothing unresolved behind it. Certainly,

though Kringelein was far from the thought of death at this moment as he looked at this girl who had fled to him for protection.

It really exists, he thought, it really exists. Beauty like this really exists. It is not only painted in pictures and imagined in books and trumped up on the stage. It can really happen that a girl is naked and so wonderfully beautiful, so utterly beautiful, so utterly—he tried for another word but could not find one. Utterly beautiful, was all he could think, utterly beautiful.

Flammchen frowned, parted her lips like a child waking up, and finally opened her eyes. The light was reflected as a round gleam of white in her pupils. She blinked, smiled politely, took a deep breath and whispered, "Thanks." Immediately after she shut her eyes again as though she wished to sleep. Kringelein picked up the quilt from the floor and spread it carefully over her. Then he pulled up a chair to the bedside and sat down and waited. "Thanks," Flammchen whispered again after a long while.

She was now conscious, but she found it difficult to put her thoughts in order. A certain confusion was caused by the fact that at first she mixed up the puny Kringelein at the edge of the bed with another man, whom she had liked very much and given up with great sorrow. The bright blue pyjamas and an undefinable tender alertness in Kringelein's manner led her into this mistake.

"How did I get here?" asked Flammchen. "What are you doing here, dearest?" She said "dearest" and this gave him a shock of sweet surprise, but as he was already in the midst of wonders he took it as a matter of course.

"You fainted and came to me," he said simply.

Now Flammchen recognized her mistake. Everything came back to her and she sat straight up in bed.

"Forgive me," she whispered. "But something so awful has happened."

She pulled the bedclothes up to her face and screwed them into her eyes and began to cry. At once Kringelein's eyes filled with tears too, and his lips, which still smiled, began to tremble.

"It is so frightful," Flammchen whispered, "so frightful, frightful."

Her tears came in a flood that soothed and appeased her.

She dabbed the sheet against her face and covered the edge of it with small red heart-shaped transfers of her painted mouth. Kringelein looked on, and the corners of his eyes smarted with the pain of his suppressed emotion. At last he put his hand on Frammchen's neck. "There, there, there," he said, "there—there—there,"

Flammchen looked up at him with swimming eyes.

"Oh, it's you" she murmured with relief. Now at last she recognized in the spruce figure at the beside the little man who had danced so timidly with her yesterday and who had been so courageous that day in his interview with Preysing. A confiding and pleased sense of security took hold of her now she found herself in his bed with his hand gently patting her neck.

"But we know each other," she said, and snuggled up to his fingers with the spontaneous gratitude of an animal. Kringelein ceased to pat her and collected his strength—an unexpectedly large resource of strength and aggressiveness.

"What has happened to you? Did Preysing do anything to you?" he asked.

"Not to me—" said Flammchen, not to me—"

"Shall I tell him off? I'm not afraid of Herr Preysing.

Flammchen looked at Kringelein as he sat erect and collected, and fell into deep reflection. She tried to recall the frightful scene in Room No. 71 to her memory: the two men on the floor in the green light, the one—dead and stretched out, the other—living and distraught and cowering. But already it was erased from her healthy and resilient soul. Only her lips grew rigid at the recollection and the muscles of her arms tightened with agitation.

"He has killed him," she whispered.

"Killed? Who has killed whom?"

"Preysing. He has killed the Baron."

Kringelein's head swam, but he pulled himself together and kept calm.

"But that's impossible. I can't believe it," he stammered. Without knowing it he put both hands round Flammchen's neck and drew her face close to his. He stared into her eyes and she stared as fixedly into his. At last she nodded her head three times emphatically without saying a word. Oddly enough, it was only then that Kringelein believed this incredible thing. He let his

hands fall.

"Dead?" he said. "But he—why, he was life itself. He was strength personified. How could a fellow like Preysing. . . .

He got up and walked to and fro noiselessly, with his thin feet in new bedroom slippers, blinking in extreme agitation. He saw Preysing going along the passage of Block C at Fredersdorf without deigning a word. He heard his frigid nasal voice discussing costs, and he felt the doors shake at one of the General Director's out-bursts of rage before which everyone in the factory trembled. He came to a stop at the window in front of the drawn curtains, and looked through them to Fredersdorf.

"It had to be. It had to be," he said finally, and the sense of just retribution grew in the soul of one who had so long been kept under. "Now it is his turn," he added. "Have they arrested him? How did you know about it. How did it happen?"

"Preysing was with me in my bedroom and the door was open. Suddenly he said he heard something and went out of the room. I may perhaps have dozed off for a moment. I was very sleepy. And then I heard voices, but not very loud and then a fall, and then Preysing didn't come back. And then I was frightened and went through, for the door was open, you know —and there he lay—with his eyes open." Flammchen once more put the sheet to her blanched face and broke into a storm of weeping over the dead Gaigern. She felt, beyond her power of expression, that something of wonderful beauty had passed out of her ken, something she had missed and that could never now be recalled. "Yesterday I was dancing with him, and he was so nice, and now he has gone and will never come back," she sobbed into the warm darkness of the down quilt.

Kringelein left the window and the sight of the detested Fredersdorf as he saw it through the curtains. He sat down on the edge of the bed. He even put his arm round Flammchen's shoulders and it seemed to him perfectly natural to be comforting and protecting the weeping girl. He, too, felt the sorrow of Gaigern's death, though he was silent and constrained and could not quite grasp yet that his friend of yesterday was dead.

Flammchen, when her tears were over, returned to the unclouded sanity of her ordinary self.

"Perhaps," she said softly, "he was really a burglar. But it was not right to kill him for that."

Kringelein recalled the obscure affair over his own pocket-book the night before. He was in need of money, he reflected. Perhaps he had been in anxious search of money all day. He laughed and played the fine gentleman, but perhaps he was only a poor devil after all. Perhaps he had done something desperate. And then a fellow like Preysing had killed him. "No," he said loudly.

"You were quite right in what you said Preysing early this morning," Flammchen began, leaning against Kringelein's arm. She felt that he was an old friend and it came quite naturally to her. "I didn't like Preysing either," she added naively. Kringelein thought for a moment or two over the indelicate question that had been on his mind ever since the day before when Flammchen left the dance hall to go to Preysing.

"Then why—why did you take up with him?" he asked at last all the same.

Flammchen looked at him in full confidence. "For money, of course," she replied simply. Kringelein understood at once.

"For money——" he replied, not as a question, but merely in reply. His life had been a struggle over pennies, so how could he fail to understand her? And now he put his other arm round her and encircled her. Flammchen nestled against him and leaned her head against his breast. She could feel each several rib under the thin silk of his pyjamas.

"They don't understand that at home," she said. "I have a rotten time of it at home. There's always trouble with my stepmother and stepsister. I haven't had a job now for over a year, and something had to be done. I'm too pretty for a business post. It's always the same story. The big firms don't like to have girls who are too good-looking, and they are quite right. Then I'm too big for a mannequin. They want forty-two figures or at most forty-four. And as for the films, I don't know what's the matter there. Perhaps I'm not coquettish enough. That doesn't matter later on—on the contrary; but at the start it does. However, I shall pull through somehow. Only I mustn't get old. I'm nineteen already and it's time to see about getting on. Lots of people would say that you shouldn't go with a man like Preysing for money. Just the opposite—it's only for money! I can't see anything wrong in it. I remain just as I was before. Nobody takes anything away from me, even though I am a little

nice to him. When you've been a year without a job as I have, running round after film agents, and running round in answer to advertisements, and your clothes go to rags, and you look in the shop windows, I just can't help it—to be well-dressed is my dream. The joy a new dress gives me, no one could believe. Often I spend days thinking out the clothes I'll wear one day. And then travelling. I'm mad on travelling, getting right away and seeing new places. At home I have a thin time of it—you can take it from me. I'm not a complaining person. I'm good-natured and can put up with a lot. But often it's enough to make you run away—just to get away, even if it was with the biggest black-guard on earth—only to get away. For money—naturally for money. Money's so important, and whoever says otherwise is talking bunkum. Preysing was going to give me a thousand marks. That's a lot of money. Enough to give one a start in life. But that's over and done with. And now I'm where I was again. And at home it's frightful——"

"I know that. I can imagine that. I understand that very well," said Kringelein. "At home everything is always filthy. Even the very air goes wrong when you haven't got money. You can't open the window because the warm air has cost money. You can't have a bath because hot water means coals. Your razor blades are old and scrape your chin. You have to save over the washing—no tablecloth, no serviette. You have to be careful with the soap. Your hairbrush has lost all its bristles, the coffeepot is broken and cemented together, the spoons are black. The pillows are hard lumps of old, coarse feathers. What's broken, stays broken. Nothing is mended. Your life policy must be paid. And you can't see that your life's all wrong. You imagine it has got to be like that.

He was resting his head on Flammchen's and thus they went through the litany of the poor together, rocking to and fro in time to the monotonous chant. They were both tired out and over-excited and half asleep.

"Your hand-mirror is broken," Flammchen went on, "and you can't afford a new one. You have to sleep on the sofa behind a screen. There's a perpetual smell of gas. The lodger makes his daily row. The very food you eat and can't pay for because you are out of a job is cast in your teeth. But they shan't get me under—they shan't get me under," she said with

energy as she crept out of Kringelein's arms and sat up so straight in the bed that the clothes fell over on to Kringelein's knees, imparting to them the warmth of her young body. Kringelein accepted this warmth as an overwhelming munificence. "I shall get through," said Flammchen, and for the first time she blew the hair off her forehead as a sign that her gaiety and vitality had returned. "I can do without the General Director. I shall get through all right."

Kringelein had a string of difficult thoughts to master, and when he was through with them he tried to put them into words.

"As for money, I've seen in the last few days just what it means to have it," he explained with difficulty. "You become a different man altogether when you have money and can buy things. But I never could have imagined that you could buy anything like this."

"Anything like what?" Flammchen asked smiling.

"Like this. Anything like you. Anything so utterly beautiful, so splendid. People like me don't know that such things exist. We know nothing and see nothing. We believe that everything, marriage and all the rest of it with women, has to be sordid and frayed and joyless or else as paltry as in the night clubs here. But when you were lying here unconscious a few moments ago, I could scarcely trust myself to look at you. How beautiful, how beautiful you are. How beautiful. And so a man like me thinks to himself—so it really exists, something so wonderful—so wonderful——"

Yes, that is just what Kringelein was thinking. He sat on the edge of the bed and talked, not like an assistant book-keeper of forty-seven, but like a lover. His secretive, sensitive and timid soul crept of its cocoon and spread its small new wings. Flammchen listened, her arms round her knees, with a wondering and incredulous smile. Now and then she gave a little sob, like a child that has been crying. Kringelein was not young, nor was he good-looking or smart, or healthy, or strong. He had not one single quality of the lover. If his awkward stammered words and the blinking of his fevered eyes and his shy caresses that always stopped short, made an impression on her all the same, the reason is not to be found on the surface. Perhaps more than all it was his acquaintance with suffering, his passion-

ate desire to experience something of life and at the same time his silent readiness for death that made out of this little piece of ruined humanity something that was manly and worthy of love. . . . It was not to be expected, however, that Flammchen would immediately fall in love with Kringelein. No, Life is very far from producing such delightful surprises. But in this Hotel Room No. 70 a sense of intimacy and security came over her and it seemed to her more reliable than the usual day-to-day experiences of her insect existence. Kringelein talked on and on. He opened his heart and told her the whole story of his life, and it seemed to him at this moment that all his life had been directing itself to one aim and one completion—this wonder that had befallen him, this perfection of beauty that lay in his bed, the girl who had come to him, who had left Preysing and come to him——.

Flammchen had no exaggerated opinion of herself. She knew her price. Twenty marks for a photograph in the nude. A hundred and forty marks for a month's office work. Twopence per page for typing with carbon copy. A fur coat at two hundred and forty marks for a week as somebody's mistress. She had no reason, then, to set a high value on herself. But, as Kringelein went on talking, she discovered herself for the first time. She saw herself as though in a mirror. She saw the splendour of her golden skin and her pale gold hair. She saw her limbs, each one radiant with beauty. She was conscious of her freshness, of her untroubled existence always striving on into the future. She discovered herself, like a hidden treasure.

"But after all I'm nothing out of the way," she murmured in a glow of modesty. In the midst of Kringelein's torrent of rapture she started and shuddered when Preysing's name came up. In the last half-hour they had both forgotten what had occurred in the green-lit Room No. 71. Now of a sudden the whole horror came back.

"I am not going in there again," Flammchen whispered. "They will have arrested him by now. They'd arrest me too. I am going to stay here in hiding."

Kringelein smiled nervously.

"Why should they arrest you?" he asked, but all the same he was afraid. He, too, had Gaigern clearly before his eyes, in the car, in the aeroplane, at the gambling table, in the white

light of the boxing ring. He saw Gaigern as he bent over him, as he gave him back his pocket-book, and as he went through the revolving door.

"Why should they arrest you?" he asked.

Flammchen gave an emphatic nod.

"As a witness," she said, out of the depth of her ignorance.

"Do you mean—?" asked Kringelein vaguely, looking straight through her with his eyes fixed still upon Gaigern. And suddenly he was once more keyed up to the whirling danger-pitch of the day before. "You needn't be afraid. I'll arrange it all for you," he said quickly. "Will you stay with me? You will, won't you? You shall have a good time with me. I only want to give you a good time. Will you? I have money. I have money enough. It will last us a long while. And I can easily win some more, gambling. We'll travel. We'll go to Paris. Where you like."

"My pass has a *visa* for England——"

"Good. England then. Where you like and what you like. You shall have clothes. One must have clothes and one must have money. We'll have a gay time of it. What do you say? I'll give you the money I won—three thousand four hundred marks. You can have more later on. Don't say anything, keep quiet and stay here. I'll go along now to the other room. I'll go along to Preysing. I'll see what's happened to him. I promise you you'll have a better time with me than with Preysing. Wouldn't you rather be with me than with Preysing? I'll go now and fetch your things. Trust to me and don't be afraid."

Kringelein vanished into the bathroom and dressed with the utmost speed—black coat and the dark tie of thick silk. It gave him a strange feeling of fevered excitement to be dressing in the middle of the night while the street below became silent and the radiators cooled down. Flammchen sat up in the bed, laid her cheek on her knee and breathed a sigh of relief. Her body now began to ache after her fainting fit and her throat was dry. She longed for an apple and a cigarette. She took the bottle of Hundt's Elixir from the bed-table and tried a sip, but she did not like its cinnamon taste. When Kringelein came back he looked quite the fine gentleman. Perhaps he really was a fine gentleman, even though he had split the firewood every day for his wife for twenty years.

"I'm going now. You keep quite still here," he said, and put on his pince-nez. His eyes blinked, but they were bright and gleaming and the pupils were large and black. At the door he suddenly turned back and going to the bed, knelt down. He put his face in his hands and murmured something Flammchen did not catch. "Yes, yes of course," she said. "Yes, gladly." Kringelein got up, wiped his glasses on the corner of the handkerchief that hung from his breast pocket, and left the room. Flammchen heard the outer door shut and his steps as he went along the passage. And then, in the distance, the music from the Yellow Pavilion, where the same people were still dancing as three hours before. . . .

Gaigern lay on the carpet in Room No. 71. He was dead. Nothing more could happen to him. No one now could harass or pursue him. He would never now find himself in prison. And that was good. He would never now keep his appointment in Vienna with Grusinskaya. And that was sad. But he had lived his life to the full in all his outlawed beauty and strength. He had spent his childhood among the fields, his boyhood on horseback. He had been a soldier in the war. He had been fighter, hunter, gambler. He had been a lover and he had been loved. Now he was dead. His hair was moist and matted. There was an inkstain on his dark blue pyjamas and an astonished smile on his lips. There were the thick woollen socks of burglar drawn over his feet, and on his cold right hand the cut from his last adventure would never heal again . . .

Preysing, too, heard the dance music, and it caused him inexpressible torture. Every thought that came into his head took on the syncopated rhythm which the Eastman Band in the yellow Pavilion sent throbbing through the walls of the hotel. Nothing could have gone worse with the thoughts, that were being thought up here all night long, than the music that all night long was being played down there.

It's all up with me, thought Preysing. Done Finished. I can't go to Manchester. The Chemnitz business will fall through, The Police will arrest me. I shall be questioned and put on my trial. It was the self-defence. Nothing can happen to me. But there's the other nothing. There's the girl. The girl, too, will be questioned. I was with her. The door was open. It's open now.

Preysing sat in the farthest corner of the room on a strange piece of furniture, a basket intended for dirty linen, which was further provided with an upholstered lid. He had turned on all the lights and in spite of this he did not dare turn round and look behind him. By some mysterious compulsion he was forced to keep his eyes fixed on the dead man. It was as though something frightful would occur the moment he turned away his head to look round at the open door.

"The door was open. I must not dare to shut it. Nothing must be touched till the police arrive. Tomorrow it will be in the papers that I had a woman with me in the hotel. Mulle will know all about it. The children, too. Yes, the children, too. My God what will happen to me? Where will it end? Mulle will divorce me. Such a thing will be utterly unintelligible to her—utterly. But she will be entirely in the right if she divorces me, entirely. It ought never to have happened, never. How could I touch the children with these hands?"

He looked at his numbed and ink-stained hands. He had an intense longing to go into the bathroom and wash them, but he dared not let the dead man out of his sight. An American jazz-song, "Hallo, my Baby," came up from far, far below.

"I shall lose my children and I shall lose my wife. The old man will turn me out of the business for certain. He'd never keep me in the firm after a disgrace like this. And all because of that girl. Nothing else. Perhaps she was hand in glove with the man and enticed me into her room for him to carry out the theft meanwhile. That's it. That's what I shall say at the trial, It was self-defence anyway. He was going to shoot——."

Preysing bent forward, and for the thousandth time he stared at the hands of the dead Gaigern. They were empty—the right convulsively clenched, the left bent limply at the wrist; in neither was there a weapon. Preysing went down on his knees, and in the full light looked all over the floor. Nothing. The revolver the man had threatened him with was nowhere to be seen—or else had never existed. Preysing stole back to his seat. He felt that he was going crazy. The solid basis of his conventional life had given way beneath his feet ever since the moment when he had flung the fatal telegram on the table at the Conference, and since then he had been hurtling downwards from one adventure into another. He felt, as it were, the rush

of air in his ears, as he fell from his well-regulated life down into bottomless darkness. He had known men such as he now was, men who had left the rails, who had done great things in the past and now in worn suits begged from one office to another for a job. He saw himself turned adrift to go the same round as they, unkempt, alone and in bad repute. His excessive blood pressure gave him throbbing pains in the back of his head and made his ears ring. Preysing was so crushed that for minutes together he longed to die of a stroke, and expiate his sin. But nothing of the sort occurred. Gaigern remained dead, and he remained alive.

"My God," he groaned. "My God! Mulle Babs, Popsy? Oh, God."

He would have liked to bury his face in his hands, but he did not dare. He dreaded the darkness in the hollow of his hands.

Thus Kringelein found him when shortly after two o'clock (the music had just stopped) he entered the room after a cautious knock on the door. Kringelein's lips that night were dead white, but there was a fevered patch of red in his cheeks. He was in a strange state of elation, dignified and aloof, and he was very conscious of his appearance in his smart, well-cut black coat, and also of his *savoir faire* in his conduct of the situation.

"I came on the lady's behalf," he said. "I gather something has happened here. I shall be glad to do anything I can for you, Herr Generaldirektor."

It was not till he had finished speaking that he looked down at the dead Gaigern. The sight did not shock him. He was merely surprised. For on the way from Room No. 70, the idea had come to him that all this was not true, that Gaigern still lived, that Preysing was no murderer, and that Flammchen in his room was only dreaming, if indeed her being there at all was not itself a dream. But now he saw Gaigern actually lying there, as actually as Flammchen was waiting for him in his room. He bent down over the dead man, touched by a familiar warmth of comradeship. He knelt beside him and the smell of lavender and scented Turkish cigarettes, in which he had passed so unforgettable and so illuminating a day, moved him profoundly. Thank you, he thought, as he caught his breath in a sob.

Preysing looked across with dazed and troubled eyes. "No one must touch him before the police come," he said unexpectedly, as Kringelein stretched out his hand to close his friend's eyes. Kringelein did not bother about Preysing in his corner, he performed the small solemn service. Flammchen will do as much for me, he could not help thinking to himself. You look so happy. It is so well with you? It is not so bad, is it? It can't be so very bad. And it won't be long, not long.

"Have you notified the police yet, Herr Generaldirektor?" he asked in a formal tone, when he was on his feet again. Preysing shook his head. "Would you like me to do so for you, Herr Generaldirektor? I am at your service," he went on. Oddly enough, Preysing felt an immense relief now that Kringelein was in the room, politely expressing his readiness to carry out his wishes.

"Yes. In a moment. Not now. Wait," he whispered. There was a semblance to the peremptory but confusing orders with which he harassed his subordinates at the factory.

"It will be imperative to let the old gentleman know of the occurrence. Would you like me to send a telegram to your esteemed family, Herr Generaldirektor?" Kringelein asked.

"No, no," Preysing answered in a quick, hoarse whisper, that sounded louder than a shout.

"Then I should suggest in any case that you put yourself in a solicitor's hands. It is late certainly, but in so exceptional a case one might be able to ring up a solicitor. You will undoubtedly be taken into custody at once on remand. I am very willing to undertake this or anything else that may be necessary, Herr Generaldirektor, before leaving Berlin," Kringelein proceeded. He was deeply impressed by the consciousness of acting a part, in important events, and the care with which he chose his words pleased him and seemed appropriate and adequate to the occasion. But the politeness of his manner towards the extinct and shattered General Director came from sources more worthy of remark. He stood there, small but erect, the conquerer in a battle of long standing of which Preysing till that day had known nothing. Nothing now was left of his rage and fear, exasperation and impotence. His Fredersdorf feelings were all dead. Perhaps, too, he felt a touch of that peculiar and inexplicable admiration that is felt for anyone who has

committed an outrage, and in addition there was pity and a sense of superiority, and these two moved him to politeness.

"You cannot leave Berlin," Preysing said from his seat on the dirty-clothes basket. "Your presence will be required. I require you. There can be no question of your going away." It sounded exactly like a harsh refusal of leave. Kringelein could have smiled, but that it would have hurt him to do so while Gaigern lay outstretched and dead on the carpet with his head on the hard boards. "You will be required as a witness. You must be here when the police arrive," the General Director announced.

"My evidence will soon be given. In any case I am ill, and to-morrow I must leave for a cure," Kringelein replied with dignity.

"But you knew the man," said Preysing quickly, "and the girl as well."

"The Baron was a friend of mine. The lady sought my protection immediately after the murder," said Kringelein in good journalistic phraseology. His narrow chest swelled with pride. He was equal to the occasion, he felt with satisfaction.

"The man was a burglar. He stole my pocket-book. It must be on him now. I have not touched him."

Kringelein looked down at Gaigern. It seemed strange that he lay there without a word while they talked. And yet he smiled in a vague, indefinable way. Kringelein shrugged his shoulders, encased in the horsehair padding of his faultless new coat. Possibly, he thought. Possibly he was a burglar. But is that so very important? What did a pocket-book matter in a world where thousands were earned, thousands spent and thousands won in play?

Suddenly Preysing woke from his absorption.

"What brought you here, anyway? Who sent you? Fraulein Flamm?" he asked sharply. This was how Kringelein learned Flammchen's real name.

"Quite so. Fraulein Flamm," he replied. "She is in my room. She won't go back to her own. She sent me to fetch her things, so that she can be dressed when the police come. She had nothing on at all when she fainted."

Preysing considered this concise reply for some minutes.

"They will question Fraulein Flamm," he then said. It

sounded like a cry of despair.

"No doubt," Kringelein said curtly. "It is to be hoped it will not take long. She is leaving with me to-morrow. I have offered her a post," he added, and a suffocating sense of triumph and victory made his cheeks go pale. But Preysing was a man no longer, and he was very far from fighting over a woman. What it meant to Kringelein that Flammchen had passed from the one to the other never crossed his mind. He knew nothing of this indescribable miracle, this extreme and unsurpassable bliss.

"Fraulein Flamm's things are in her room, No. 72. The next door on the left." he said. He tried to get up, but his knees failed him. His joints were numb and as though filled with sand. They had struck work. And still the dead man lay there on the floor . .

But when Kringelein had reached the door, Preysing realized that he was about to be left alone and struggled to his feet.

"Wait—wait a moment," he whispered in a hoarse suppressed cry. "Listen, Herr Kringelein, I have something more to say to you—before—before—the police arrive. The fact is—it is about the girl. You're going to take her with you when you go, you say. Couldn't it—she's in your room, you say—would it not be possible to leave it like that? I mean—listen to me, Kringelein, as one man to another. I can face what has happened here. It was in self-defence—self—defence pure and simple. It's bad enough, but I can face it all the same. But the other business will finish me. It is utter ruin, Can't we—must the police know of this affair with Fraulein Flamm? It would be perfectly simple. I only need to lock the door into No. 72 again. Fraulein Flamm spent the night with you. She knows nothing about it at all. Nor you either, Herr Kringelein. Then it is all in order. Everything will be all right. You won't need to give evidence and Fraulein Flamm will not be called. Now, Herr Kringelein, you can understand me. You know my wife. You have known her almost as long as I have. And the old man, you know our old man. After all, you are one of us. There's no need to waste words. My whole life hangs by a thread. I say it frankly. An idiotic affair like this over a woman is nothing. Nothing at all. But it can mean ruin. Herr Kringelein, I love my wife. My life depends on her and the children," he said, as though he were imploring Mulle her-

self. "You know the two girls, Herr Kringelein. If this business of Fräulein Flamm comes out at the trial I shall lose everything. I shall have nothing left. I'm I give you my word of honour that nothing, nothing whatever passed between us." he whispered. It was only now he remembered it. "Help me, Kringelein. You're a man as I am. Take this affair on yourself. Pack up and go away with the girl and say nothing. Leave all the rest to me. You've nothing to do but hold your tongue, and get Fraulein Flamm to do the same. Nothing else whatever. You can go to-morrow, go right away where you like. I'll give you—listen to me, Herr Kringelein. We had words together earlier on to day. There's nothing in that. You do me injustice, believe me, you do. There are always misunderstandings between the management and the staff, and there is no need to take it too seriously. We stand and fall together after all. We're all in the same boat my dear Kringelein. I'll—I'll give you—you shall have a cheque and go where you like. Now go into No. 72 and shut that door. Fraulein Flamm will hold her tongue and all will be well yet. If anybody asks her anything, she spent the whole night with you and knows nothing. She saw nothing and heard nothing. Her Kringelein, I beg you, I beg you———."

Kringelein looked at Preysing as he whispered rapidly and almost crazily. The white light from the seven bulbs of the chandelier cast black shadows on his face. It seemed to have fallen in and it was bathed in a cold sweat. His eyes were hollow, his newly-shaven, unfamiliar upper lip quivered, his eyelids, fluttered, his hair stuck to his forehead, lined by the cares of his business life. His hands gave the impression of a sick and ailing man as he rose to his feet and repeated: "I beg you, I beg you, I beg you———."

Poor devil, Kringelein thought suddenly. The thought was utterly without precedent. It burst chains and broke down walls.

"My fate hangs on you," Preysing whispered. He was begging for mercy and was not ashamed to use the melodramatic word "fate". And what about my fate, Kringelein thought meanwhile. But the thought passed, before it took shape.

"The General Director over-estimates my influence with the lady. If the General Director wishes to lie his way out, that is entirely his own affair," he said coldly. "But I would recommend

him to notify the police without further delay. Otherwise a bad impression will be made. I will now remove Fraulein Flamm's things to my room. Number 70—if the General Director should require me. I will take leave of him for the moment."

Preysing stood up. He conquered the helpless state of his legs and got on to his feet, but he collapsed again at once. Kringelein sprang forward to support him. Poor devil, he thought again, poor devil. Preysing resting his arm heavily upon Kringelein, still did not give up hope.

"Herr Kringelein, I will not say another word about your absence on sick leave. I will make no inquiries as to how you procured the means for this escapade of yours. I will—when you return, I will see if you can't be given a better post. I will do everything possible for you———."

But at this Kringelein merely smiled. He smiled without concealment or constraint, and without a trace of gratitude, in an easy and perfunctory way. "Thank you," he said. "Many thanks for your kind intentions. There will be no occasion for them."

He leaned Preysing against the wall and there he left him—with his broad and sagging shoulders propped against the sprawling pattern of the wall-paper of Room No. 71, looking like a man who had fallen into a crevasse. In the passage every second light was turned out. At the corner, however, "Mind the Step" still shone out in illuminated letters. The grandfather clock struck three with its, old-fashioned chime.

At half-past three the nightporter was rung up while he was nodding over the morning papers. "Hallo," he called down the black mouth-Piece. "Hallo, hallo." At first not a sound issued from the telephone. Then somebody cleared his throat, and finally a voice said: "Send the manager to me at once. Preysing. No. 71. And notify the police. Something has occurred. . . . ."

The events that happen to people in a big hotel do not constitute entire human destinies, complete and rounded off. They are fragments merely, scraps, pieces. The people behind its doors may signify much or little. They may be rising or falling in the scale of life. Prosperity and disaster may be parted by no more than the thickness of a wall. The revolving door twirls around, and what passes between arrival and departure is nothing complete in itself. Perhaps there is no such thing as a completed

destiny in the world, but only approximations, beginnings that come to no conclusion or conclusions that have no beginnings. Much that looks like Chance is really Fate. And much that goes on behind Life's doors is not fixed like the pillars of a building nor pre-conceived like the structure of a symphony, nor calculable like the orbit of a star. It is human, fleeting and more difficult to trace than cloud shadows that pass over a meadow. And anyone who attempts an account of what he sees behind those doors runs the risk of balancing himself precariously on a tight-rope between falsehood and truth. . . .

For example, there was the odd affair of the trunk call from Prague shortly after twelve o'clock at night. A woman's voice asked to be put on to Baron Gaigern, Room No. 69, and was duly put through. "Hallo," Grusinskaya called. She had just got into bed (the wretched bed of a famous, but antiquated hotel). "Hallo, hallo, *cheri*, are you there, dear one?"

And although Room No. 69 was already empty at this moment, although at this very moment in Room No. 71, two doors further on, that unfortunate incident occurred, on account of which General Director Preysing was kept in prison for three months on remand and lost wife and children and all he had—in spite of this, Grusinskaya at her telephone heard quite distinctly, even though faintly a beloved voice saying:

"*Neuwjada?* You, My darling!"

"Hallo," called Grusinskaya, "good evening, good evening, my dear. Aren't you surprised that I should ring up? You must please speak louder. There's something wrong with the line. I have just come from the theatre. It went well. It was splendid, an enormous success. They were crazy over me. I am very tired, but so, so happy. It is years since I danced as I did to-night. Oh, *comme je suis heureuse!* And you, do you think of me? I—I think of you every moment, only of you—I long for you. To-morrow early we leave for Vienna. Will you be there? Speak—Speak. Tell me. Hotel Bristol, to-morrow, Vienna. Can you hear? Why, Exchange, Exchange, I've been cut off. I can hear nothing. I want to know whether you will be in Vienna. I'm expecting you. I'm having everything prepared for us at Tremezzo. Are you glad? Only fourteen day's more work and then we shall be at Tremezzo. Do say one word, just one word. I can't hear you. What? Is that Exchange? What do you say?

No reply from the Baron? Thank you. Then please give him a message. Say that he is expected to-morrow in Vienna. Good morning. Thank you."

Such was the conversation that passed between Grusinskaya and the empty Room No. 69. She lay in bed in her hotel with her chin compressed in a rubber bandage, her eyes still hot with paint and her heart filled and glowing with tenderness. "But Indeed I love you. *Je t'aime*" she murmured into the dumb telephone, when the Exchange at the Grand hotel had already cut off the connection.

And then, just next door in Room No. 70, there is that moment, between four and five in the morning, when the drawn curtains were becoming grey and Flammchen for the first time took Kringelein in her arms. It was that first sweet moment of tenderness when she did not sell but freely gave. Then for the first time she learnt that it was not a mere pleasure, a meaningless gratification, that she had to give away, but something great—an ecstasy, a happiness, a complete fulfilment. She lay there like a very young mother and held the man in her arms like a child that might drink its fill. Her fingers rested in the hollow, between the sinews at the back of his neck, which illness and weakness had made. Everything is good now, thought Kringelein, no more pain. I am strong. Tired too, but I shall sleep. I have scarcely slept since I came here. It is a pity time is so short. I don't want to go off. I want to stay here. I don't want to have to stop now when everything is just beginning.

"Flammchen," he whispered to her warm young body, "Flammchen, don't let me die, please don't let me die."

Flammchen at once held him closer, and began to comfort him.

"Die—what nonsense! I won't hear of it. It's not so bad as that by a long way. I'll soon look after you. I know a man is Wilmersdorfer Strass who can work miracles. He has cured people who were far worse than you. He'll soon fix you up. We'll go to him first thing to-morrow. He'll give you a treatment of some kind, and then, you'll be all right again, you'll see. Then we'll set off at once for London, Paris, the south of France. It will be warm there. We'll lie in the sun all day and get sunburnt and be happy. And now you must go to sleep."

She let her unthinking health and strength stream into his

exhausted being, and he believed her. He fell asleep blissfully in a blaze of gold that looked like Flammchen's breast and was also a hill of broom in flower.

And then, two floors higher, there is Doctor Otternschlag dreaming the dream that comes to him every week. He is going through a dream-town which he knows very well and he enters a dream-house that he has forgotten. A dream-woman lives there and she has had a dream-child while he was prisoner of war—a horrible child of whom he is not the father. It howls in its neat perambulator whenever it sees his mangled face. And then, as usual, he has to race breathlessly after his Persian cat, Gurba, all through the dream-town, and to fight on a roof with a stray tom cat with a human face, and finally he crashes down through a burning sky of bursting shells and arrives on his bed in the hotel. When the dream reached this point, Doctor Otternschlag woke up.

"It's enough," he said to himself. "That's done it. How long have I to put up with it? And what's the use? No we'll make an end of it."

He got up, and fetched his little case. He washed the syringe and broke the tops of one glass tube after another. Ten of them—twelve. He filled the syringe, and washed his arm, which was covered with little inflamed wounds from the needle. Then he paused. He began to tremble. All the strength ran out of his hands. He emptied the syringe without using it, squirting all its precious and surreptitiously acquired contents into the air with the exception of a few harmless drops with which he appeased the craving of his nerves. Then he lay down again, fell asleep and heard nothing more.

Count Rohna emerged from his room just after half-past three, after being called up by the night porter, noiseless and circumspect and smelling of toilet vinegar, just as though it were broad daylight. He proceeded to Room No. 71, took it all in at a glance and gave the necessary directions. He ordered a cognac for the shattered Preysing and flicked away a winter fly that buzzed round the dead man's body. He stood for a quarter of a minute with folded hands and bowed head. It looked as though he was praying, and perhaps he did indeed pray for the dead man—his equal by birth, and, like him, an outcast. It can't have been easy for him either, perhaps he was

thinking, and then he went into his little office and began to talk on the telephone with Police Commissioner Jadicke, whose special duty it was to keep an eye upon hotels.

A little later, when the first street-sweepers were at work on the streets, appeared four gentlemen in overcoats, who bore the corporate and unpleasant name of the "Murder Commission." Rohna himself took them up in the lift to the second floor. The mills of justice were beginning to grind. The hotel management begged the police to use discretion in order to avoid a scandal, to hush things up, if possible. . . .

But it was not possible. Soon even Fredersdorf will know what has happened. Soon Frau Generaldirektor Preysing will arrive in Berlin with her apoplectic father, in order to part for ever with her husband in a succession of frightful scenes. That he had killed a man she could get over, in spite of her horror. But the disgusting affair with that woman—and this Preysing, stammering and perspiring and to his own undoing, had to confess at the second inquiry by the magistrate—*that* was utterly incomprehensible to her, and utterly unpardonable.

As for the dead man, Freiherr Felix Benvenuto Amadei von Gaigern, opinions were divided about him, although friendly enough. Not a single person in the Grand Hotel had anything to say against him. There was no previous conviction against him. He lay under no suspicion. He was not known to the police. He had a few debts, and how he had come by his small car (pledged, in any case, as security for a loan) could not be ascertained. But that proved nothing against him. He was a gambler, fond of women, often drunk, but always a good fellow. Some of the hotel staff wept over the whispered news of his death. The pageboy, Karl Nispe, with the gold cigarette case in his pocket, wept. This boy was one of the first witnesses to be called and he was able to declare that the Baron was not in his room shortly before twelve o'clock. A lady on the first floor, in Room No. 18, the room below No. 71, heard the noise of a fall at about the same time. She noticed the time particularly, because the racket above annoyed her. But what had occurred between twelve and half-past three, and why had not Herr Preysing notified the police at once? The story was carried on at this point by the clear, if reserved, answers of the witnesses Flamm and Kringelein—those very answers which were read

in the midday papers and gave the final blow to Preysing's moral existence. As for the weapon that Preysing talked about, there was no trace of it, no revolver was found, not even a little pistol such as considerate burglars sometimes employ merely to frighten people with. This told heavily against Preysing. If he lied on this point he was to be distrusted on all others. True, his pocket-book was discovered in the dead man's pyjama pocket. But, asked the examining magistrate, warming his way into the matter, may not Preysing himself have purposely placed the pocket-book on Gaigern's person in order to give colour to the fiction of self-defence against a burglar? There remained the fact that Gaigern wore socks over his light boxing shoes. There remained, too, a photograph which Baron Gaigern's chauffeur had given the second chambermaid of the second floor, and this photograph enabled the wide awake police officials to say that this chauffeur at least was a notorious thief and criminal. If they succeeded in laying hands on him, more light would perhaps be thrown on the matter. For the time, however, Herr Preysing remained in prison, under remand, suffering from terrible optical delusions. He was always seeing Baron Gaigern before his eyes, not however as he lay there dead on the floor, but alive and so close that he was seen with extreme distinctness —the scar above his chin, his long eyelashes, every single pore in his skin—just as he had seen him as they collided outside the telephone-box. If ever he succeeded in chasing the picture away, it was immediately replaced by a red haze beneath his closed eyelids, and then Flammchen appeared, Flamm the Second—or rather a part of her only—her hips, as they were shown in a magazine photograph that fell into the General Director's hands, when the moment came for Destiny to send him rolling down headlong into the abyss. . . .

It is an odd thing about the visitors in a big hotel. Not one as he goes out through the revolving door is the same as when he came in. Preysing, the pattern of propriety, went out as a prisoner and a broken man, under escort. Gaigern was silently and secretly carried out by four men down the steps by which tradesmen entered—Gaigern the Magnificent, who used to make the whole Lounge smile if he merely passed through in his blue overcoat and his wash leather gloves, with his alert glance and the perfume of lavender and Turkish cigarettes.

Kringelein, however, when he and Flammchen had given their evidence, and they were free to depart, passed out of the hotel like a king. Every back was bent and every hand extended for a tip. In all probability his glory will not last long. Probably within a week or two his next attack of acute pain will end it.

But there is just a chance that this courageous "moribundus" may develop fresh resources and remain alive in defiance of every diagnosis. That in any case is Flammchen's belief. And Kringelein, borne aloft in ecstasy, wishes to believe it too. And, after all, it is not so very important how long Kringelein has [illegible] live. For, long or short, Life is what you put into it. Two [illegible] days may be longer than forty empty years. That was the [illegible]dom Kringelein took away with him, when he stepped out of the Grand Hotel at Flammchen's side and got into the taxi that took them to the station.

It was then ten o'clock in the morning. The hotel wore its customary aspect. The charwoman swept out the Lounge with damp sawdust while Rohna looked on in silent disapprobation. The fountain played. In the breakfast-room men with despatch cases sat smoking black cigars and talking business. The staff whispered together in the passages, but so far nothing had reached the ears of the visitors. Room No. 71 was locked by order of the police and both windows remained wide open for the whole of the chill March day. Next door in Room No. 72 the beds were made up afresh and a moist cloth was passed behind the wardrobe. At eight o'clock the Hall Porter, Senf, came on duty. His face was puffy, for he had spent the whole night sitting in the cold hospital corridor waiting to hear whether his wife would survive till morning. He scarcely heard all that little Georgi had to tell him, and he swayed unsteadily as he sorted the morning's post.

"My head's going round proper," he said in extenuation. "You'd never believe what a difference the lack of a little sleep makes. And you say Pilzheim spotted that chauffeur. Pilzheim's a smart fellow, and I've always said so. If we had put him on the track of that Baron, all this would never have arisen to mess up the reputation of the hotel. Breakfast for No. 22," he shouted out meanwhile to the waiters's room, and then went on sorting the letters. "Here are some letters for him. What's to be done with them now? Hand them over to the police?

Right. Good morning, Herr Doktor, I wish you good morning." he said to Doctor Otternschlag, who had fetched up at the mahogany desk, yellow, lean and glass-eyed, after making his usual perambulation round the Lounge.

"Any letters for me?" asked Otternschlag. The Hall Porter looked for one, partly from civility but partly, too, because in the last day or two a note had been handed in for Otternschlag by Kringelein.

"I am afraid not. Nothing to-day, Herr Doktor," he said.

"Telegram?" asked Otternschlag.

"No, Herr Doktor"

"Anyone inquired for me?"

"No. No one so far."

Otternschlag steered himself round the Lounge to his usual seat. Page-boy No. 7 flitted behind him, and the waiter brought him coffee. Otternschlag stared through his glass eye at the girl at the flower-stand arranging her flowers, but he did not see her.

"Good morning, sir. Good morning, madam," the Hall Porter said to a married couple from the provinces, who had taken a seat in front of his desk. "A room. Certainly. No. 70 is free, a very fine room, double bed and bath; then there is 72, with two beds, but unfortunately no bathroom. Possibly 71 will be free to-day or to-morrow. That has a bathroom, a charming suite. Perhaps you would accommodate yourselves next door meanwhile. What? Hallo? I don't catch you!" he called down the telephone. "What is it? Yes, I'll come. I must go to the telephone, on a private matter. From the hospital," he said to little Georgi and stumbled off through the Lounge and along Corridor 2 to the telephone-room and into Box 4, as the telephonist directed.

Doctor Otternschlag got up, wooden as he was, and came across to the porter's desk.

"Is Herr Kringelein still in his room?" he asked.

"No, Herr Kringelein has left," Georgi answered.

"Left. I see. Did he leave nothing for me?" he asked, after a pause.

"No. Nothing, I am afraid," Georgi replied with a politeness copied from the Hall Porter.

Otternschlag turned about, and went back to his seat, this

time in a bee line straight across the Lounge—a most remarkable event in his cause. The Hall Porter ran past him. His blond and trustworthy old-soldier's face was wet with perspiration as though after some gigantic exertion. He came to a stop behind his table, as though he had reached a heaven.

"It is a little girl. There had to be an operation.. But there she is and weighs five pounds. No danger at all now. None at all. Both of them alive and kicking," he panted, and took his cap off—thereby revealing the radiantly happy face of a purely private person, but he put it on again immediately as Rohna looked over his glass screen. The married couple from the provinces got in the lift, and were taken up to Room [illegible] 72, the room with two beds and without a bath. The [illegible] of Flammchen's violet powder still lingered there.

"Open the window," said the wife.

"Yes, and let in a fine draught," said the husband.

In the Lounge, Doctor Otternschlag sat and talked to himself. "It's dismal," he said. "Always the same. Nothing happens. One's always alone, dismally alone. The earth is an extinct planet—no warmth left in it. At Rouge Croix ninety-two men were buried in a fall of earth and never seen again. Perhaps I'm one of them and sit there with the rest ever since the end of the war and am dead and don't know it. If only something worth while would happen in this great big pub. But no, not a thing. 'Left.' Adieu, Herr Kringelein. I could have given you a prescription against those pains of yours. But no, gone without a word. And so it goes on. In—out, in—out, in—out———."

Little Georgi, however, behind the mahogany table was revolving a few simple and extremely banal thoughts. Marvellous the life you see in a big hotel like this, he was thinking. Marvellous. Always something going on. One man goes to prison, another gets killed. One leaves, another comes. They carry off one man on a stretcher by the back stairs, and at the same moment another man hears he has a baby. Interesting—if you like! But so is Life!

Doctor Otternschlag sat in the middle of the Lounge, a stone image of Loneliness and Death. He has his *en pension* terms, and so he stays on. His yellow hands hang down like lead, and with his glass eye he stares out into the street which is full of

sunshine that he cannot see . . .

. . . The revolving door turns and turns—and swings . and swings and swings. . .

remain quiet. They might suspect something 'rotten.' Her imaginary fears might be ascribed to a living and moving cause, or might be referred to a growing desire. Some other sinister motive might be laid to her door. 'No, let Siva protect me, I won't unbosom myself, be the consequences what they may,' would she say and go off to sleep.

JOTTINGS FROM THE HINDOO SHASTRAS.

By L. A. Sakes, M. D.

(Continued from Page 168.*)*

HERE is a gigantic tragedy of the Hindoo religion. Please cease to condemn me, Dear Reader, if you have already done so, of entertaining a party-spirit, for I have already told you these facts, and you can now judge for yourself whether I am acting otherwise than as an honest enquirer after truth. My only object for drawing this comparison between the Christian and the Hindoo religion is as I have stated above. Seeing that the two religions have in every instance a similarity of incidents, some have asserted that the circumstances of the Christian religion have been borrowed from those of the Hindoos, and to satisfy myself that they are not so, I have devoted eight years to the examination of these incidents, and have come to the conclusion that the Christian forms no part of any other religion, or system of religion in our world, it can stand the test of the deepest enquiry; and can hold its ground and stability and truth against all others. This will be proved by a reference to the concluding drama of Krisna's life. My object in the publication of my sentiments and convictions on these points is, that I may in my humble efforts carry conviction to others who may feel an interest in the subject.

The story of Krisna's ascension is the subject of this tragedy, which bears so close a resemblance to the death and ascension of our Lord, that it leaves scarcely any doubt as to the main fact having been borrowed from the Gospel. Though the borrowers have tried to impose on the credulity of the people by altering some of the incidents, yet at the same time they have kept to the main facts

such as piercing with a spear, a fisherman, and the miraculous* incident of taking the fish, after the failure of a whole night's efforts in securing any.

The story runs thus—Krisna who was reigning supreme in Dwarka the capital of Muthra Bindrabun from the age of twelve, whose ascension to the throne was alleged to be by usurpation, now in his prime (125 years) meets with a calamity, and as fatality should have it, the boys of the place became the promoters of this incident. In a jocular play at a jubilee† acted before a sage entailed this curse, not only on the heads of the juvenile actors but on the crown-head and the people generally.—One of the boys in the play disguised as a pregnant woman expecting her confinement deceivingly asked the Sage to foretel the gender of her progeny whether a boy or a girl. The Sage replied that what this person will bring forth will neither be a girl nor a boy, but a strange thing a "buzzur" (a meteoric iron) which will be the instrument of destruction‡ of the sovereignty and the people. This singular event did not take long for its fulfilment, as predicted by the prophet occurring as it did on the return of the person home who was acting the drama.

The news of this miraculous occurrence caused a consternation in the household of the great§ ruler. Krisna's reputed father determined to annihilate the anomalous birth, ordered the "buzzur" to be produced, and had it reduced to powder, by having it rubbed down on a stone. A small piece which had not been rubbed down

* John XXI., from 1 to 18. Christ shows himself to the disciples the third time after he had risen from the dead at the Sea of Tiberias where the miraculous draught of fishes are netted at His command after a fruitless toil of the night.

† A tragi-comedy of Konso Rajah's death is enacted periodically at this place on the spot where the murder was committed. An image of the Rajah is made and destroyed by beating it down.

‡ Luke XXI. The prophecies contained in this Chapter are apropos. The destruction of Jerusalem for the iniquity of the people is unmistakeably typified in this melancholic drama.

§ Krisna Avatar unlike the incarnate Christ happily reigns as an Earthly king, with a family around him of brothers, mother, and father, and a host of other worldly encumbrances. But most remarkable. Although the dramatist confers numberless mistresses to his memory, unfortunately they leave no progeny as the sequence of his affection. The only metaphor to personate Christ is the nonentity of progeny.

was cast into the sea with the powdered* portion of the iron. A fish swallowed this piece. A fisherman who happened to be fishing in the neighbourhood netted this particular fish after unsuccessfully toiling all night. In ripping open the stomach the piece of the "buzzur" was discovered, which the fisherman fixed to the end of his staff and used it as his spear, and with which he speared Krisna during his ascension, mistaking him for a bird in flight. As Krisna was ascending he speared him in the side and the soles of the feet, probing upwards. Krisna became insensible during the ascension to heaven. In this age of high civilization who can deny that this part of the tragedy does not apply to the crucifixion: and Psalm XXII. 16, "They pierced my hands and my feet"—was fulfilled in Christ.

There are so many versions of the tragedy that one feels diffident which one to accept. One version of it is that Krisna was hiding in the thicket, when the Bāyād mistaking him for a "Mrigo"† (a stag) shot the arrow and wounded him in the sole of the foot; which plainly speaks of the arrest of Jesus in the garden of Gethsemane, Matthew XXVI., 36. Another version is that he transformed himself into a monkey: while on the top of a tree, was wounded with an arrow in his side by the Bāyād. Christ's uplifting on the cross and subsequently being wounded by one of the soldiers is fully illustrated by Krisna in the guise of a monkey on a tree.‡ The third version is that as Krisna was going up to heaven on the wings of an Eagle, he was attached and wounded with a spear by the Bāyād in the soles of his feet and in his side, probing upwards. The last story is more in keeping with the views

* The powder germinated and a grass grew out of the water called Kush from which rope is manufactured. This grass is tough as iron. The inhabitants plucked and used it in belabouring each other in an international quarrel and thus destroyed themselves; fulfiling the curse. Acts V., 30 & X. 39—authorized version—"The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree."—"And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree."

† I think this is a more consistent version. What has a Bāyād in connection with a stag hunt?

‡ Another author contradicts the Stag-hunt, and says, that the Bāyād harpooned him on the banks of the river or a sand-bank, the mark of a fish on the soles of his feet made him mistake him for a *merman*.

of their worship, as in the passion-show of their annual representation of images the image of a huge bird is modelled, having also the image of a fair man in his prime seated on it. That they believe this to be the bona fide ascension is verified from the fact of their commemorating it annually with the other representations of Krisna in the Doorga Poojah season.

The query why did the Brahmins bring about the wounding of Krisna at the ascension. Was it not sufficient to have wounded him in the arrest and on the tree. No! this is not sufficient. There was a sub-rosa wounding severer than that inflicted on the cross. Thomas speared him with the bitterness of his tongue, after knowing Christ so well to doubt the resurrection as a sceptic, thus undoing all that had been done; proving Christ to be an imposter. This was a deadly wound, and if it was not for Christ's divine power to enforce the conviction. the wound that was so sceptically dealt would have been a fatal blow to his interest. Again why should a fisherman figure as the principal actor in this tragedy. The fisherman (Peter) of the scriptures was Christ's favored friend, he was made the custodian of the keys of heaven: and whom the Brahmins represent to be the man by appointment to enact the drama. They could not point their finger to a more appropriate person to wound the Lord than Peter—who unfortnnately had done so with the arrow of his tongue, at the judgment Hall, by his denial of the Lord. (John XVIII., 25.) He had wounded the spirit of Christ by saying, he was not one of his disciples; while he swore just before that to Christ himself at the Supper that he would rather follow him to death than deny him. Hence the Brahmins ironically select the fisherman to hunt him in the thicket, on the tree, and in the ascension.

The monkey has a prominent place in the category of the Hindoo legendary, not only as an imagery, but the monkey genus is adorable and regarded very highly as divine beings. They are fed and cared for even in their wild state and not allowed to be molested or shot at even when they are mischievously inclined. The opulent and well-to-do Hindoos pay more profound respect to them than the lower classes do. They worship Krisna also more profoundly than any other class known, because Krisna is the God of

good luck. Since he was so prosperous in achievements and acquirement of worldly goods, that his worship is indispensable, and every act and transformation of his nomination, such as the monkey for one is sacred to their memory. The stag forms no part of their worship: as Krisna evidently was not transfigured into the stag, but traditionally was shot at by a mistake, there being a congenital mark of deer's eye on the soles of his feet. And as Krisna was lying concealed in the thicket, hiding from his enemies, the soles of his feet being exposed, the Bāyād shot his arrow at the feet believing he was aiming at the head of a deer. The peacock is worshipped in place of the Eagle, because he is such a handsome bird; so eminent for the beauty of his feathers and particularly of his tail that his presence in a group of images gives such an imposing appearance to the whole imagery, which display is calculated to force such an imposing impression on the minds of the ignorant that they become awe-stricken and with sensational performance of varied music &c., of an exciting nature they thereby become in a manner spell-bound—thus they win the affections of the people through the medium of the imagination.

The Christian version of the tragedy as given in John XXI., bears so close a resemblance to the reputed ascension of Krisna, that it leaves no doubt to reasoning minds that the Brahmins have borrowed the incidents of Christ's death and ascension from the Gospel narrative, just in the same way as they have every other incident of our Lord's life.

The Brahmins in adopting the scriptures and slightly varying the incidents kept on the safe side, in not violating the injunctions of Holy writ: in neither adding nor substracting therefrom any of the materials which form the subject. This contrivance on their part makes the whole history of Krisna fabulous and dramatic, thereby rendering it meaningless as regards the purport of Krisna's mission, and the mysterious display of his supernatural power in usurping his uncle's throne at the tender age of twelve years by single handed conflict, and other miraculous incidents of his life, to collapse so suddenly, and as it were driven from his throne where he was reigning in pomp and splendour to the thicket, there to be overtaken and arrested under infliction of wounds and insults as if

hunting down a stag, and again to be attacked and wounded in the ascension without revenging himself is unaccountable—this mystery' remains to be explained, thereby showing that all actions attributed to Krisna are without achievement of an object. Whereas in the death and ascension of our Lord, the cause and effect of Christ's incarnation is at once made known without semblance of disguise to be the atonement and justification of fallen man. They are chary on this point, not because it is too humiliating, but because it forms a chasm over which the Hindoos if they wished hereafter to affiliate with the mother Church (Christianity) from which they departed will never be able to accomplish, owing to the gap formed by their rejection of the atonement.

LAST OF THE DACOITS.

CHAPTER XI.

DISCOVERY.

WHILE the Penchait was sitting, and later on while the spirit charmers were at work, Biglio sat anxiously watching for the light at the window, the signal for his claiming his bride, and more eagerly did he look for the gleam of that feeble light than did ever a benighted traveller for the king of day. Hour after hour passed and yet there was no sign. Ever and anon he strained his eyes through the darkness to catch the faintest glimmer. He knew that the hour of meeting was close at hand, if it had not actually arrived. Once he thought he saw her figure through the window; but there was no light. O how his heart did bound! and in his mind crowded all imaginable fears for her safety and success. He felt sure of her fate if discovered. Thakoor Das was capable of any thing, his brutal and revengeful nature would not adopt half measures. He did not require much thinking, there was no time for it, he must decide, he must act.

Had he known what humiliation she was undergoing he would have risked his life and saved her.

He heard the noise and hubbub in the house, but his mind was too occupied to pay much heed to externals. He did not notice the rising moon nor the eclipse.

He waited and watched perdu and it was not till the moon shone forth clearly again, that he became aware that the appointed hour had passed, and that hope of rescue for that night at least, hazardous if not-impossible.

He rose and gave one last long look towards the window, but all was darkness in the house.

He bent his steps towards the temple in the city in a state of high excitement bordering on frenzy. He was persuaded that nought but treachery could have frustrated his plans, and avenged he would be.

This was his first failure. He cared not so much for himself, as he did the consequences that would result to Parbatee. No doubt failure to a man, who has always been successful, is a bitter morsel, and would pique his pride, yet he was noble enongh to bear the mortification had he been sure that Parbatee did not suffer.

As he neared the rendezvous, a dark figure shrouded in a long cloak passed him, but not too quickly to escape his keen eye now doubly so with excitement.

'Ha! Golam you here,' he said turning on the passer-by.

'Yes chief,' replied Golam, 'I have been everywhere looking for you and your fair bride. The appointed hour passed, the night wore on, and I left the boat determined to find out the cause of the delay. I see chief you are alone; where is the lady?'

'The lady,' you ask; there has been treachery, returned Biglie hoarsely. 'Call our men together that they might find out the villain, and mete to him the punishment he deserves.' The men were soon summoned together. Biglie rose, midst the oppressive silence, his eyeballs red with fury, his whole form

dilated to a size larger than usual. Looking hard at Golam, he addressed the meeting :—

'Comrades, a pig-eating villain has betrayed us and our plan has failed. My word is broken to the lady, and my promise unfulfilled. Some one has made Biglie a liar, and by Allah I swear,' stroking his beard, 'the traitor will die the death of a dog.'. 'One other besides myself has seen the lady and knows her worth,' he continued keeping his gaze on Golam who sat bewildered at the thought of suspicion; 'speak and account therefore for yourself.'

All eyes were turned on the accused and he had to defend himself against the accusation of the chief. His face was red with shame at the suspicion of so base an act as treachery, to say nothing of the insinuation of having been perfidious to his chief in purloining his prize.

With the Indian character, generally speaking, treachery is the centre, the core from which shoot the fruitful branches of deceit, falsehood, cunning, and indeed all moral degeneracy. To them it is a creed, a virtue. To succeed by craft and treachery is to adopt the course of rectitude and arrive at the summit of human goodness and greatness.

There are some though, that make honour and truth and fidelity the roots of their actions.

Golam found no difficulty in proving his innocence, for man after man stood up and corroborated his statements, and it was clearly established that on leaving the boat after the appointed hour, he had made a round of visits to the scouts, and he had just parted with Abdoola, when he fell in with the chief.

'Chief,' he said, addressing Biglie particularly, 'you have raised me to an equal footing with yourself, is it right of you to suspect and accuse me of the two basest of crimes, treachery, and infidelity, crimes which are of the blackest dye and fouler even than the flesh of pig. My mind could never conceive or harbour such thoughts of an equal; my tongue

should blister in expressing them. But you are distracted with your failure, and I will not hold you responsible for what you have said. Have I not taken the oath never to be false? Here in the presence of chiefs and men,' said he in conclusion, 'I swear by the flag of the prophet, the holy Koran and the *key of heaven*,* that I shall not break my fast, till I have discovered the cause of the failure.' He resumed his seat, resolution stamped on his brow. Biglie, who had sat the while with clouded brow and downcast eye, rose to reply after every one had spoken and vindicated himself. The room was perfectly still, each one holding his breath to catch every word that would fall from the lips of their chief.

'Golam, brother, forgive me,' he said, his voice quivering with emotion, and his generous heart bleeding for the pain he had inflicted rashly; in a hasty moment I spoke words that I would fain recall. I was distracted and knew not what I said. I merit the just rebuke you have given me. I judged you harshly, my tried and trusty friend, but let me make amends. On you I confide. I trust to you to find out what has happened; aud friends I am sure we shall not be disappointed. Now let us retire; it is nearly morn and we may have work all day. Allah be with us all!'

He left the chamber and each one betook himself to rest, except Golam, who sat up planning how he could redeem his pledge and prove himself worthy of the confidence placed in him.

Several modes of gaining information proposed themselves to him, but every one of them was more or less fraught with risk of discovery; and were set aside for a less objectionable one. At length he decided on going to the usurer's place of business and trusting to chance to guide aud help him. And fortune did favour him this once. The place was crowded as usual, and he hung about the outskirts of the crowd. Two significant facts he noticed, first that Thakoor Das was not

* The sword.

present; and second that there was a gloom about the place as if something had befallen the house. While resolving in his mind what he was to do next, he heard two strangers talking in an undertone, but what arrested his attention and gave him a clue was the mention of Parbatee's name.

The first stranger said: 'It is strange Thakoor Das is absent. I have attended this place for over ten years and this is the first time he has been away. Something dreadful must have happened, for he never left till the holiday time and was back again as soon as the festival was over and business had begun.

'You have not heard then, about his daughter,' returned the other.

'No I heard nothing.'

'Ah it is a very sad business,' went on the second speaker, 'a man so holy, to have such a calamity.'

'Indeed what is it' enquired the listener.

'You know, his daughter is bewitched, and I among others was sent for last night to charm away the devil from her. It was the decision of the most learned penchait; and may Krishna help me, if I ever saw anything like her.'

Then in an excited tone he went on, 'you know the demon has transformed her into a peri; she was simply lovely, so fair, such eyes and such a beautiful face and figure. The goddess after whom she is named is nothing in comparison to her beauty. The charmer was about to inflict the customary blows on her, when she turned on him, like a peri, for no native woman could look like that. The man nearly fell dead at her feet, so great was her power. We all fled for life and I was told that Thakoor Das is away with her to offer her to Juggernauth.' 'It is very sad, it is very sad,' responded the listener, dolefully, shaking his head, 'but might not the spirit run away with her on the way?'

'I don't know,' replied the narrator, 'it is a bad business, and Thakoor Das must mend her. May Krishna, my patron

god, protect me from such a misfortune, for I have daughters too.'

Golam did not stay to hear more; he had heard enough. His ears were tingling with sounds, his eyes were nearly dizzed; he was intoxicated with joy at having found out the cause of the previous night's failure, and also the proposed destination of Parbatee. He quietly escaped from the place without attracting notice and hied to inform Biglie and his comrades of what he had learnt.

'Allah Akbar!' exclaimed Golam, breathless with haste and joy, bursting in upon his comrades. 'I have news of her.'

CONSOLATION.

THROUGH the village, o'er the river, to the breezes gladness flinging,
With the glory of their music, are the church-bells sweetly ringing.

Weary, sad, and disappointed, hope borne down by many a fear,
I, a stranger, pause and listen, as their gladsome sound I hear.

In my heart sweet memories waken, round me gleams a glory vast,
Linking all bright thoughts together of the future and the past.

Holy music, rich in blessing, is the gladness of the song,
That the breezes o'er the river from the church-bells bear along.

In my heart, hope reawakens, bringing strength and life and light,
Love to suffer, will to battle and to conquer for the right.

Though cast down, yet not despairing, glorious words I seem to hear,
Words to make me strong in daring, words to cast out doubt and fear.

In the belfry stand the ringers, while the silver song still swells,
But they cannot hear its beauty for the clashing of the bells—

Only others, not the workers, hear the glory of the strain:
While we bless them, they must labour; theirs the suffering, ours the gain.

This, perhaps, the noblest lesson that the holy music tells,
While across vale wood and upland, all its silver gladness swells.

Ye, who live, who love, who labour, bearing, daring all you can,
So you may, by God's good blessing, ease one suffering heart of man;

Help one brother to grow better; cause one sinful soul to see
God's great care and love and patience ever waiting, ever free—

Freer than His holy sunshine, or the blessing of the rain,
And the freest to those sad ones who are worn with doubt and pain:

Oh, take heart! perhaps no knowledge, no sweet thanks for help well given,
May be granted for thy cheering in thy life on this side heaven;

Love thou on in earnest working, and perchance, thou yet mayst see
That some hearts whom thou hast solaced, have been blessing God for thee.

Chambers's Journal.

THE WONDERS OF LONDON.

London, 30th April 1882.

SIR,—Amongst the sights which one from the east naturally hastens to see in the modern Babylon are its religious teachers. Of these teachers I have heard and seen, amongst others, Canon Farrar and Mr. Spurgeon, both eminent men, both typical men, alike and yet unlike, strongly contrasted and yet in some respects similar. The one is a dignitary of the established church, ministering at Westminister Abbey, surrounded with all the halo of a brilliant ritual, venerable monuments of antiquity, stained glass and dim religious light, with choir and wardens, with solemn organ peals and stately ceremonial. The other will not even be called Reverend, preaches in his ordinary clothes, standing on a platform like a lecturer, in a building, without associations, and without the halo of antiquity to render it venerable. The Canon is learned in the classics, in tradition, in the writings of the

fathers, a travelled scholarly collegiate, ordained of bishops. The other turns up his nose at classics, fathers, and bishops, and has a profound contempt for tradition, for orthodox universities and state-supported churches. Nor are they less contrasted in their doctrines than in their surroundings. The Canon is a broad and liberal divine, promising salvation to every one. The other a Calvinist, limiting salvation to those who think as he does.

In what then are they alike? Both have quitted the beaten path of ordinary preachers, and adopted a style of their own, talking familiarly of the ordinary topics of the day in their sermons, taking their illustrations from everywhere and everything. Both are thoroughly in earnest. Both draw immense congregations, and both talk to them as if every man, woman and child in those congregations were a subject of personal solicitude to the preacher. Naturally Mr. Spurgeon is much the more eloquent man of the two. The Canon is more like the minister of the New Dispensation in Calcutta, measured, impressive, gentle, conciliatory, argumentative and imaginative, with a constitutional but well regulated volubility of discourse, always dignified, always worth hearing. Mr. Spurgeon, on the other hand, pours forth his words in torrents, vehemently and violently, often familiar, sometimes vulgar, occasionally ludicrous, by no means always decorous like the Canon, but still, like him, always worth hearing.

Nor is the personal appearance of each less strongly contrasted than the method of discourse. Canon Farrar is dignified, gentlemanly, nay slightly aristocratic in appearance. Mr. Spurgeon is decidedly vulgar, with a fat figure and a puffy face, cheeks and mouth baggy, and inflated, and coarse. An educated voice and a cultured habit are the characteristics of the Canon. He can be sufficiently energetic when oratorical effort is required, but delights more in composure when solemnity is demanded. He utters no word to which exception can be taken, and, as becomes the late master of a great

public school, Marlborough, and the author of the "Life of Christ," the subject matter of his discourses, with illustrations and exhortations, is far above the ordinary level of pulpit discourses. Everything is in the most finished style.

In the manner of Canon Farrar there is much more than the resolve to read a polished and finished essay. Everything about the service leads up to the sermon. The collect or little prayer before it has been chosen with a purpose. The hymn has been selected to prepare the minds of the congregation for what is coming, and in the singing of the last verse the Canon joins heartily. Every individual in the audience is to be interested, every member of the assembly is to be personally addressed. There is nothing perfunctory in his ministrations, no wearisome laboring over an uncongenial task. As he ascends the pulpit steps he has palpably come to preach, he has a message for every one of that large crowd of listeners, he has a personal appeal to make to every individual present, and whatever the tenor of that message he is evidently as anxious to deliver it as the listeners to hear it, whatever the nature of that appeal he will make it with all his heart. There are many who prefer argument to dogma, the general to the personal, the vague to the particular and illustrative. Such people will tell you that declamation, that an impassioned and ornamental style of oratory, is unworthy of the cultivated scholarly mind. Canon Farrar is not one of these, and his audience certainly sympathizes with him. With *him* the one idea seems always present that his sermon is valueless unless it produces some distinct and definite effect, that his appeal must be brought home somehow to every individual mind capable of thinking sanely, to every individual heart capable of feeling.

Yet with all this earnestness and impressiveness there is no demonstrative action about the Canon. He leaves claptrap and gesticulation to those who cannot produce an effect without them. It is as if he said, "Now listen to me. I have something to say that nearly concerns your individual welfare,

but I will not condescend to interest you by thumping the cushion on the pulpit, or by sawing the air with my hands and arms, or by clenching my fists at you. No, what I say is addressed to your reason, to your intellect and to your better feelings. Neglect it at your peril."

Accustomed to aristocratical society, a friend of Dean and Lady Stanley, father-in-law to one of Sir Stafford Northcote's sons, Canon Farrar's manner, appearance and actions are those of one moving in good society. He is an English clergyman, thoroughly in earnest, but a gentleman first and foremost, and an accomplished gentleman.

I heard him preach last about the prophet Elijah, and the moral of his discourse was that we might all be prophets if we would. I could not help thinking there was much in Elijah's life that would be extremely inconsistent with the life of a fashionable English clergyman. The denunciation of people in high places might be easy enough, but how should he surrender his aristocratic surroundings, his conventional existence for the roving nomadism of Elijah? The neglect of fine clothes, the forgetfulness of the toilet, the contempt of outward appearance, which signalized Elijah, would be fatal to the fashionable preacher's position in society. He who dines with the Queen of England and the Empress of India must be very different in outward adornment from what Elijah was. He who lives in fashionable houses in London must be a very different man from the Jewish prophet who lived alone, an ascetic, and a recluse!

But we might all be Elijahs, he urged, and how? By keeping clear of common-place and averages. The average man, so anxious about common-place existence and ordinary trifles, can never be an Elijah. And then came a flood of illustration to explain the preacher's meaning. The tale was told of Origen, the Alexandrian, who, young and unknown, the child of persecution, continually menaced with death, yet contrived by his own indomitable courage and dauntless

perseverance to win for himself the position of the foremost son of the Church in those days of suffering and trial. "You will have to suffer in some way, if you forsake the common-place, and become something more than the average man or woman" exclaimed the Canon with energy I could not help thinking that his own private suffering and persecution have landed him in a very comfortable position at last! And then came the story of Roger Bacon, who anticipated the discovery of the telescope by three centuries, and the invention of appliances for utilizing steam by five. "As a scientific prophet he holds his own to the end of time" said the Canon. And thus he proceeds with illustration on illustration, history on history, till finally he ends with the story of the boy at school, who, amidst the laughter and ridicule of his companions, and in spite of their active persecution insisted upon kneeling down every night at his bedside to pray to God, until at length every boy in that dormitory was induced to follow his example. "That was a youthful Elijah." Every one can understand that. The congregation sits engrossed in wrapt attention to this discourse, and every one feels that the conclusion of it is irresistible—"to do a right action when others are doing wrong; to raise a word of protest against evil-doing, however fashionable; to dare persecution for the sake of principle, and to stand alone, if need be, for conscience' sake, is to be a prophet like Elijah." The intellect and the conscience have been appealed to, and not in vain.

Whatever the persecutions the Canon may have experienced for righteousness sake, they have left no marks on his body. He has the air of a prosperous, healthy, well-to-do gentleman. Happy the man who can thus combine the preaching of probity, moral excellence, virtue and piety, with his own personal advantage and progress in the social scale! But what of all the various dogmas and legends to which the Canon has given his adherence, and professed his belief, in the sight of God and man? The Trinity for instance—the universal deluge, Balaam's ass talking, Joshua commanding the sun and

moon to stand still and being obeyed, the countless miracles, of which Carlyle said to Froude "it is as certain as any mathematical demonstration that they could never be"—and the doctrine of vicarious punishment by a righteous and beneficent Deity? What of all these and a thousand other crucial points, does the Canon's conscience give him no pain when he has to bring these before his congregation as solemn truths? Apparently not.

Mr. Spurgeon overlooks a congregation of five to seven thousand souls when he preaches in the Tabernacle. A substantial "tabernacle" that! According to ordinary phraseology a tabernacle is a tent. Mr. Spurgeon's is a solid substantial erection of brick and stone. To call it a tabernacle is to name it in a "non-natural sense." You may hear a pin drop, as the saying is, when he preaches, so eager is every one to hear that rich mellodious voice, to listen to his eloqnent periods, to be tickled with his pointed sarcasm, his brilliant wit, his vulgar pleasantries. There is nothing aristocratic about *him*. He is the type of the English middle class, self-confident and self-asserting; with independence and strutting combativeness.

Pointed and plain are Mr. Spurgeon's discourses. "Young thoughtless man, who have strolled in here today to hear something new; aged sinner sauntering about aimlessly through London sights, bewildered and beleaguered with temptations, my message is for you, for each one of you. Now, now is the day of salvation—now, now is the accepted time." Every one of that vast congregation finds the discourse levelled particularly at him. Mr. Spurgeon's religion is a personal and individual one. He tells his hearers how he was the grandson of a man who, having lost a cow, prayed to God for another, and shortly afterwards got an unexpected present of twenty pounds wherewith to repair his loss. He was first an usher in a school, and then "pastor" of a Baptist Church, before he was twenty years of age, and he claims to have been called to the preaching of the Gospel by a higher authority than Bishops, Popes, or Synods. He sees the finger of God in all the daily

events of his life. Providence obliged a miser once to give him a few half-crowns, with which he bought a new hat, of which he stood just then very much in need. "The Lord will provide," and as he has been the subject of innumerable special providences himself so he insists upon it that every member of his congregation shall look for the same. Are they Christians in reality? Then not a hair of their heads shall fall without their Father's notice, for they are all the special objects of a loving Father's care. They are the salt of the earth, not a grain of it shall be lost. Are they kings and priests unto God? They have been crowned and ordained by the Eternal One. Are they in trouble and adversity? This slight affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh in them a far more exceeding weight of glory. Are they poor? Their bread shall be given them, and their water shall be sure. Are they doubtful and desponding? In the valley of the shadow of death He will be with them. Are they fearful of ultimate rejection, although knowing themselves to have been once saints? Not a jewel shall be lost. And so on. He has an answer from the Bible to every one of his own questions, all speaking comfort and hope to the saved, and deep damnation to the unrepentent. The gates of hell shall never prevail against God's elect, but for those who do not accept his message he has not a shadow of a doubt that a never-ending punishment is prepared,—"for the careless too and the lukewarm, the well-meaning but unrepentent." Canon Farrar sends all away with hope, "for Christ died for all," "the just for the unjust," and "as in Adam all died so in Christ shall all be made alive." But Mr. Spurgeon's doctrine is altogether different. However kindly disposed, however moral and respectable, however thoughtful and praiseworthy in ordinary life, yet if not saved by repentance the same deep damnation is ready for all. Nor are his hearers offended at these denunciations. They like the open rolling sound of them. They believe their preacher is honest and has faith in all he tells them, and they like his attractive and humorous style of oratory.

He has told the following anecdote of himself in his discourses more than once. When a very young man just entering upon "the ministry," he was invited to preach in a neighboring village. He called upon Mr. Brown the pastor on the Sunday morning. Mr. Brown was surprised at his youthful appearance and said "I do not know you were such a boy or I should not have allowed you to be asked to preach here." "Well" said Mr. Spurgeon "I can go back again if you like." No the people have come in crowds to hear you, you must go on now" was Mr. Brown's rejoinder, and so saying he put his hands under his coat tails, and asked what the world was coming to when boys, who had hardly got rid of the taste of their mother's milk, went about preaching. However the youthful minister *did* preach, and Mr. Brown planted himself on the pulpit stairs, the church being very full, so if to be ready for any emergency. "Grey hairs are a crown of glory to a man" read out the boy preacher from the Book of Proverbs, but added, he doubted if this was always so for he knew a man who had a grey head, and a responsible position, yet could hardly be civil. But the passage went on to say he added "if it be found in the way of righteousness" and that made it all quite plain. When he came down from the pulpit Mr. Brown said to him "Bless your heart, I have been thirty years a minister, and I was never better pleased with a sermon, although you are certainly one of the sauciest young dogs that ever barked in a pulpit." With such anecdotes Mr. Spurgeon enlivens his discourses and amuses his hearers.

One would like to know if he ever heard of the millions in China, India and the Eastern Peninsula who never heard of his peculiar message of salvation, a population larger than that of all Europe. Are they not equally the children of the Almighty with him and his "elect?" According to the literal meaning of his words all those teeming millions are brought into existence only to be damned for ever, for he is never weary of thundering forth that there is no other way of salvation but that which he preaches.

There is one striking characteristic of Mr. Spurgeon, and an honorable one, which I must not omit in conclusion. It is his manly independence. He has never truckled to wealth or favour. Prime Ministers and Lord Chancellors have come to hear him in his Tabernacle, and he has been the same as when his audience consisted only of the bakers, butchers, clothiers and artizans of South London. He finds his cigar soothing after mental labour and he indulges in it, in defiance of all that the *unco' gude* may say. He sees no harm in it, although to them it is a stumbling block and rock of offence. But he perseveres in it, with a sturdy downright honesty, very cheering to see in one who depends so much upon popular favour for his support.

A STUDENT FROM BENGAL.

NOTES ON THE TOPICS OF THE DAY.

THE great topic of the day is Lord Ripon's last Resolution on Local Self-Government. A more liberal policy was never enunciated by the British Indian Government. History will place Lord Ripon in the same niche as that of Bentinck and Canning. It behoves his official subordinates to carry out his policy loyally and zealously, and our countrymen ought to bear in mind that a good measure fails to do any good, nay it often does positive mischief, when the agents appointed to carry it out are incompetent, careless, or corrupt. In the metropolis and its suburbs, and in such towns as Dacca, Krishnaghur, Berhampore, Hooghly and Uttarpara we find that union of wealth, intelligence and public spirit which alone can furnish the requisite agency at the outset of the great experiment which is going to be made. It is far different in most other places in the interior. There the fat rich dummies who have plenty of time to devote to their country's good take little or no interest in politics. Those who take such interest are for the most part educated young men engaged in

a hard struggle for existence. To exclude such men would be to make the experiment a total failure. To have paid members in the Local Boards would be equally objectionable. What then would we have? We think the Boards ought to grant liberal travelling allowances to members to whom time is money, and who will have to attend from considerable distances. As for the titular distinctions, which it is proposed to attach to seats at the Boards, in order to make them attractive, we think them to be of little or no value. Titular distinctions are held to be of no account when they are made cheap. When James I., called on all persons possessed of £40 a year to receive the honour of knighthood, or to compound for a dispensation from such honour, Bacon, then plain Mr. Francis Bacon justly called this, "the divulged and prostituted honour of knighthood." A Ráy Báhádur going out *gamcha* in hand to make purchases in the Bazar is not very likely to prove a dignified figure, if indeed he does not become the laughing stock of all the wags in the market-place. Those who are anxious to serve their country as members of Boards are likely to do so without any honourific distinction.

THE *Pioneer* says, "The landlord beneficent, and watchful over his tenantry, a friend and protector of the poor on his land is a figure unknown to Indian social life." Many such figures are doubtless known to Irish social life; hence there is now a civil war in Ireland. The Scottish landlords who have evicted their tenants by hundreds in order to turn their arable lands into pastures and deer forests are certainly "beneficent, and watchful over their tenantry." English landlords are rather better than these people; but are they not even partially responsible for the enormous mass of pauperism which prevails in England in spite of all her wealth?

"As far as I am aware, to eject the population in mass is a "very modern enormity. We think of it as peculiarly Irish: "yet, nowhere perhaps, was it done more boldly, more causelessly, "and more heartlessly than from the Sutherland estates in Northern

"Scotland early in this century. Between the years 1811 and 1820, "15,000 persons were driven off the lands of the Marchioness of "Stafford alone; all their villages were pulled down or burnt, and "their fields turned into pasturage. A like process was carried on "about the same time by seven or eight neighbouring lords. The "human inhabitants were ejected in order that sheep might take "their place; because some one had persuaded these landlords that "sheep would pay better than human beings. This is truly mons- "trous."—*Professor Newman's Lectures on Political Economy, Pages* 131—132.

We are no apologists of Indian landholders; but God save India from British land laws and British landlords! The peasantry of Great Britain and Ireland ought to thank their stars that they have the Colonies to go to. We had no wish to disturb the *Pioneer's* self-complacency; but if the inhabitant of a glass-house pelts stones at his neighbours, he has only himself to thank if his own house is smashed to pieces.

NATURAL SCIENCE HAS sustained an irreparable loss by the death of Mr. Charles Darwin. We do not think that Mr. Darwin has succeeded in establishing the Simian origin of man, much less in tracing his descent through some extinct species of Catarrhine ape, an arboreal mammal with a prehensile tail, a lemur, a marsupial, a fish and an extinct form of the lancelet to some animal not unlike the present marine ascidian. That species do vary must be admitted by all who have any knowledge of animals and plants in domestication; and that it is extremely difficult to define the limits within which variations take place must also be admitted; but that is no reason for assuming that variation has no limits at all. We ask the Darwinists one simple question—where have they found the skeleton of the famous arboreal mammal who was our grandsire? Where are the innumerable transitional forms which must be found before a true Baconian can accept the theory of evolution? It will not do to appeal to the imperfection of the geological record. We possess fossils of the

Lower Silurian Formation, and if in no part of the world we can find any trace of the "arboreal mammal" even in the Miocene and Pliocene strata, it is because no such mammal ever existed. The thoroughgoing Darwinist is daunted by no difficulties. Professor Haeckel actually invents a *pithecoid* man and an amphibian called *sozoura* in treating of the natural history of the Creation. The credulity of the scientist who believes in an imaginary pithecoid or sozoura, but has no faith in a Supernatural Creative Power, is less respectable than the credulity of the man who has implicit faith in the story of Eve and the Serpent. Mr. Darwin was a man of a far different stamp from most of his followers. His vast knowledge was only equalled by his love of truth and candour. He never blinked the difficulties of his theory, though he exerted his rare ingenuity to explain that they were not insuperable.

———:———

IN LOSING GARIBALDI, the world has lost one of its noblest heroes. If Mazzini was the head of revived and regenerated Italy, Garibaldi was her arm. Byron, parodying Macbeth's compliment to the murderer of Banquo calls Wellington, "the best of cut-throats." The compliment might with greater justice have been given to a far greater warrior whom Wellington and Blucher defeated at Waterloo, and in a less degree to most of those scourges of the human race who are miscalled *heroes.* The true heroes are those who fight in defensive warfare for their country and mankind. Garibaldi belongs to the illustrious band in which are enrolled the names of Miltiades and Leonidas, Fabius and the elder Scipio, Alfred and Hampden, Bruce and Wallace, William of Orange and Kosciusco, Washington and Bolivar. Some will perhaps object to the inclusion of the South American liberator's name in the list on account of his decree of *Guerra a muerte* against the belligerent Spaniards; but in point of disinterested patriotism, Bolivar yielded to none, and as a warrior he surpassed Washington. Garibaldi's enthusiasm for liberty and his fervent patriotism were so intense, that people who could not gauge the

depth of his heart called him a maniac. A dozen such maniacs might give a new life to the human race.

———:———

WE HAVE SAID (Page 239) that cynicism very often grows with the growth of our knowledge of the world and that at a certain stage it becomes mischievous. For eighteen hundred years, Christian apostles and priests have been preaching peace and good will unto men; yet the warlike propensities of the Christians of modern Europe are scarcely less strong than those of their heathen ancestors who worshipped Edin and Thor in groves or Mars in temples. This, however, is no reason for coming to the cynical conclusion that Christianity has proved an utter failure. If there are many thousands of Christians who are infinitely worse than the heathen whom they affect to despise—Christians who are ready to rob and murder each other on or without any provocation, witness the attitude of Germany and France or of Germany and Russia towards each other; there are also on the other hand a few hundreds who in the language of the gospel are really the salt of the earth. Similarly though many learned Protestants in Luther's own country have protested away their God, it would be wrong to hold that the Reformation, which has emancipated the European mind from the trammels of authority and tradition, has been no blessing at all. Sidney Smith has left a humourous sketch of the extravagant hopes entertained by Englishmen on the passing of the Reform Bill in 1832. How have these hopes been realised? One rotten borough disfranchised by the Act had sent Pitt to Parliament, another had sent Burke; on the other hand the reformed constituency of Westminster rejected John Stuart Mill in favour of a man whose very name we have forgotten; and the electors of Brighton rejected Fawcett in favour of an obscure yachtsman. In the reformed House of Commons, there are many members who represent only their money-bags and it has been found impossible to put down corruption at elections. This is the outcome of a measure the agitation about which threatened England with a civil war and

from which innumerable political and social blessings were expected.] The best defence that can be made of the Reform Act is this that the English people believe themselves to be fairly represented under its operation, and that they are satisfied with it.*

Now this is an element which no wise ruler ought to leave out of account. To turn from great things to small, we see in our own city that things are getting on under our elected Commissioners very much as they used to do under our friends the *Apkaywastays.* That, however, is no reason for sneering at the system of election as Sir Ashley Eden used to do. Is it nothing that the citizens of Calcutta like it better than the old system of nomination? Sir Ashley Eden's worst vice as a ruler was that he made light of all popular sentiment. He was far too clearheaded a man not to see that the results of what the world calls reforms fall very far short of popular expectations; his fault was that he rushed into an extreme view of the matter, and came to despise all talk about reform and self-government as mere bunkum. The rock on which Sir Ashley Eden's reputation as a statesman was wrecked was his heartless cynicism.

AMUSING.

"I AM speaking," said a long-winded orator, "for the benefit of posterity." "Yes," said one of his hearers, "and if you keep on much longer, your audience will be here."

A STORY is told of Hallam and Rogers. The poet said, "How do you do, Hallam?" "Do what?" "Why how do you find yourself?" "I never lose myself." "Well, how have you been?" "Been, where?" "Pshaw! how do you feel?" "Feel me and see." "Good morning, Hallam." "It's not a good morning," Rogers could say no more.

* That the House of Commons is now more powerful than the Lords and the Queen put together is owing to the republican tendency of the age and is not an effect of the Reform Act.



THE ORIENTAL MISCELLANY:

A Monthly Journal of Politics, Literature, Science and Arts.

No. VIII.] AUGUST, 1882. [Vol. IV.

NICE AND MENTONE.

By W. Knighton LL.D.

THE visit of Queen Victoria to Mentone, and the residence of the Ex-Empress Eugenie in Nice, to say nothing of M. Gambetta's journey thither, after his fall from power as Premier, have all invested the Riviera with more than ordinary interest this year. The Riviera is that beautiful strip of coast on the shores of the Mediterranean, in south-eastern France and north-western Italy, where the confines of the two countries join, skirting the shores of the Gulf of Lyons and the Gulf of Genoa. Nice and Mentone are its two principal towns. The whole district is one of marvellous beauty, and it may interest the readers of the *Miscellany* to read a descriptive account of it written by one who knows it well.

The king of all the trees of the Mediterranean shores is to be found in Mentone. It is the olive. Untouched by frost, and flourishing under conditions more favorable than can be

found anywhere else, the olive is a nobler and grander tree in Mentone than in any other part of the coasts of the Mediterranean. Some of those in the neighborhood of Cape Martin to the west of Mentone, are said to date from the period of the Christian era. And they do not grow ugly with age as most of us do. On the contrary the oldest are the finest. They stretch out their branches in so fantastic and capricious a way, that, seen by moonlight, they have a weird and unearthly aspect. The wind circulates freely amongst them, whilst, during the day, they appear to revel in the sun's rays, enjoying them too much to permit any to reach the wanderer below.

It is the sun that makes Mentone, and indeed all the Riviera, so desirable in winter. And yet the sun's rays are so tempered by the sea breeze, in summer, that the temperature seldom rises as high along the coast as in Paris or Berlin.

The absence of frost in winter appears to render the olive of Mentone superior as a tree to that of the neighboring districts. It flowers in April and May, ripens in autumn, and the fruit begins to fall in December and January. Each proprietor gathers it after his own fashion—some by having the trees beaten with long rods, white cloths being spread out below to receive the falling fruit, others have it more carefully and more laboriously plucked by hand, whilst others still wait till it falls by itself in March and April.

But it is the lemon that forms the wealth of the Mentonnais, and affords their district its most picturesque aspects. The old town is full of steep narrow streets, rising so abruptly in many places that no wheeled conveyance ever did or ever can mount them, but full of lovely lights and shadows, subjects for a poet's theme or for a painter's pencil. Amongst these, the women, with their baskets of lemons on their heads, always present a picturesque and interesting appearance. They are the *verdami*, the lemons of summer, which will alone bear a long voyage. Ten millions of them

are annually sent across the Atlantic. They are put up in cases, varying from 320 to 490 lemons in each case, and are sold originally at fifteen to twenty francs a thousand. From forty to fifty millions of them are grown annually in the Mentone territory alone.

It is worth going to Mentone to see the women carrying these baskets on their heads. There is always some little bit of color about them, bright and attractive,—red, yellow, blue or green, that sets off and embellishes their costume. Accustomed to carry baskets on their heads, almost from infancy, they do so with a grace and agility that cannot be exceeded, whilst their burden of golden fruit forms a fitting crown to the moving caryatide, and then there is, with all the hard labour involved in the process, so much lightness of heart, so much mirth and good humor, so much disposition to make the best of things, that one cannot help admiring them. This pleasant light-heartedness is the very characteristic of the old town. Ascending through the *Rue des mauvaises odeurs** you hear nothing but pleasant sounds on either hand. A merry laugh here. A song carolled there. The children's patois bright, and joyous, and elegant, floats around everywhere. It is as if the sun lent its own brightness to all hearts.

There is a legend connected with this Mentonian lemon which I must not omit. The farmer on the mountains at Sospel, to the north, will tell it to you. The woman who keeps the auberge at Les Ciotti, to the east, knows it well. And in the valley de Gorbis, leading to Roquebrune, on the west, the *citronniers* believe it to be true. Thus the aubergiste :—

"When Eve was driven from Paradise with Adam, she had her wits more about her than he had. He was overwhelmed with his misfortune, and could not think of anything else. Arrived near the gate, she pulled a beautiful lemon from a tree. "I will give it" said she "to the most beautiful part of the earth that I can find." Accordingly she hid the lemon.

* There is a street of bad boys in Paris.

"But where did she hide it?" I naturally asked "seeing that she had nothing but a few fig leaves on?"

"She hid it, Monsieur, in her apron" was the answer.

"Very well. Go on."

"Long they wandered over the earth, Eve still retaining the stolen lemon. At length they arrived at Mentone. Both Adam and Eve were so charmed with it that they sat down to enjoy the scenery. They looked south over the blue waters of the Mediterranean, rippling pleasantly in the sunshine. They looked north, and saw the Maritime Alps pleasantly decorated with foliage. They climbed the rising knoll on which the castle stood. It was then much loftier than it is now. They saw the snowy ranges of the distant Alps behind the neighboring hills. "This is a beautiful spot" said Adam "it almost compensates me for the loss of Eden."

"It is a beautiful spot" said Eve, and with that she took out the lemon from her apron, and planted it on the hill's side. And there the plant has flourished, in the neighborhood of Mentone, ever since."

Crescono le frutte sotto la man che coglie, says the Italian proverb. The fruits increase under the hand that gathers them, and this is true perhaps *only* of the lemon, for it ripens at all seasons. There is not a month in the year when some fit to be gathered may not be found.

The oranges and the vines of Mentone are not to be compared with those of Spain, of France and of Italy; but its olive trees are monarchs, full of majesty and dignity, and its lemons are simply incomparable.

Napoleon the first opened up Mentone and the neighboring towns to the world by having the celebrated Corniche Road constructed. Before that, access was only to be obtained by sea, or, with difficulty, on mule back, or on foot, through the passes of the mountains. Before 1811 vehicles, as well as tourists, were equally unknown. In order to pass from the western to the eastern bay of Mentone, the *Rue Lougue* had

to be traversed, shut at its eastern extremity by a fortified gate which gave access jealously to the old town. The ruins of this fortified gate are still perceptible.

Like the old town of Nice, that of Mentone was clustered round the castle which protected it from the pirates of the middle ages. Security only was thought of. To that, every other consideration was subordinate. But why is it that we English have adopted the French name of Nice, abandoning altogether the more picturesque Italian *Nizza*, whilst we retain the Italian Mentone, and will have nothing to do with the French form Menton, with a totally different pronunciation?

There is but one promenade in Mentone—that along the sea-shore—of any importance. The principal street which runs from Carnoles to the bridge Saint Louis, under different names, is in many places narrow. It is generally crowded with a motley and picturesque mass of animals, vehicles, and many-nationed humanity. The foot-path in many places is suitable only for a single passenger, so that without prudence and attention the unwary tourist is likely to be rudely jostled, if not seriously injured. Omnibuses, vehicles of all kinds for hire, horses, asses, and mules, heavily laden, and the loud exclamations of their drivers, make up a scene of busy tumult, yet the people are polite enough in their way, not understanding, however, that their *patois* of French Italian and Moorish words is not always comprehensible to everybody. Gesticulations form a large part of Mentonnais discourse, and they hope to make themselves intelligible by much shouting, when their foreign interlocutor seems at a loss to understand them. The female cook, entering a butcher's shop, will indicate by expressive gestures the joints she wants, marking them out on her own person or on that of the butcher with equal indifference.

Frequented as it was by the postal carriages at the end of the first empire, and thus brought into direct communication with both France and Italy, by the Corniche Road, Mentone

gained little by the improvement for many years. The mail coaches stopped only to change horses. At most a few travellers by diligence would break the journey by sleeping at Mentone. It was not till 1850 that it began to be considered a place of winter resort for invalids, and now new villas rise every year, new hotels are opened, for every year the number of visitors increases. Lands that had scarcely any value a few years ago sell now for fabulous prices. The shore of the eastern bay is well nigh completely covered, and even on that of the western the speculator or settler must go as far as Cape Martin before he can find lands suitable for his purpose.

Situated on a rocky promontory, projecting into the sea, which divides the Eastern and Western Bay, the ruins of the old Genoese fort form a striking feature of the landscape. On the hill above are the ruins of an old castle, now the site of the public cemetery, and turreted walls evidently descended from this castle to the sea-side. The whole appearance of the town is clean and neat, with an air of bustle and prosperity, but without that pretence to be a great city which Nice has. "Nice Sir" said an enthusiastic Nicois to me the other day "is fast becoming the capital of the world. Men of all nationalities gather to it—from America and India, from England, Russia, Germany, Italy and France, families come to settle here, not simply to visit it for a season. They admit its charms, and they want to make it their own. Thus all nationalities occupy Nice and it is fast becoming the most cosmopolitan of cities."

"It has only seventy thousand inhabitants as yet!" I suggested, modestly.

"True it has only seventy thousand inhabitants as yet, but those seventy thousand include representatives of all climes. A city is not to be judged only by its population any more than a man is by his size. There were many bigger men than Napoleon when he was master of Europe, but none so great."

"Very true, very true—in a certain sense."

The number of invalids in Mentone, in proportion to its size—it contains about twelve thousand inhabitants—renders it rather a melancholy place in winter, at least as far as regards the strangers' quarter. It has not that air of sprightly vivacity and out-of-door enjoyment which characterize Nice, whilst it is altogether wanting in those attractions that make Monaco and Monte Carlo irresistible, with all their naughtiness, to thousands. Persons afflicted with pulmonary complaints derive great advantage from a winter residence in Mentone. Consumption does not attack one tenth of the number of the inhabitants when compared with the number of its victims in Northern Europe; and cholera was unknown in Mentone when it ravaged the other towns of the Riviera. But those in an advanced stage of consumption can derive little benefit from its sunny slopes and dry atmosphere. It is a pity to expose such invalids to the fatigues of a long journey, and to a residence amongst strangers, during which they must necessarily be deprived of many of the comforts which they enjoy at home. During the early and secondary stages of pulmonary consumption, however, a winter residence in Mentone may be eminently beneficial.

As for the Londoner it may be sufficient to assure him that fogs are unknown in Mentone, that the sky is cloudless during winter, ten days out of eleven, that the sun shines brilliantly from November to March, and that the rainy days are few and usually unattended with cold winds. The northwest wind, or *mistral*, so much dreaded by invalids in Nice, is almost unknown in Mentone, the town is so sheltered by an amphitheatre of mountains in that direction. From the base of these mountains, gardens of lemon and olive trees full of lovely and picturesque walks, extend down to the sea, and amongst them the artist will find subjects for his pencil all around him. Nothing can be more romantic than the valleys and passes amongst the neighboring hills, whilst the geologist will find the neighborhood full of subjects of study of the highest interest.

Following the Corniche road to the east from Mentone, as far as St. Louis bridge, and leaving it there to follow the course of the torrent of St. Louis by a bridle path, we arrive at the grottoes, originally five in number, but partially destroyed by the railway excavations. During the last century that eminent naturalist, De Saussure, drew attention to the caves of Mentone, in his *Voyages dans les Alpes,* as containing interesting remains of primeval man, as well as of the animals which served him for food. In 1872, M. Rivière discovered, in one of these grottoes—that of Cavillon,—twenty feet below the original surface, the bones of a human foot. This led to further excavations, and a few days afterwards an entire skeleton was exhumed now exhibited in the Museum of Natural History in Paris. It had been found on Italian soil, but the discovery having been made by a Frenchman, the Italian government gracefully surrendered its claims. How much better it would be if these interesting local discoveries were exhibited in the nearest fitting museum, instead of being all massed in the capital!

That the man to whom this skeleton belonged was one of the primeval cave-dwellers has been satisfactorily proved by M. Rivière. He was apparently a man between twenty and thirty years of age, and was plainly coeval with the great extinct mammalia, the woolly rhinoceros, the mammoth, the great bear, and the branching horned elk.

Fragments of another skeleton were found, in 1873, in one of the other grottoes, and, in this instance, the bones evidently belonged to a man six feet six inches high. Both reposed on a bed of cinders, amidst which were found implements of flint and horn, that seemed to point to the palæolithic age as that during which these men lived.

It is not in these grottoes and their neighborhood only, however, that the geologist will find matter for instructive and interesting research in the vicinity of Mentone. The whole amphitheatre of mountains that shelters the little valley from

the cold northern blasts, is composed of limestones of the oolitic series, and upon these lie the tertiary deposits of the Eocene period, sloping down gradually to the sea. A coarse sandstone forms the foundation on which the town rests, and extends some distance along the base of the hills; covered with lemon, orange, and olive plantations. All of these formations, the oolitic limestones particularly, are full of interest to the intelligent enquirer.

Within the last few months, on the western side of Mentone between Cape Martin and Grasse, several circles, centres of habitation in prehistoric times, have been discovered. They apparently belong to the neolithic age. These circles vary from fifteen to a hundred and twenty yards in diameter, the encircling walls being from six to twelve feet in thickness, and having a height of from six to sixteen feet. The stones, of which these encircling walls are constructed, are of considerable size, averaging six to eight cubic yards in volume. Pottery of a rude kind has been discovered in these circles.

One of these, on the sloping side of the hill of Tourraca, not far from Cape Martin, is the most substantial in its construction. A large grotto, in the immediate vicinity, was evidently inhabited by human beings at a very remote period. Above Roquebrunne, northwest from Mentone, another of these circular centres of ancient habitation has been discovered. The largest of them is on the summit of Les Mulets, above Monte Carlo, but the best preserved is in the neighborhood of La Turbie, on the pathway to Peglion. The implements found in these circular centres prove that the inhabitants of them had advanced somewhat beyond the palæolithic age, an inference confirmed by the remains of rude pottery. No traces of metal are to be found in them I believe, but they present some features different from those of the neolithic remains elsewhere. This is not the place to enter into particulars on this subject which would open a wide field for discussion. It is sufficient, for my present purpose, to prove that the neighborhood of

Mentone abounds with subjects of investigation, equally interesting to the archœologist and the geologist.

The vegetation of those mountain slopes that are visible on all sides from Mentone, is no less interesting to the botanist than the remains of primeval man to be found in the caves and cairns of the neighborhood to the geologist. The mountains which form the semicircle that shelters the valley are from three to six thousand feet in height. Near the shore the orange and lemon, the date palm, and many exotics flourish. Further from the sea the olive, and, higher up, the pine. The scene, doubtless, as far as the natural features of it are concerned, was nearly the same when the Moorish pirates came, in times past, to ravage the coast, and to carry off as slaves its unoffending inhabitants. Tradition says that some of the partizans of the Emperor Otho founded Mentone, and that the name came from a corruption of the words *in memoriam Othonis.* But it is certain that it suffered terribly from the Moorish pirates between the eighth and thirteenth centuries.

Mentone suffered terribly also in the wars between the Guelfs and Ghibelines, which brought so much desolation upon all northern Italy in the middle ages. In the thirteenth century Charles of Anjon and the Genoese fought for it. The old castle on the hill was frequently besieged and taken, and we may easily imagine what must have been the fate of the unfortunate citizens, whose miserable cottages were scattered over the hill side. In the middle of the fourteenth century the Grimaldi family, lords of the neighboring Monaco, became also the lords of Mentone, but they had many a hard struggle with the Lascaris family, and the Genoese, to hold their own. It was cruelly bombarded by Andrea Doria, the Genoese admiral, in 1524, in revenge for some injuries, real or fancied, which the republic had sustained at the hands of the lords of Monaco.

During the first French Republic and Empire, Mentone was a province of France, and in 1815 was given over to the

tender mercies of Prince Honoré V., of the Grimaldi family, the ruler of Monaco, who ruled it with a rod of iron for twenty-five years, extracting every possible coin he could from the unfortunate inhabitants under the names of dues, imposts, taxes and octroi. No corn was allowed to be used in the principality but that which he supplied, the refuse of the markets of Sicily and Naples. No mill could be used for grinding but those from which he derived profit. Every family was expected to use a certain proportion of this corn, calculated upon the number of the persons in the household, and, if they did not, there were domiciliary visits from the prince's agents to know the reason why. The revenues thus extorted from the five thousand miserable inhabitants were spent in luxury and riot in Paris.

Florestan, the successor of Honoré V., was wearied by the complaints and petitions of the Mentonnais as soon as he entered upon the government. He wanted to enjoy himself at Paris. The complaints and petitions of the Mentonnais were a bore to him. As long as he remained in the neighborhood, at his palace of Carnoles, he promised everything, but as soon as he left for Paris he forgot his promises, and issued an order that none of the authorities or people of Mentone were to appear before him. When the world was growing restive in 1848 he sent his son to Turin to ask the assistance of the Sardinian troops to put down his rebellious subjects, then in open insurrection. General Gounet, with two battalions, made his appearance, and the population came out to meet him carrying the bust of Charles Albert in procession, and begging to be taken under the protection of Sardinia. A provisional government was appointed, and Mentone became a free and independent town under the protection of Sardinia. Charles Trenca, a chevalier of ability and courage, was the president of the new government, and proved himself a patriot worthy of the old and nobler days of Italy. He governed the town wisely till his death in 1853, when all Mentone followed his body to the tomb. In 1854 Prince

Florestan endeavoured to recover his authority by force of arms, but was taken prisoner. His former subjects treated him wildly. For thirteen years they enjoyed peace and prosperity under their own rulers, paying no taxes but those of their own imposition and subject to no conscription for military service. Finally, in 1860, Mentone lost its independent position as the head of a little republic to become the capital of a French Canton. An inscription on one of the houses in the main street of Mentone records the virtues of Charles Trenca, and the obligations of the Mentonnais to his valour, probity and patriotism.

The existing municipal council of Mentone is fully alive to the necessity of improving and embellishing the town, if it is to be made an attractive place of public resort for strangers. Two millions of francs have been voted this year for this purpose. New roads are to be opened, the streets of the old town to be repaired, and a broad line of commnnication constructed between the two principal quarters of the city. These improvements have become indispensable. Nor has the question of sewerage been neglected. The water company provides an abundant supply of pure water for flushing the drains. Formerly there was a great deficiency in this respect.

But although the municipal council has done and is doing much, an Improvement Committee, such as has been established with success in some of the neighboring towns, is necessary in order to render Mentone attractive as a winter resort. Subscriptions must be collected with this object. The proprietors of the numerous hotels, the landowners, and the tradesmen will all find it their interest to subscribe, and when the funds have been collected, the gardens and promenades should be improved and embellished, and new places of public resort opened. Amusements will follow as a natural and necessary consequence.

There is a rivalry already between Mentone and San Remo. Several of the Italian towns on the coast are fully

alive to the necessity of making their neighborhoods attractive and healthy. Situated so favorably as Mentone uudoubtedly is, endowed with so many natural advantages, it ought not to fall behind in the race. The parish church is situated in the old town, at an elevation which prevents invalids from mounting to it, and the two little chapels of ease are crowded with the faithful. For French and Italian visitors, therefore, more church accommodation is necessary. Between St. Michael street and the Madone a new town has grown up, a town inhabited by people in easy circumstances, and in which a colony of strangers and a considerable amount of trade have already been established. A large church in the centre of this new and beautiful quarter would be a great improvement. There is room too for a theatre, and for a concert room.

The view from the Cemetery, the site of the ancient fort, is extensive and magnificent, embracing a wide prospect over the blue Mediterranean and a varied and picturesque mountain landscape; but the Cemetery itself is well-nigh inaccessible, so steep and narrow are some of the streets in the old town leading to it. To ascend some of them is an acrobatic feat, and a laden donkey is sufficient to impede the traffic in most of them. This is one of those improvements which the Municipal Council will be forced sooner or later to undertake, and it is a matter of some difficulty. There is another which can be carried out at a small outlay, and which will be a boon to the numerous invalids that make Mentone their winter residence—that is, providing the Avenue de la Gare with comfortable seats.

Of the numerous excursions in the immediate vicinity of Mentone, Castillon and Sospel on the north, Le Grand Mont, Le Berceau, Castellar, Val de Menton, Les Ciotti and the Red Rocks on the east; and Sainte Agnes, Vallée, du Borrigo, La Madone, Roquebrune and Cape Martin on the west, are amongst the pleasantest.

Leaving these, however, let us drive through orange, lemon, and olive gardens, with the sea on our left and the hills on our

right, to Monaco, the present seat of the Grimaldi family, the Principality under the joint protectorate of France and Italy, where public gaming still flourishes, a scandal to Europe. Monaco is situated on a rock that juts out into the sea, and behind it Monte Carlo, where the Casino is situated, rises abruptly on the mountain's side, beautiful with terraces and decorated villas, and palatial hotels, only five miles from Mentone.

That Greek commerce originally founded a colony on the isolated rock is the generally received opinion, and is probably correct. Tradition says that Hercules himself on his journey to Spain landed here, and planted that colony, which from its lonely isolated position got the name of Monoikos, of which the modern name is a corruption.

The Casino at Monte Carlo is a splendid building, profusely decorated within—polished marble pillars, elaborate chandeliers, walls of polished marble, roofs of gilded and decorated carving, and beautiful paintings all combine, with stained glass, to make the Casino an attractive building, whilst outside, the terraces and gardens, sloping down to the sea, afford beautiful promenades and a most attractive panorama for the contemplation of those wearied with gambling, or with sweet music, or with the reading room. The theatre of the Casino is elaborately decorated and luxuriously furnished. The reading room is supplied liberally with papers from all parts of the world, and the sweet music of the concerts, the acting of the best dramatists, and the journals of all nations can be enjoyed without expense. Good clothing is all that is necessary to secure admission. Nominally a visiting card is also necessary, and those under twenty one years of age, as well as residents in the Principality, subjects of his highness the Prince of Monaco, are excluded. But these rules are laxly observed. From the moment that the visitor enters the gilded saloons, the theatre and reading room are open to him, just as he is free to walk without let or hindrance in the beautiful gardens, amongst the rarest exotics, and on the promenades and

terraces, where he may enjoy some of the finest scenery in the world. All this is done to entice the visitors to the gaming table, where the attractions of roulette and trente et quarante are usually successful in transferring a portion of his money, or all of it, as the case may be, to the princes who draw their revenues from the gaming tables. Russians, Englishmen, Germans, French, Italians, Spaniards, Americans and Anglo-Indians are all to be met round those tables, and if one out of hundreds is fortunate enough to win a little money his success is blazoned abroad and magnified, to the ruin of many. Every year suicides occur the result of ruin induced by play. But the authorities of Monte Carlo hush up the matter as much as possible, and the world hears little of them.

Both the French and the Italian Government have been importuned again and again to put an end to this scandal, but hitherto without success. It is quite true that gambling goes on extensively in every capital in Europe, gambling in produce and in stocks, time bargains, and such like. But here, in Monte Carlo, it is surrounded with all the allurements that can incite the foolish and the unwary to tempt their luck, without any of those wholesome restraints that surround the inexperienced on the stock-exchanges of our large cities.

The principality, the smallest in Europe, contains an area of six square miles, but its baleful influence is felt from Lisbon to St. Petersburg, from London to Vienna, from Paris to Washington.

The rock on which Monaco itself is situated juts into the sea abruptly, being about nine hundred yards long, four hundred broad, and having an average height of nearly two hundred feet. Nothing can be more picturesque than its appearance, and the cypresses, the bananas and the aloes, the cactus and palm trees to be found in the prince's garden give it the appearance rather of a corner of Africa than a part of the continent of Europe. This garden is a triumph of man over the sterile rock. The beautiful terraces, the shady

groves, the well-kept walks are all wonderful when we consider their position, and compare them with the rugged masses of rock all around. Nor is the palace of the prince unworthy of the garden. Its white marble staircases, its splendid galleries of painting, its statuary, and its rich suites of apartments, are all on a scale of luxury and magnificence utterly out of proportion to the size of the principality, and in violent contrast to the naked rock on which the whole is perched.

From Mentone to Nice is less than twenty miles and there is not one mile of the drive which does not present beautiful views, or objects of interest to the poët, painter, or naturalist. Between Monaco and Nice, Beaulieu and Villefranche are passed, nestled in lovely little valleys on the sea-shore. Villefranche affords secure anchorage for the largest vessels, accommodation in which Nice, Monaco and Mentone are all deficient.

Perhaps that which most strikes an Englishman arriving for the first time at Nice is the number of familiar names around him. The hotel omnibuses bear the names of their respective hotels in large letters on the sides. They are drawn up at the Railway Station, and there he sees the following—Hôtel des Anglais, Hôtel de la Grande Bretagne, Hôtel d' Angleterre, Hôtel Victoria, Hôtel du Prince des Galles, Hôtel d' Albion, Hôtel des Iles Britanniques, Hôtel Westminster, Hôtel Bristol, Hôtel Windsor, and such like. He walks down to the sea side, and there he finds that the noble walk by the sea, bordered by the palms and eucalyptis, is called the Promenade des Anglais. He will not be far wrong in drawing the conclusion that the English have had much to do in making Nice what it now is.

Nice is now a city of 70,000 inhabitants. During the present season there have been between fifteen and sixteen hundred families of French visitors, between eight and nine hundred English families, four hundred German and four hundred American, three hundred and fifty Russian, and four hundred of all other nationalities. The English appear to

have been the pioneers, and other nationalities, discovering the advantages of the Riviera as a winter resort, have followed in their wake.

The amphitheatre of mountains surrounding Nice, a portion of the Alpes Maritimes, encloses a much larger valley than that in which Mentone is situated. Like Mentone it had its castle on a hill with the old mediæval town clustered round it for protection. The Moorish pirates spared neither sex, and were deaf to the wailing of infants as well as to the entreaties of age.

There is no doubt it was founded by the Greeks. The Greek colony of Marseilles gave it the name of víxy, victory, on account of a great success gained by them in battle over the neighbouring Ligurians. And this name it has retained for two and twenty centuries. Cæsar seemed to prefer Cemenelum a little inland, now Cimièz, originally a village of the Ligurians, but evidently a town of importance amongst the Romans, a fact attested as well by its existing remains, as by its having been the capital of the Maritime Alps for a considerable period. The remains of the amphitheatre still in existence, and the traces of temples and baths at Cimièz are sufficient to prove that it must have been a considerable town under the Romans.

But when Rome fell, Goths, Burgundians, Lombards and Franks in turn ranged the valley of Nice, and for nearly a century it was simply the abode of a few miserable fishermen. In the sixth century the Lombard King Amon Alboin, destroyed Cemenelum, and Nice prospered on the fall of its rival. It has had its revenge, for, in these latter days, Nice has altogether incorporated Cimièz as a portion of itself— one of its wealthiest and most picturesque suburbs.

During the eighth, ninth, and tenth centuries the Saracens and the Moorish pirates rendered the town well nigh uninhabitable, they established themselves permanently in the valley. They were not finally driven out till A. D. 975, when Nice

entered upon the stormy life of an Italian city. Allied to Pisa at one time, to Genoa at another, it was involved in wars in which it had no interest, and suffered for crimes that it did not commit. In the fourteenth century it finally came under the protection of the Counts of Savoy and prospered. But plague and famine visited it in the middle of the sixteenth, and the wars of Provence and the Empire, of Genoa and Savoy, laid it waste again and again subsequently. So lately as the early part of the last century the Austrian and French troops fought in the immediate neighbourhood of Nice, and Prince Eugène made a triumphal entry into it, accompanied by Duke Victor Amadeus II. The French and Spaniards, about the middle of the century, drove out the Imperial and Piedmontese troops, and Nice was in danger of losing all its hard-earned prosperity from wars in which she had no interest.

It followed the fortunes of the French Republic and Empire after the Revolution, until it was restored to Sardinia in 1814. Napoleon III., after the war in Italy in 1859, claimed Nice and Savoy from Victor Emmanuel as ancient appendages of the French crown, and got them too. There were then thirty thousand inhabitants in Nice, and of these we are assured 25,000 voted for. annexation to France. Nice shared in the glories of the first Empire, for Marshal Masséna was born in Nice. It shared equally in the glories of the wars of liberation in Italy for General Garibaldi was likewise a Nicois. Of both, as well as of the painters, Carle Vanloo, and the two Breas, Nice is justly proud.

The hill on which the old castle stood, that for centuries protected the citizens of Nice, clustered round its base, has now been laid out artistically as an attractive public promenade, and from its summit the wide valley is spread out in a panoramic form, equally picturesque and interesting. To the north the valley of the Paillon winding through the hills, a torrent that comes down boisterously enough at times, but, during the winter season, is often dry. Monasteries and Churches are

visible from this coign of vantage, on the chateau hill—St. Pous, and St. André, and St. Barthélemy. St. Pous is still a monastery, and women are not permitted to enter its cloisters in this year of grace 1882! St. André is celebrated for its grotto, a picturesque limestone cave in which the water has a petrifying power. St. Barthélemy, as a Church, is far more picturesque in the distance than it is found to be on a nearer approach.

But, from our castle hill, there is much more to be seen than this. Cimièz, with its villas and ruins, Valrose with its beautiful walks and drives, its mansions and its terraces, the long line of the Avenue de la Gare, the Place Masséna and the Garden containing the Marshal's effigy, the broad walk by the sea, with his hotels and clubs, all are visible from the summit of the castle hill. Nay a glimpse of the snowy range of the Alps may be caught too on the distant horizon; and, I am assured, that, in the opposite direction, far out over the blue waters of the Mediterranean, even Corsica may be seen. I have tried very hard to see it, but without success. Still we know it is there, and the knowledge may make the sense of vision more acute.

The new iron pier, opposite the public garden, is now nearly complete, and is to contain a Crystal Palace for balls and concerts. If so, it must be a very different Crystal Palace from that on Sydenham Hill, near London. I should fancy rather that the structure would resemble, when finished, the new pier at Brighton.

To the west the Church of Notre Dame and the Monument erected in honor of the Russian Grand Duke, the elder brother of the present Czar, who died in Nice, are conspicuous objects; whilst to the east the Villa Smith and the Promontory of St. John are still more conspicuous. The Villa Smith occupies a magnificent position at the southern extremity of the peninsula of Montboron and commands an admirable view of Nice. It is in itself a castellated building of considerable size, and of

remarkable appearance. The whole of this peninsula appears to be composed of coral rag, as it is called by geologists, the limestone being frequently converted into dolomite, as in this very hill on which we stand. To this formation it owes its varied and picturesque appearance, for the most part.

Nestled amongst the trees of its own churchyard may also be seen the principal English Church, Holy Trinity, a commodious building capable of seating seven hundred worshippers. In the neat and well kept cemetery, adjoining, is the grave of the Revd. H. Lyte, the author of "Abide with me." The Church is situated near the Cross of Marble erected to commemorate the meeting of Charles V. and Francis I. there in 1536, when they concluded a treaty of peace.

The old town is at our feet. We look down on the roofs of its houses, its steep narrow streets, and the numerous towers and domes of its many churches. The cathedral of Sainte Réparate was built in the seventeenth century, a tawdry building, decorated outside and in with execrable taste, a cathedral utterly unworthy of Nice, and unworthy of its late excellent bishop, who was buried early this year, Monseigneur Sola, a man who ventured to raise his voice, in the late ecumenical councils in Rome, in opposition to the reigning pope's wishes, and was obliged to retire in consequence. Peace be to his ashes, "after life's fitful fever he sleeps well." A subscription is now being raised to erect a monument to him.

Almost all the churches and chapels we see beneath us, from the top of the castle hill, are covered with heavy ornaments, gilded and otherwise, recalling to memory the style too prevalent in Spain.

We stand now nearly three hundred feet above the sea beneath, and carriages, rolling along the Quai du Midi and the Promenade des Anglais, are like toys. The bathing places, admirably fitted up and very comfortable, are specks upon the shore; and the fringe of white foam on the beach

is a tiny riband forming a trimming to the blue mantle of the Mediterranean. A little tower beneath us on the south-western side, the *tour Bellanda,* is said to have been built in the fifth century. It belongs now to the proprietor of the Pension Suisse, who has made a picturesque pavilion of it.

We can recognize, on the Quai du Midi, the walls of the Opera House burnt down last year, with so disastrous a loss of human life, and the circular building of the new Panorama of Paris and the *tour du lac* in the Bois de Boulongue. A spot, interesting by its historical associations, is nearer to the hill on the same side—certain arcades, leaning against the houses in the neighborhood of the Church of St. James, and partly attached to its walls. The space comprised within this arcade was formerly reserved for the nobles, who alone had the right of dancing there during the carnival. Now it is a species of bazaar. The public library, not far off, is rich in works of theology, old and musty, and little used now, whilst the museum of natural history contains a splendid collection of stuffed birds, more than eighteen hundred examples, half of which are exotics, besides molluscs, minerals and fungi—the last one of the most perfect in Europe.

But it is time to descend from the castle hill, and see what is going on in the town. The metamorphic conglomerate called *verrucano* by the Tuscan geologists is commonly met with in every excursion in the vicinity of Nice, whilst, from the breccia of this very hill, numerous interesting fossils have been obtained, that may be seen in the Museum of Natural History.

The Avenue de la Gare, the leading thoroughfare from the railway station to the centre of the town opposite the sea, is always well filled with passengers. Tramways, with carriages of a light and airy construction, well suited to the climate, run east and west and north from this centre called the Place Masséna. These carriages consist of rows of seats, running

across the vehicle, supported on a framework raised on low wheels, the sides being open, with curtains that can be drawn if necessary, and the backs of the seats reversible, so that when the horses are changed from one end to the other, the seats are changed likewise. Glazed carriages are also provided for rainy or stormy days. These tramways appear to carry a large number of passengers. But, during the latter part of February and early in March, they were crowded, the Place Masséna was crowded, the Avenue de la Gare, and all the principal thoroughfares too. The carnival was then proceeding in all its bustle, its wild hilarious mirth and uproaring jollity. The bacchanals of old, with their shouts in honor of Bacchus, the orgies of the Saturnalia in ancient Rome, of which the carnival is probably a survival, could not have displayed wilder mirth or popular licence. Carriages are dressed up with white, blue, pink and scarlet cloth; even the very wheels are adorned. Flowers decorate the horses and the coachmen. The city is bright with flags. Cannons are fired, the populace sing, and the masqueraders, in the most grotesque of dresses, dance and shout, and make merry with each other. The *bataille des Confetti* consists of handfulls of little pellets, resembling comfits, thrown at each other—the occupants of the carriages firing at the foot passengers, the foot passengers at the occupants of the carriages, and the spectators, from the balconies above, firing impartially at both. Masks, of all kinds of devices, are worn to protect the faces. Dominoes of the brightest colors, and capuchins to match, protect the heads and shoulders of the fair combatants. All is mirth and joy and uproarious fun, yet with very little drunkenness, and no quarrelling. I have seen the carnival, both at Nice and Mentone this year, and I saw but three drunken men, out of many thousands, who took part in these engagements, and one of these was a sailor, probably American, from the vessels at Villefranche. The good humor of the Nicois and the Mentonnais is wonderful. Children of the sun they know how to enjoy

life without becoming angry at the enjoyment of others, even when inconvenient to themselves.

The battles of flowers are more polished and pleasant to contemplate. The elegant forms in the carriages are no longer hidden by grotesque masks. The carriages and balconies are laden with little bouquets, whilst the foot-passengers, and the owners of seats on the road side, have their stores too. These are thrown gracefully from one to the other, caught or lost, with many a merry laugh, and many a graceful bow—a pretty sight, full of color and character!

And then the huge waggons with their grotesque figures, black and yellow satin covers these to make them look like wasps, a band of harlequins those, fencing with merry bouts and wooden swords, and there a troop of punchinelloes many colored, hideous to see, but all making merry, merry themselves and the cause of mirth in others. And then, at night, what fireworks, and bengal lights, and illuminations. Even the very Avenue de la Gare was lit up with pink lights, and a huge figure of the Carnival, personified, came rolling down on a mighty car, in yellow and pink, with bowing head, acknowledging the plaudits of his subjects, as he went along, and raising his hat in hand with a somewhat jerky grace, in reply to their felicitations; the whole concluding with his being burnt up at eleven o'clock at night, the end of the carnival, amid salvoes of artillery, a blaze of fireworks, and a vast halo of flame of many colors.

It is easy to find fault with all this. It is easy to talk of it as tom-foolery, or to ridicule it as absurd. So it may be, from the philosophical point of view, but the people must have their amusements, and if they have them not in one way they will have them in another. Compare popular amusements in London with the carnival, and I, for one, must confess that I prefer the latter. In the whole eight days of riot and licence there is less impropriety to be seen, than may be witnessed in a single night in some parts of London.

JOTTINGS FROM THE HINDOO SHASTRAS.

By L. A. Sakes, m. d.

(*Continued from page* 261.)

THE Hindoo religion though corrupt and demoralizing traditionally bears nevertheless the testimony of having been established on sound religious principles, offering peace, unity, and universal happiness to mankind; in which sense it chimes with the Christian doctrine of faith and charity: which the all-powerful influence of the Brahmins failed to destroy. With all their innovations at gain they have failed virtually to destroy the sanctity of the religion. For instance the principles of their religion are the same as ours, They have every thing essential in religion. They believe in a God as well as we do, although they worship him after their own fashion. Their religion like ours condemns lying, stealing, drunkenness and every other species of immorality. They believe that the wicked will be punished* and the righteous rewarded* in another world. They believe in miracles. They believe in the resurrection of the dead, by their confession that the statues of Mahadeo and Parbutty will be reanimated at no distant day. They believe also in the coming event of the last day, the descent on earth of a pale horse, riderless, the "Niskalank" Avatar, to trample down the wicked and destroy them indiscriminately at the great judgment.† And even in the divinity of Krisna as the self existing Creator of the Universe.

Notwithstanding this agreement there is nevertheless the traditional difference which, however slight, cannot but be objectionable to the Christian dispensation of faith. May not the slight difference be amalgamated; and if the amalgamation can be effected the contending parties will be one with each other and the Christian doctrine will be established. To effect a compromise on the score of there being an agreement of some sort, and the difference if slight may be split by arbitration would be highly desirable. But

* Temporal punishment and temporal reward.

† How can this great judgment come when the spirits will all be purified and absorbed into the Deo Infinitum according to their transmigration of souls.

on due deliberation of the importance the question suggests itself, that in the event of a compromise, which party should offer the hand of concession first. The Christian? No, certainly not. They dare not conform to the traditions of the Brahminical devices, which in the splitting must as a matter of course be conformed to in some degree. It will again be unfair to burden the Hindoos with the strictures of the Christian doctrine and receive nothing of theirs by way of fair play. A sad disappointment to them who after centuries of despotic ruling,* find themselves bound down hand and foot to the rack of the Christian dispensation of the gospel from which there is no flinching. Takiug the pros and cons of the two doctrines, and taking the Christian religion as the standard of faith from which there can be no deviation and to which all other religions must eventually submit, the Hindoo religion must purge itself of all offensive innovations before it can hope to compare favorably with the Christian doctrine. Whether this unanimity will ever take place time alone can show. For while in the language of the people and in their sacred books there is a good deal to countenance the views thus ascribed to them, it is yet inconceivable that any one can take the trouble of studying one of their standard books, and marking well the tenor of their conversation, without coming to the conclusion, that on the subjects God, Man, the relation of man to God, Sin, retribution and a future state, their views are diametrically opposed to ours, so much so, that if we be right they are wrong, and if they be right we are certainly wrong. There is a superficial agreement while there is an essential and irreconcilable difference.

To recapitulate the reminiscence of a superficial agreement in concerns of weightier importance such as the fundamental faith of the Christian doctrine as compared with Hindooism, for instance the divinity of Krisna. But on the other hand the strictest scrutiny testifies to the absurdity of the system in its plan of salvation to cope with the Christian system of redemption. That a clear view or rather a definite estimate of the two systems be formed by the world at large in an impartial manner is highly a desideratum;

* Acts such as—the Suttee—the indiscriminate massacre under the car of Juggurnauth,—and the roasting of people in the stomach of the giant's effigy known as Rawana at the annual festival of Ram-nela—or the drama of the God Ram.

the attainment of which involves the placing of the systems in question *primâ facie* inter cos the merits and demerits side by side those of the one with those of the other: thus Christianity speaks for itself.

No religion or system of religion has ever recognized the incapacity of man to be good. The Christian religion is the only one that starts with man's helplessness, his looking up to his Maker as a being deserving punishment and therefore absolutely needing the offering up of a sacrifice as a propitiation. The Christian points not to his works for his safety or redemption but to his Christ as his sacrifice. In all religions it is works and rewards. Other religions have no plan of redemption, as for instance the saving of man's souls; they have festivities and sacrifices to avert evil, by propitiating evil gods. The Christian religion is the only one that says—Do all you can, perform whatever you think is good, and all that is good, and at the end of it recognize yourself a sinner and one needing an offering.

Thus it is evident that man since his fall has become depraved and there is nothing in reality commendable in himself in the sight of God, and this doctrine theologians call the doctrine of human depravity.

Works do not save, any more than one can save himself by swimming in an ocean.

Faith itself does not save, because faith is only the representation of works. The two, works and faith, are inseparable.

Christian religion shortly stated is:—

(1.) Recognize yourself a sinner.

(2.) Recognize that there is no reward for you by all your good works and God must be appeased.

(3.) Recognize Christ as the son of God, all the qualities of divinity in him.

(4.) Recognize Christ as your offering.

(5.) Recognize that if you do wrong you offer up Christ afresh.

(6.) The faith that anything man can do cannot save himself, the faith that God is to be propitiated, the faith that God supplied the victim; His son; the taking of that son as our answer to God for short-comings, any fresh sin will be simply

calling upon us to sacrifice Christ afresh; all these will produce their exact equivalent.

The Hindoo religion on the other hand evades the doctrine of the great sacrifice for sin, by denying the fall and consequent atonement: and prescribes to man the power of indemnifying himself by his own meritorious acts of austerity and devotion, abstractly and tragically, by observance of certain rules prescribed by the sages, *viz:* Poverty; Chastity, and Obedience. For the fulfilment of these conditions the devotee needs abandon his position in the world, break away from relative ties, become entirely different to earthly beings and things, have recourse to the desert and lead there a life of austerity and meditation. If the rules prescribed be implicitly obeyed, liberation will be gained. This according to the Hindoo faith is the right road to deliverance, but as there are many, who are neither able nor willing to tread this high path, to them the circuitous road of faith, rites and good work is open. Let them serve the gods, perform rites, go on pilgrimages, revere and feed the Brahmins, give alms to the poor and miserable and assuredly they will have their reward. In their next birth they will rise to a higher position. If low-caste now, they may be born the next time in the family of a Brahmin, it may be in their next birth they will be gods. They will be thus nearer their coveted liberation. If however they act an irreligious or unworthy part, they are sure to descend in the scale of births. They will be born low-caste, demons, beasts, or even be imprisoned in a stone or a clod. Escape from the misery of births even from the birth of a god, is the aim of the truly wise man.

Annihilation of self and identity with Brahm are the final reward of all the austerities and contemplations of the Vedanta.

What are we to conclude from all this? We learn the two most important facts: the merits and demerits of the two doctrines under review, *viz:* the eternal existence of the human soul or otherwise its nonentity. The Christian faith as laid down in the article explained above impresses upon the mind of the reader the certainty and awfulness of an eternity; and the awfulness of the crime calling forth for an immediate redress in the promise of an atonement in the sacrifice of the son of God fulfilled in the person

of Christ, whereby the Mosaic or Ceremonial law of the Jews was done away or abrogated.

The Hindoo theory of the existence and non-existence of the human soul after death is an idea of no little consequence, as it bears out the testimony in the Bible narrative of transmigration. The Vedantic doctrine and all the subsequent doctrines of the Hindoo or Brahminical religion current among that body treat on the subject of transmigration.

THE WONDERS OF LONDON.

A Ball in a Lunatic Asylum.

ONE of the largest Lunatic Asylums in London and its neighbourhood is that of Hanwell. A ball is annually given in this asylum, and it has been my good fortune to witness the last—a stranger spectacle I seldom witnessed. Philosophers tell us we are a little mad in some respect or other. Every unfounded prejudice which influences our conduct is a species of madness, every unreasonable manifestation, every idiosyncrasy which causes us to act foolishly. And which of us is without such ?

Within the asylum at Hanwell the prevalent opinion is that the majority of mad men are outside its walls and the sane people within. Society however takes a different view of the matter, and society is the stronger. So it happens that its inmates are locked up, separated from the outside world, argue they never so forcibly.

It was a damp muggy evening when I accompanied a friend to Hanwell to see the ball. It rained dismally, and the wind nearly blew the porter out of his lodge, as he obeyed our summons to open the gates for us. I tried to fancy how we should feel if we were really being consigned to this asylum as hopeless lunatics for life. Death would have been infinitely preferable. We read of such things done by interested rela-

tives, in three volume novels, when people are still sane and of sound mind. But within on this occasion all was joy and gladness. Every preparation was being made for an evening of merry-making, and every body seemed delighted.

The fun began at six o'clock, an early hour for a ball, but all hours, I should think, are pretty nearly alike to the majority of the inmates of Hanwell. Life in the wards struck me as being very like living in a covered verandah, but when first prejudices are overcome, the long corridors appear comfortable enough. They were painted in warm bright colors, and a genial temperature was maintained by means of hot air pipes running the entire length. Comfortable-looking rooms opened out from the wards at regular intervals, and there was every form of amusement to beguile the otherwise irksome and monotonous leisure of the recluses. A theospohist or a *yogi* would consider the life luxurious, and yet these lunatics are all paupers! poor waifs and strays of humanity supplied from the work-houses destined for the reception of pauper inmates.

Many of the lunatics were smoking, some were reading, when we first entered. One was amusing himself with a fiddle, another was seated at the door of his snug little bedroom getting up cadenzas on a flute. This last had been a trombone-player in one of the regiments of Her Majesty's Household Troops. He was now an old man, and had been an inmate of Hanwell for thirty years. He certainly looked perfectly sane, and played exceedingly well. But I was told by one of the officers that he had his occasional fits of weakness and aberration, when he was dangerous.

The wards on the women's side of the house were tastefully decorated with colored papers and artificial flowers of rude manufacture, hung about in festoons, and making the whole place look as cheerful and happy as if not a shadow of sorrow rested on the occupants. Happy result of civilization and refinement, that can make life's gloomiest condition look bright and joyous!

But the padded rooms told another tale. They were for violent patients and for the epileptic, who would either voluntarily do themselves an injury, or could not help the infirmities of their miserable existence. We were shown into a large apartment differing little from the others, with a variety of patients around us of various aspects and then to my surprise we were told we were in a refractory ward, and that those around us were refractory lunatics. I looked round for stalwart warders to defend us from violence, and to my surprise saw none except a very mild looking official at the end of the corridor. We were only three visitors to fifteen or twenty dangerous lunatics! Some of them looked mischievous enough. One gentleman was violently pacing up and down, muttering indistinctly. Another, an old grey-headed man, came up and demanded information at once as to whether we were Freemasons. Fortunately one of us three was, and was able to give him the sign, at which he was mightily pleased, and insisted upon fraternally embracing my friend. The warder was by our side in an instant, not knowing what the character of the hug might be, but it all passed off pleasantly.

We then went into the ball-room, where our musical friends were beginning to tune up. The large room was gaily decorated, and filled with between three and four hundred patients, arranged like the worshippers in some of the chapels and high churches, the ladies on one side and the gentlemen on the other. There was a somewhat rakish air about the gathering due to the fact that the male portion of the assembly were arrayed in a free and easy costume of corduroys and felt boots. The warders in their blue uniforms gave a military air to the scene. On the ladies' side the custumes were more picturesque and various. Some little latitude was given to female vanity, and the result was that many of the patients were clothed in pink calico gowns which had a very pleasing effect. Many of them were not without their share of good looks. One old lady, who claimed to be a scion of royalty, wore a resplendent mob-cap, a head-dress of portentous size, corresponding with

her pretensions. But the belles of the drawing-room were undoubtedly to be found amongst the female attendants, who were bright intelligent looking young women, dressed in a neat dark uniform, with perky little caps, and bunches of keys dangling at their sides, somewhat like the chatelaines affected by young ladies, containing all sorts of odd ornaments, often in steel or silver.

Files of patients kept streaming into the already crowded room, and one gentleman, reversing the order assigned to him by nature, came in walking on his hands with his feet in the air. He had been a clown at a theatre, and loved to exhibit his clownish antics still. A wizer-faced man, who was called "Billy," strutted in with huge white paper collars sticking up to his eyes, and a tin decoration on his breast, the size of a chuprassy's badge. It looked like a small dinner plate. This man had belonged to a negro-melody troop, and would have blackened himself all over, I was informed, if he had been allowed.

It was curious to observe the effect of the music on the quieter patients. One or two of them seemed thrown into a kind of ecstacy. Others hugged the music stands, and some took affectionate care of the cases of the musical instruments, nursing them like infants.

Danciug was soon commenced, and it was marvellous to see the order, nay almost the grace and refinement, with which these pauper lunatics went through the evolutions of the various dances. The officials set them an excellent example, joining in all the amusements with a spirit and apparent enjoyment that set every one at his ease, and encouraged the poor sufferers to forget their calamities in the joyousness of the hour, and this they appeared to do thoroughly. One gigantic warder led out the lady with the huge mob cap, and both seemed to enjoy the dance.

It was curious to see the prejudices of society exhibited amongst these poor lunatics. There were swells here as in the

drawing-rooms of Belgravia and Tyburnia—ball-room coxcombs in fustian and felt. One had been a student at Cambridge, and belonged I was told to a good family. He had wasted his patrimony in vice and gambling, and the little wit he had been blessed with by nature had gone with it. Insanity is a great leveller truly, but even here this man would show off, making it apparent to all the world, as he supposed that he was of superior clay to those about him. He wanted very much to have waltzes and polkas, "round dances" as they are called, played. But these are prohibited as dangerous. He remonstrated with the leader of the band to no purpose, and then walked away in disgust, exclaiming "three hours of square dances are really too absurd, Mr. Leader."

An amusing incident occurred during the evening. One of the visitors was a medical man, unknown to the warders and female attendants, whilst one of the latter who had not yet got her uniform, and had only recently joined, was amongst a group of female lunatics, whom she was interesting by telling a tale. The medical man, under the impression that she was a patient, came up to her and asked her to dance. She was flattered and complied, not knowing anything of the gentleman, but pleased with his appearance. During the *Quadrilles* and the *Lancers* he endeavored to discover wherein her madness lay, and tried her with various questions and on various subjects—religion, politics, fortune, social position, affections, passions, antipathies and prejudices. He tried all. At length wearied out, and unable to discover the ground of her malady, with some mortification he retreated to the head of the room where the Governor was. "Do you see that young woman there" said he "that patient" indicating her to the Governor "I have tried her on all subjects and cannot, for the life of me, discover, on what subject she is deranged. She answers sensibly on all." The Governor laughed. "She is no more deranged than you or I, Doctor," was his reply. "She is a new attendant from St. Bartholomew's Hospital,

who has not yet got her livery on—that's all." In the mean time the female attendant was pointing out the Doctor to a warder, a friend of hers. "He's talking to the Governor now—do you see him?—he must be a new patient and yet he's quite the gentleman, but as mad as a March hare. He danced with me just now, and asked me all the most ridiculous questions on all sorts of subjects. It was all I could do to keep from laughing in his face as I answered him." Thus it is that a man of skill in medicine may get a reputation as a lunatic, from being too earnest a student of science!

Amongst the various lunatics pointed out to me, before I left, were an actor once of some reputation on the stage; a clergyman that had filled a country curacy; a barrister; and a tradesman that had once presided in a shop in Oxford St. London, one of the most fashionable of shops, all "gone," as they expressed it, that is, bankrupt in fortunes as in intellect. Yet their lot is not so melancholy after all. They have the best medical advice that London can afford—the best chance of recovery, if recovery be possible. If not, there is the quiet cemetery beyond, where they may enjoy that peace denied to them on earth, when the fever, *called living*, shall be over at last.

We soon retired to another apartment sadly pondering—— But a truce to melancholy reflections on this most joyous of nights in Hanwell. Universal merriment is the rule. Six or seven gentlemen are on their legs together to make speeches, which are listened to as respectfully as many toast-speeches at public dinners in London. As many more are singing, more or less harmoniously, different songs, when a re-adjournment to the ball-room is the general order of the evening. There more "square" dances are indulged in, and at length the band struck up the inevitable

"God save the Queen"

which was played in one key by the orchestra, and sung in many and various keys by the assemblage. It was the signal

that all the high jinks were over, and therefore the national Anthem was not received with that enthusiasm which it deserved.

As I returned to my lodgings thinking of many things and of many scenes, far far away, the impression forced itself upon me that I had indeed seen that night one of the Wonders of London.

A Student from Bengal.

HEMLATA OR THE FAIR PILGRIM.

Chapter IV.

RAMPHAL gloried in the possession of a pair of milch-cows. They were splendid animals. It so happened that one of them had lost her calf rather early. This meant the stopping of the milk which Ramphal took as a misfortune. Moonia cheered him up by saying that with Siva's blessing the milk would re-appear. She went further and took a vow to offer daily a seer of milk to the god, if the cow was relieved of the disability. The vow pleased Siva, the cow began to be milked again and Siva got his promised ration. It was Ramphal's wont to take up the promised quantity in a *Lota* and set it before him for acceptance with meek reverence.

On the particular night when the capture of Prananath took place, Ramphal was a little late in going to the temple. One of his buffaloes had strayed and that was the reason why. On ascending the summit of the hill, he found it was wholly destitute of humanity. Could he be so late in coming? On entering the temple he found its inmates to be missing. 'Good God!' exclaimed he, 'This is wonderous strange.' Taking a survey of the courtyard to his surprise he discovered blood-marks on the ground, bits of burnt torches not yet cooled and other relics of mischief. Before he could thoroughly comprehend its extent, he thought his ears caught a groaning sound. It was audible now—faint immediately after—

till it mingled with the moaning breeze. Again it reached his ears. He thought there was articulation in it, broken though. Was it the voice of anguish? Good Heavens, it is the voice of a female! Ramphal's first impulse was to rush to the spot and relieve the distressed of her agony. He stopped. Could it be some evil spirit bent upon his mischief? Some ghostly mane simulating agony to entrap thoughtless humanity? Supposing it was a female who groaned, what assurance have I that a bandit gang is not near her, causing the agony? I may have the strength of Bhima* but to fight at great odds is rashness! Reasons like these shot across his mind. Again the groan was heard more piteous and loud. This time Ramphal lost all self-control, rushed to the spot and being assured that the distressed was a being of the world took her inanimate frame on his broad shoulders and hied to his house in the plain.

Ramphal's was no easy task. The down-hill journey though easier was retarded by the burden on his shoulders which fear and anxiety had made more burdensome. Should she die on his shoulders? Should the bandits pursue him and his? traversed his mind, so that when he reached the street-door of his house, he felt himself so much worn out, that we really know not how it would have ended had his house been not so near.

'Here Moonia! Moonia! Moonia! open the door in God's name,' cried he to the top of his lungs, and he sat upon the threshold almost benumbed.

His cry had alarmed her daughter, and fearing mischief, she had been only arming herself with a *Dao* to rescue him from the grasp of the imaginary assailant. Only a moment late. Hastening towards the street door, he let go the bolt and to her infinite surprize, found him in the posture above described, with an agreeable burden on his broad shoulders. The moon's mellow light fell upon the face of the seeming

* A hero in Hindoo Mythology, the Samson of the Jews.

corpse, glittering her jewels and ornaments, and making her loveliness almost angelic. The Dao fell from her hands, a blush of offended pride glowed in her cheeks, her lips quivered with uproused passion, her voice became hoarse with pent-up anger.

'Father, is't you? asked she.

No answer.

'I never dreamt that you'd be thus'—continued she.

No answer.

'Ar'nt you ashamed to be thus?' added she hissing through her teeth.

'Make a bed darling' at last answered he with a heavy sigh.

'Make your grave, old coxcomb' silently retorted Moonia.

'Fit up the dining room for her' added the old man pointing to her burden.

'Let her go to perdition and me too!' concluded she, hastening to execute paternal orders. While making the bed mechanically, Moonia's mind had become a hell on earth. Addressing herself she poured forth her soul thus :—

'Verily, verily, fire-wood sometimes blossometh. Here's an instance. Old papa with one foot in grave must needs have a winch in the bargain, and cease to love us for a fair sake. What a commentary this is on my asceticism! So young and fresh like myself, sending virgin fragrance to become dry. All this for sentiment! Very foolish indeed! for one whom I have never known, save that his palm and mine were tied by a garland* that's all. Farewell to sentiment! You're for the sickly. I must lie to prudence and here's precedent for my guidance. And Oh man! if at this stage of life you are open to love why should not woman like me————'

The abrupt presence of her father with Hemlata interrupted her soliloquy.

* Alluding to the nuptial tie, which a garland is in this country.

'Yet at it, darling?' questioned he.

'Ah! be patient father' was her reply.

'I can't be patient. I am dying almost—' groaned he.

'Worse' was her laconic answer.

'Nonsense. Just put the lady on the bed. She is to you more than a sister. Nurse her for Heaven's sake and God will reward you.'

Yes, sister. What a sweet sounding name. It allays the ruffles of a troubled mind—smooths jealousy's ups and downs, and calms love's pantings. Sister's image raises in your breast duty and affection, fondness and sportiveness. Your boyish nature, simple and unsophisticated, conjures up the frolicsomeness of days, which alas! will never return. The *Hadi Gudu* of the primitive days is brought back with all the pleasures of memory. A sacredness of feeling bathes your soul as if it would never end.

Thus was it with Moonia. The sting which pained her heart at the sight of Hemlata in the arms of Ramphal lost its venom at the utterance of 'S ster.' The gall of jealousy engendered by her being so near a member of her sex more fair, more handsome than she—was suddenly stopped in its spring head, transforming her into a sweet ministering angel. And as she bent over the insensible form of Hemlata, she appeared to be a white *lotus* bending over the tender leaf of the parent plant.

NOTES ON THE TOPICS OF THE DAY.

LORD RIPON has given the crowning proof of the greatness of his soul, his entire freedom from the prejudices of race, his strong sense of justice and his anxious desire to conciliate a conquered people by appointing Babu Romesh Chunder Mitter to act as the Chief Justice of Bengal during the absence on leave of Sir Richard Garth.

In our last number, we compared Ripon to Bentinck and Canning; but we now think that he deserves to be placed on a higher pedestal than either of these good rulers, or indeed any Viceroy who has governed India.

———:———

INDIAN JOURNALS OUGHT to know that blatant rhetoric can do no good. The *Amritâ Bazar Patrika* believed that it said a very fine thing when it represented the Guicowar's attempt to poison Colonel Phayre to be less culpable than Lord Mayo's attempt *to murder the intellect of a nation.* This fine figure of rhetoric, which has as much meaning as the "murder of moonshine," cost the Vernacular Press its liberty; for it led the Government of Lord Northbrook to initiate those inquiries which under the administration of his successor resulted in the enactment of the Vernacular Press Act.

Mr. Dickens, the able and upright Judge of Nuddea has it seems committed an error of procedure in empanelling a jury for the re-trial of one Mulluk Chand Chaukidar, accused of murdeirng his daughter. For this error, one daily journal has thought fit to charge him with *grave misconduct in packing a jury,* one of the jurors, an indigo-planter being supposed to be a friend of the Judge. From the tone of indignation in which our contemporary speaks of Mr. Dickens, one would suppose that the Judge was some Impey resolved to hang at all hazards that redoutable Nund Kumar of Bongong, Mulluk Chand Chaukidar. Who is this Mulluk Chand about whom people are making such a fuss? He is a man whom a jury of his own countrymen have found guilty of murder on the evidence of his own child. It is at least as possible for a Calcutta journalist who has not heard the evidence and watched the demeanour of the witness to form an erroneous conclusion as to the guilt or innocence of Mulluk Chand as for the Nuddea jurors who have actually tried him, and it is yet premature to speak of the man as the victim of some mysterious conspiracy. Such words as "grave misconduct" should be reserved only for charges of corruption, partiality or deliberate bias.

THE OUTCOME OF French and English interference in Egyptian affairs has been a grave one. The national party, unable to brook such interference—Egypt being neither a colony nor a dependency of France or the United Kingdom—and roused to fury by a European killing a native, have massacred the European residents. Alexandria is now in the hands of the English. The conquest of Egypt will be an easy matter, unless the Great Powers impelled by jealousy intervene, or unless Arabi Bey proves himself to be of the stuff of the famous Abdul Qadir of Algeria who outgeneralled some of the greatest Marshals of France.

———:———

THE ATTENTION OF the Education Commission ought to be directed to the course of studies in our Schools and Colleges. We are of opinion that a good deal of the pupil's time is wasted in mastering subjects, a knowledge of which cannot possibly be of any use to him. Well may an Indian pupil be tempted to exclaim with Mrs. Browning's *Aurora Leigh:*

"I learnt the royal genealogies
Of Oviedo, the internal laws
Of the Burmese Empire, by how many feet
Mount Chimborazo outsoars Himaleh
What navigable river joins itself
To Lara, and what census of the year five
Was taken at Klagenfart."

THE EDUCATION OF Indian youth will continue to be superficial until the vernacular languages of India are so far improved that history and natural science can be taught to a young lad in his mother tongue. We think that in the schools of Bengal, English ought to be taught as a second language, instruction in other subjects being imparted through the medium of Bengali. A boy of twelve in a vernacular school can beat a lad of fifteen in an English school in mathematics, geography and history, and we think his ideas are far more clear. The time is come when the Entrance Examination of

the Calcutta University ought to be conducted chiefly in Bengali, only one paper, that on English Literature, being in English. The Bengali language must make much greater progress before it can become the chief medium of instruction in our *colleges.*

What is taught in one's mother tongue impresses the mind far more strongly than what is taught in English or any other foreign language, and this is the reason why the attainments of our youth are far more superficial than those of the young men of England, France and Germany. A beginning of the salutary change we recommend may now be made by modifying the Entrance Examination Course of the University in which English ought to hold a place as the second language only, the other subjects being in Bengali.

THOUGH A GOOD deal of time is spent in teaching English, the method generally pursued is defective. Translation and re-translation are the only efficient way to teach a foreign language. There was a statute at Oxford which forbade undergraduates to speak any language but Latin. Some such statute ought to be in force in our schools and colleges in favour of English. Except in some of the schools of Calcutta, our pupils generally read English with a bad accent which ought to be corrected.

Notice to Subscribers and Correspondents.

———:———

All communications to be addressed to the Manager of the ORIENTAL MISCELLANY, *care of* MESSRS. H. C. GANGOOLY & CO., *No. 19, Mangoe Lane, Calcutta. They will be carefully and impartially read, but rejected manuscripts will not be returned.*

Annual Subscription Rs. 5, *on receipt of which one copy will be sent, post free, for twelve months, to any address in India.*

Single copy——EIGHT ANNAS.

THE

ORIENTAL MISCELLANY:

A Monthly Journal of Politics, Literature, Science and Arts.

No. IX.] SEPTEMBER, 1882. [Vol. IV.

MY DOG PLUTO.

By James Duhan, Ph., D.

MY dog *Pluto* is a black water-spaniel, large, powerful and intelligent. I cannot find any of the faculties of our minds of which Pluto has not the germs. He remembers me as well after six months' absence, as after six hours', and expresses his joy by the warmest demonstrations on my return. He has plainly gratitude largely developed for he never forgets those who have been kind to him, and is ready to do what he can in their service. His affection is easily called forth, as easily as his enmity. Nor does he soon forget an injury, although quite ready to take punishment mildly, and without resentment from my hand. Imagination he displays by his demonstrations when sleeping, whining, growling, and even barking occasionally in his dreams. Nay, he has the germs of a conscience most unmistakably, for he knows well I forbid him to frighten the sheep we may meet with on our rambles, and

yet he often feels the temptation too powerful for him to resist, barks at and scampers after them in a harmless way, and then comes back to me with his tail down and all the signs of contrition about him, saying as plainly as dumb show can say anything "I know well I was wrong to do that, but it was but a harmless frolic after all. I did them no harm. Still I was wrong and am ready to take my punishment kindly."

Why, I have often asked myself, does Pluto exhibit such animosity against cows? Put any dog into a field with cows, and you will see immediately that there is an antipathy between the two. The cows will present their heads towards the dog, as if they feared an attack, and he, on his part, if he does not scamper up and bark at them, which is his most usual demonstration, will at least regard them by no means as friends. This is evidently an inherited instinct. The ancestors of our dogs were the wolves of Central Asian forests, and the cow knows them as his hereditary foe.

I tested this matter once by putting Pluto when a very young dog—he was born in my house—into an enclosure in which there were some calves. Immediately the calves made common cause against him, whilst he barked and menaced them in a hostile manner. He could not have learned this from his mother, for she never took him amongst cows, or oxen of any kind. She had no opportunity. Nor could the calves have learned to put themselves on the defensive against the dog by experience, or by their mothers' example. They were brought up removed from both.

We have examples of similar inherited instincts in the cat and the mouse, the chicken and the hawk or kite, and most animals have hereditary and inherited dread of the snake. The late Mr. Darwin once put a small and harmless snake into a paper bag, and gave the bag, in the Zoological Gardens in London, to a monkey who had been born and brought up there, and who therefore had never had any experience of

snakes. The monkey opened the bag carefully and peeped in, doubtless expecting nuts or sweetmeats, but as soon as he saw the snake in the bag, he dropt it with the liveliest demonstrations of alarm, scampering away, and chattering evidently in wild excitement. The same result followed with three others, all tried in the same way. Now this alarm could not have been the result of experience or of lessons communicated by parents. It must have been born with them. Somewhere in the convolutions of their brains there must be a group of correlated nerve connections answering to this universal dread.

Nor is it the monkey only that exhibits this alarm of the snake. The bird in India appears to be often fascinated by the power of the snake's eye, although in mortal terror of the animal. With fluttering wings it will draw near and nearer till swallowed up by the reptile. A dead snake almost paralyzes many of them with terror, and this terror, like that of the monkey, is plainly instinctive. A horse going along the road will stand still suddenly, and obstinately refuse to advance a step further, as I have known to my cost, if it notices a serpent going gliding along the path. Even a tiger will give the serpent a wide berth, whilst a whole herd of buffaloes will flee from one of the reptiles.

Butterflys can tell their mates from a thousand other species, though differing only in a spot or line to us almost incapable of being perceived. Birds in the same way will chase down grasshoppers without any training or education, fowls will prey on sparrows, mice, and frogs, as soon as they are able to fly, without having had an opportunity previously of seeing a sparrow, a mouse or a frog.

A curious instance of the way in which habits are altered by circumstances is to be found in the land crabs of Jamaica. Naturalists tell us that these land crabs live on the mountain tops and come down every year to lay their eggs in the Caribbean Sea. And why? They pass their first larval stage as swimming tadpoles, and afterwards take instinctively to the

mountains of the island, as the salmon takes to the sea. Such a habit can only have arisen from generation after generation venturing further and further inland, always returning at the proper season to the native element for the deposition of its eggs. Thus in the land crab of Jamaica this wandering into the interior has become in the course of centuries an inherited instinct, and the animal would risk its life, does indeed risk its life annually, to gratify it.

Have we not seen goats too, in the plains of Bengal, mount a stump or little mound in the most level waste, and there stand serenely, happy in their acquired eminence although apparently uncomfortable and insecure, in remembrance of the time when their ancestors browsed amongst the crags of the mountain sides, and had to seek coigns of vantage amongst them to obtain security from their enemies? So sheep will follow their leader in a marvellous way, doing exactly as he does, just as they did when wild. In times of peril one of the boldest and strongest took upon himself to lead the others out of danger into safety. Their only security lay in following him implicity and thus was produced that habit of sequaciousness, or follow-the-leader, which still survives in their days of security when domesticated by man.

And so too with Pluto. He has his likes and dislikes, his proclivities and his antipathies, handed down through many generations, and leaving their indelible and ineradicable impress on his character, though he knows it not.

But with these he has acquired, through thousands of years of domestication by man, other contrary habits and customs, likes and dislikes, proclivities and antipathies, foreign to his original savage nature. And thereby hangs a tale, for man himself is similarly the outcome of many generations of domesticity and is therefore totally different from what his savage ancestor was.

From the times when the early hunters of the stone age—at least a hundred thousand years ago,—wandered from place

to place in search of food, and left their marks behind them in mounds of refuse by the sea-shore, or on the river's bank, or on the margin of the lake,—from that early time the dog has been the companion and the slave of man. Those of them of course were preserved and kept in man's service that proved themselves most fit for it, that answered his purpose best. Those exhibiting too much of the wolfish spirit of their ancestors were destroyed without hesitation. Thus sprang up between the two a mutual and inherited instinct of friendship; and dependence too upon the dog's part, of which doubtless the traces may be found somewhere in his brain, traces quite wanting in those descendants of the wolf which have retained their savage and wolfish character to the present day.

This instinct of friendship and dependence, thus acquired by the dog, leads him to follow and obey his master, and thus too particular breeds of dogs have acquired special instincts in regard to certain individual acts. The muscles of a grey-hound, for instance, are specially developed into a fitness for running and leaping. It must have taken an extraordinary length of time before the shin shapely form of the grey-hound was evolved from the thickset muscular and ponderous wolf, before the intelligence of the Newfoundland dog, or the expertness of the pointer or setter became a habit of the breed. But nature works slowly and surely. The transitions are wonderful when we contrast varying specimens, apparently far apart from each other, but could we see the gradual and almost imperceptible process of change, carried on throughout thousands of years, we should no longer wonder at the results.

The whole external forms of the grey-hound, the bull-dog, the Newfoundland, the setter, the pointer, and the water-spaniel have been modified by man's selective action persevered in for many centuries, and that for a specific purpose, and with a specific object. Not only has the outward structure of the dogs been thus modified, but also the hidden structure of the

brain. Nor can any one kind of dog be taught satisfactorily the tricks or habits that come naturally to those of a different species."

The masterless dog is now a forlorn creature, a wanderer on the face of the earth, an outcast, disreputable, and ill-conditioned. When Pluto meets such an one he looks at him with contempt. He knows well what causes him to differ, for he looks up at me with great intelligence as much as to say, "thank you that I am not such as he, a homeless, houseless vagabond, a waif and stray, an outcast and a castaway." It is with many a wag of that eloquent tail of his that he says all this, and many a look of contempt at the forlorn being before him. But Pluto has pity too, and when he does not want any particular food before him, will magnanimously allow such castaways to share it, reminding me therein of those rich men, who, when they can no longer use their money for their own gratification, leave it to charitable institutions for orphans, for the poor and needy, for the sick, the impotent, the blind or the insane. All that kind of benevolence Pluto has too largely developed.

THE WONDERS OF LONDON.

THERE are few time beacons in London more remarkable than Westminster Abbey and the Crystal Palace. Add to them Stonehenge, and you have an epitome of the history of England in its monuments.

Situated in the midst of the bleak Salisbury plain, Stonehenge was piled up some eighteen or twenty centuries ago, in dim pagan times, to be a monument to all who should witness it in the future of the barbaric force of character, the rugged uncultivated energy of the old Britons. It was such men as reared it that fearlessly attacked the Roman Legions, and waged war against them for three centuries. There was a certain strong faith in their breasts in those days—a rugged,

savage, violent faith, that interpreted nature, out in the forest, under the murky leaden-colored clouds, and amid the howling winds and rains, as a stern relentless thing—a faith that made the sacrifice of human beings a thing acceptable to the gods. The blocks of stone which they piled up there were like themselves, uncouth, strong, firmly-knit and in a rude fashion aspiring too heaven-ward.

With their untutored mind's eye they saw the unseen, a miraculous thing, all around them—every shower, every storm, every rainbow, every clap of thunder, and every flash of lightning. There was some sort of rude paradise to be attained by them, they thought, somehow, by piling up these stones thus, and celebrating the orgies of their barbaric worship.

The philosopher who, fresh from London, wanders amongst these stone circles now, may smile at evidences of wasted energy and power, but cannot deny that faith was an active principle when that work was undertaken and carried out, faith—characterized by wild energy, barbaric power, and uncouth strength.

Half way between Stonehenge and the Crystal Palace we have Westminster Abbey, the burial place of the great and noble. It too was a work of faith, but how strongly contrasted when compared with its rude predecessor of the pagan age! Its massive pillars, its long-drawn aisles, its solemn galleries, its lonely cloisters, and its gloomy tombs are suggestive of the strong feelings that gave such conceptions a relization in stone. They were not pretended but real feelings that caused this wonderful pile to be built, such feelings as we seldom meet now-a-days. When they designed and erected so grand, so magnificent a temple, people had no need to make loud boasts of their faith. The structure itself spoke for their sincerity.

Westminster Abbey tells us of a refined and polished people, versed in architecture and in all the mechanical arts

necessary to clothe stone with beauty. There were proportions to be studied here, harmonious adaptations, fitting ornaments, appropriate decorations. Upon Stonehenge it is a wonderful advance in an architectural point of view, but, like Stonehenge, it tells of living faith, of true aspirations heaven-ward, under another creed certainly, and with more refinement in the worshippers.

No longer were blazing hurdles full of roasting human beings, supposed to be a fitting and acceptable worship, but curious manipulations rather at an altar, A man dressed in strange garments, curiously bedizened muttered certain cabalistic words; blazing censers shed sweet perfume around; and a miracle was supposed to be performed, a little bread and wine were turned into a human body and blood, although retaining still the semblance of bread and wine. Cabalistic words accompanied all this, and those words, understood or not, were supposed to be the very best combination of words that was ever put together.

The people who raised this wonderful pile saw something beyond the manipulations and the genuflections. To them the grand pile of building was instinct with heavenly influences when all this ceremonial was exhibited, the dim religious light from the colored windows, the sweet odour from the censers, the statues and the paintings, the cloistors and the galleries were all full of the spirit of God to them.

Another giant step over the ages and we have another erection, one of glass and iron, more glittering than either Stonehenge or Westminster Abbey, of vast dimensions, and displaying the wealth and power of the nation, as the older structures illustrated its faith. The Crystal Palace, covering many acres, is a temple of science and art—religion is ignored in it.

"True art" says Mr. Ruskin in his Seven Lamps of Architecture "does not admit iron or glass as constructive materials. They may be used as adjuncts, as cements, as

ornaments, but not as the materials of which a building is composed." This may be quite true and yet the Crystal Palace made of glass and iron, is a great fact, and has been such for the last five and twenty years, whatever Mr. Ruskin may say.

The treasures collected in this temple of glass and iron are the spoils of all time and of every country—such as no former age, no former people ever collected, ever *could* collect. The savage wilds of Australia and Africa are illustrated by models of their inhabitants, in characteristic attitudes, and with their natural surroundings. The architecture of India, Greece and Rome is illustrated by beautiful models and reproductions. The strange fantastic carvings of China, and the uncouth deities of ancient Mexico and Peru—they are all to be found in the Crystal Palace. The whole history of man is illustrated within its walls, by his buildings, his statuary, his arts, and his manufactures. Here we can compare the symmetry of the most perfect specimens of Grecian art with the distortions of savage tribes living on the banks of the Amazon, or in the distant islands of the Pacific. Flowers and birds of the rarest tints, of the most exquisite perfume or delicate song, are to be found represented here,—nay specimens of many of them are to be found, alive in its tropical courts.

Nor are the gardens, of a hundred and eighty acres in extent, less wonderful than the building and its contents. By the banks of an artificial lake may be seen models of the monstrous extinct animals of the earth's primeval time, when as yet man was not, megatheria, plesiosaurians and labyrinthodous, those monstrous elephants, crocodiles, and frogs of antiquity that dwarf our modern fanna into insignificance. Those models were constructed under the eyes of Professor Owen and Mr. Hawkins, the greatest living authorities on the subject of extinct animals, and therefore may be relied upon as correct representations of what once was. The great pterodactyles, with their huge wings and claws, strike

one as being peculiarly wierd and uncanny, half reptile and half bird.

And mark too that all this wonderful wealth of illustration and instruction is for the people. Every one that has a shilling is free to enter, and last whit Monday sixty six thousand people availed themselves of this permission. Westminster Abbey and Stonehenge were first for the priests and afterwards for the people. Not as in Egypt and Persia were the millions called upon to labour to satisfy the vanity or the pride of their sovereigns and for those sovereigns only. The palaces and tombs of princes in Europe are matters of secondary importance—happy they if allowed to occupy palaces and tombs undisturbed by outrage, and attempts at destruction, in these days! The contrast is striking.

Bands of monks and others, the original freemasons, travelled about Europe in the middle ages and erected the Cathedrals wherever the church was rich enough to support them during their labor, in Paris, Cologne, Rouen, Strasburg, Westminster and York. There was a living faith in these men and in their employers, for we know they suffered voluntarily great privations to be enabled to persevere with their work till it was finished. Faith was not dead in those days. And it was certainly alive in a rude savage way when Stonehenge was erected. But what shall we say of the present? Is the Crystal Palace typical of faith in anything?

It is—faith in the material, in electricity and steam, in painting and statuary, in modelling and in historical reproductions. The most elaborate gates and doors, crosses and crucifixes of Italian Abbeys and churches, altar screens, and religious emblems of every kind are all here, but all as objects of art, not sacred as religious structures or emblems. They are here to be criticized, sketched, painted, and reproduced in models, objects of the curiosity of art and artists merely. Other men in other ages erected these things as being symbolical of the spiritual and the immaterial, for men's reverence and worship. In the

Crystal Palace they are reproduced for criticism and artistic study.

The old Briton saw in Stonehenge the abode of God, the type of the heavenly. The mediæval Anglo-Norman saw in Westminster Abbey a holy place, where God himself was to be found daily in person. The modern Englishman sees in the Crystal Palace the apotheosis of materialism. Art and science are combined there, human art and human power *in excelsis*, but no faith in anything higher or nobler.

Yours &c.,
A STUDENT FROM BENGAL.

CALCUTTA MUNICIPALITY.

(BY OMESH CHUNDER MITTER.)

ON the whole the inhabitants of Calcutta have no reason to be dissatisfied with the Municipal government of the city during the year 1881. The year was one of healthy activity in all the branches of the administration and there is an undoubted evidence that the corporation charged with that administration fully realized the importance of the trust and were alive to the duties which that trust imposed upon them. There was less of rancorous party spirit among the members of the corporation in the management of affairs than there used to be under the old regime and a spirit of cordial co-operation seemed generally to prevail among them. This result is certainly owing to the personal bearing of the head of the corporation towards its members. Mr. Harrison evidently is not disposed to assume the autocrat like his predecessors, constitutionalism appears to be his guiding principle and by following that principle he has not only made himself popular with the Commissioners, but has also succeeded in creating in them an earnest interest in the work of the corporation.

The internal economy of the corporation for the conduct of business does not call for any notice on the part of the

community at large. The town council, the standing committees and the sub-committees are but auxiliary wheels within the machinery and whatever might be the constitution of these auxiliary wheels, they are substantially to be held to have been set up by the Commissioners themselves for the facility of business. Although they are provided for in the law they cannot be held to have any standing independent of the Corporation, and the commissioners, as a body, cannot claim absolution from their responsibility for any measure because it had been carried out in accordance with the recommendation of any of the standing committees. It is quite immaterial therefore how these standing committees are constituted, whether the town council represented all the eighteen wards into which the town of Calcutta is divided or whether the number of Government commissioners appointed to it is sufficient to balance that of the elected commissioners; and the tabular statements showing how the commissioners have been told off during the year for one standing committee or another, the number of meetings held, the attendance of the commissioners at these meetings and similar other particulars are apparently intended to give us an idea of the amount of work which the individual members of the corporation had to go through during the year. In this sense the result is satisfactory and the commissioners have anticipated the verdict of the community by singing their own praise.

One of the most important questions that came before the commissioners during the year was that of the extension of the water supply system to the Suburbs. Equally important was the one of the contribution by the Municipality on account of pensions to officers who are partly Government and partly Municipal servants. On both these questions the demands of the Government were extremely arbitrary and the energetic protests made by the commissioners in respect to them both, were quite as reasonable as they well could be and fully entitle them to the thanks of the community at large. The

project of the extension to the Suburbs of the Calcutta water supply system was one which could not be carried out except at an enormous cost. The commissioners had no objection to the extension of the system and its maintenance provided they could be done upon fair and equitable principles as regards that cost; but the way in which the Government wished the project to be carried out was certainly at variance with those principles and saddled the rate payers of Calcutta with a large portion of the expenditure. Against this the commissioners protested and although that protest was unsuccessful the proceedings of the Commissioners were unexceptionally just and equitable in the abstract consideration of the relation between the Calcutta and Suburban Municipalities and, as representatives of the rate payers, perfectly in keeping with that character while those of the Government, especially in the Legislative Council, were as undignified as they were arbitrary and flagrantly significant of fretful impatience of any opposition, however constitutional, that may be offered to any measure emanating from it and which it may be bent upon carrying out. With this single exception there has been nothing to disturb the harmony between the Government and the Municipality.

The finances of the Municipality are certainly in a healthy condition. The year opened with an aggregate balance of the different funds amounting to Rs. 15,40,966, which at the close of the year was reduced to Rs. 10,38,449. The difference amounting to Rs. 5,02,517, is to be held to represent the excess of expenditure over the receipt of the year. But there is no cause of alarm. This difference includes four lakhs of rupees of capital expenditure on account of Drainage and Water supply extension and the remaining lakh of rupees includes Rs. 48,000 representing the depreciation in the value of stores and Rs. 60,000 laid apart for widening the Chitpore Road—a much needed improvement at all times considering the traffic in that street and how narrow it is at places especially where the traffic is the greatest and much more needed now on account of the tramways. Excluding these extraordinary charges and

others such as the repayment of loans and contributions to Sinking Funds which have been met partly by the Cash Balance being drawn upon and partly from the current revenues of the year, the finances of the Municipality must be held to have arrived at an equilibrium and their administration is all the more creditable to those who are entrusted with it when it is remembered that the equilibrium has been arrived at in spite of the diminished income of the year due to reduction of taxation. It is all the more creditable also that in spite of this diminished income every branch of the administration received due attention and no ordinary improvement neglected for want of funds. It should be noticed also that this prosperous state of the finances is due as much to their judicious administration by the commissioners as to the concession made by Government in the previous year in the matter of the loans due to it by the Municipality. This concession has resulted in a reduction in the yearly payment of more than a lakh and a quarter of rupees from the current revenues. This is no doubt a substantial relief to the Municipality and the thanks of the rate-payers are certainly due to Government on that account. The reduction of the Cash balance—apparently a symptom of unhealthiness of finance, does not affect the resources of the commissioners in the least. The reduction is mainly in the balance of the capital account from which the costs of the permanent improvements are met. These capital accounts are fed by borrowed money, the interests for the money thus borrowed and the contribution to the Sinking Fund for the repayment of the loan falling upon the current revenues. Looking to the fact that permanent improvements benefit the present generation as much as they benefit posterity, this is certainly an equitable principle of financing, in as much as under this arrangement, the incidence of the cost of these improvements falls upon the present as well as upon the succeeding generations. The bulk of the reduction in the cash Balance in the present instance is owing to an expenditure of nearly four lakhs of Rupees on account of Drainage and Water Supply

Extension. The balance at the credit of these Funds in the commencement of the year aggregated Rupees seven lakhs and fifty seven thousands. This was considered by the commissioners as too large a balance to be locked up unprofitably and if it were not reduced in the manner it has been done, the current revenues would have been saddled a year earlier with the charge for interest and contribution towards the Sinking Fund on account of the new loan which had been sanctioned in 1881. These charges would undoubtedly have retarded the progress of the finances towards equilibrium and would probably have rendered the reduction in the scale of the night soil fees and in the Rates absolutely impossible. By the expediency of utilizing the cash balance instead of borrowing money one year earlier, the commissioners must be held to have consulted the interests of the rate payers without crippling their own resources. During the year the Municipality levied a House rate at 7½ per cent., the Water rate at 3 per cent., Police rate at 2½ per cent., and Lighting rate at 2 per cent. These rates aggregated 15 per cent., and were therefore five sevenths of the maximum rates leviable by law. The aggregate of 15 per cent., is rather a heavy taxation for the proprietors of houses in Calcutta and the question suggests itself whether the rates could not be reduced to at least the standard of the consolidated rate of 9 per cent. paid by the inhabitants of Bombay. Looking to the resources of the Municipality and the present requirements of the Town the idea would seem to be an extravagant one. There is no doubt that the commissioners always keep this important object in view and that they would not fail to insist upon any reduction of the taxes whenever they would find the measure to be practicable. A dispassionate study of the Report of the Municipality and a careful analysis of the facts and figures given in the accounts appended to that Report are sure to carry conviction in the minds of the inhabitants of Calcutta of the present utter impracticability of the scheme from a financial point of view and the inhabitants are only recon-

ciled to the heavy burden from another conviction that there has been no waste of the public funds. Whatever might have been the case with the Corporation of the Justices or the earlier systems of the Municipality, it would be exceedingly unjust to the present Corporation to make any such insinuation. The inhabitants are further reconciled to the burden from the fact that the taxes levied upon them are much within the rates which the commissioners are authorised by law to levy. This fact is a conclusive proof that the commissioners would never resort to any unnecessary taxation and that no groundless apprehensions for the future indicating inefficiency, would induce them to lay by an unnecessary stock of tools and materials by exasperating the rate payers. This confidence the present commissioners as a body have a right to claim and it is to be hoped the inhabitants of Calcutta will not be slow to accord it to them.

HEMLATA OR THE FAIR PILGRIM.

CHAPTER V.

HEMLATA lay in her bed insensible that night. The shock she had experienced on the summit of the hill was beyond feminine endurance. Ramphal's exhaustion had been great. He had sought his couch, but sleep did not pay him homage that night. He dreamt of women in distress—of rapine and murder—continued like Banquo's progeny till the crack of dawn. Starting up from an unwilling bed in anger, he opened the street door. It was drizzling outside. A chill easterly wind blew with a moaning sound. The domestic cattle drooped and looked piteous. The feathery tribe sat mute intent upon self-preservation more than welcoming such a bad morn. There was not a soul to be seen in the roads, which were all mire. The rain commenced in torrents and the looming clouds rushed forth to the scene to lend their watery aid. Ramphal closed the street-door, sat inside the passage and began to smoke. He smoked and smoked because he had

nothing better to do. But it was only a means to an end. He was cogitating upon something and tobacco really 'gave fume to the root of his wisdom' as we say in Bengali.

The downpour ceased, the white clouds dispersed and up rose the God of day to vindicate his might which a usurper had for a time clouded. Ramphal's house glittered with the light of life. His cattle became joyous.

Ramphal went inside to perform his morning ablution. This morning it was done hurriedly. He did not however forget, in the clearance of his soul, his fair charge and her welfare, spiritual and temporal. Starting up on his legs, he went near the room where Hemlata lay. He listened at her door, not to satisfy any improper curiosity, but to assure himself that nothing worse has befallen her. He heard voices not one but two as if questioning and answering. His face lighted up with joy and he inwardly praised the All-Preserver for having vouchsafed life to the lady. Again the conversation reached his ears. He would distinctly understand Moonia but the other was an unknown voice and a comparatively unknown tongue wishing to see with his own eyes how Hemlata fared, he coughed aloud to signify an intended entrance. This was understood by the two women. Hemlata drew up her veil while Moonia asked her father to enter.

'Moonia, darling, how is your sister doing?' affectionately enquired he.

'Quite composed bodily but———was the answer.

'I'm happy to hear 't darling. She was very bad when I brought her down last evening. I had little hope of her life.' added he with a sigh.

Hemlata did not utter a word—she went on crying, moaning and sighing.

'What ails her now Moonia?' eagerly asked the old man.

'She's alive bodily, but dead in other respects' answered Moonia, feeling a choking sensation to finish the sentence.

'I don't understand you, dear, and yet by your hoarse voice I can,' replied he.

'She has been separated from her husband. He is missing since last night,' tremulously added she.

Hemlata again cried, tore her hair, beat her forehead. Her cries thawed the good old man's heart. He composed her in the best manner he could, promised to strain his aged nerves to find him out and assured her that his life was safe.

This time Hemlata's shyness left her. She descended from the cot, took up her veil and kneeling before Ramphal addressed him thus :—

'Oh father, such as you rightly are, Have mercy upon this unworthy daughter. You have saved the baser portion of me but the better portion is lost. Save me oh save me from death which is inevitable, with eyes, I see not, with ears, I am deaf, with mind I think not, feel not. Oh save me—Save me'——

'I will, my darling' briefly answered he, hastening to take her up from her kneeling posture.

Leaving the young women to be in each other's company, Ramphal made the preparations for quitting his house, in quest of Hemlata's husband. Ascending the hill, he enquired of the Pujari* of the temple, about the missing person. Here the enquiry failed, for beyond a general account of last night's events, the man could not give particulars. An opium-eater himself, the culinary artist's wont was to drown the narcotic with a few bowls of Bhang† so that when the terrible doings happened on the top of the Brahmajoani he was more dead than alive. While about to leave the temple, Ramphal met the holy maid. She could not give definite information neither except that the miscreants slided down the northern slope of the hill. Believing that further stay was worse the old man followed the track specified by the maid and entered the town itself.

In those days, the town was a mile in area, more or less. Its suburbs now incorporated with it, were but rural hamlets

* The man who cooks the consecrated food.

† A narcotic drink.

sparsely covered with tiled huts, affording refuge to Moslems and sons of aboriginal barbarians. The town itself was spot sanctified, and the hallowed limits are still pointed out to the curious and the pious traveller, as 'thus far and no further.' Picture to yourself, reader, a densely peopled spot with houses partly built of stone-brick and mortar, brushing against each other having low roofs and small windows few in number. Picture to yourself, want of grace and want of symmetry—narrow floors and steep staircases. Picture further the streets to be so many alleys scarcely four cubits in breadth, each having a pair of massive gates at its commencement, and the sun excluded by the height of the abutting buildings and your conception of Gya is complete. What flies are to rotten meat, dust to a bad, watered road, that is living humanity to this ancient city. It swarms with people, male and female, old and young. Visit any stall, any *serai* (inn) you may, your eye is wearied with the sight of human faces. And it's all bustle and life. Here a potter is sitting in the midst of hillocks of things his art has turned up—there a seller of tobacco spreads, in pots of all sizes, his soul-winning commodity. The confectioner vies with his neighbour in exhibiting the virtues of his good things to stultify every other mundane thought. The sculptor is busy with his chisel which, though 'harsh as the grating thunder' ends in fine looking cups and saucers. Here, the Gyali with his red turban is elbowing his way through, hoping to pounce upon a suitable victim anxious to rescue his father's soul from purgatory, and forcing him to close the bargain. There a miserly beggar is whining for alms, and abusing his betters for disappointing him. A dashing *Ekka* glibly passes by you with its fair burden, emitting the sound of sweet bells, jangled out of tune, as if mocking the passenger's discomforts with discordant tunes. The char-maid dressed in her dirty primitive gown with the bundle on her head sickens your eye, and as you hear her articulate you curse your ears for having been made at all. You sigh for spots where women are more seeable and their voices more sonorous.

Into this labyrinth of human dwellings, did Ramphal penetrate for ascertaining Prananatha's whereabouts. He walked from shop to shop, door to door, inn to inn but to no purpose. Some said they never heard of it. Could it be possible?' Others shook their head and considered it, 'strange.' People who had experience of Gya advised Ramphal to repair to some of the powerful of Gyalis, where correct information could be got, remarking that an untoward event of the sort could not have occurred without their countenance and support.

This hapless search had lasted till one o'clock. Ramphal had not broken his fast. Hunger and fatigue really paralysed his frame, and with slow steps and a heavy heart he returned home, to make Moonia lament her companion's fate.

Hemlata heaved a profound sigh, looked up and down. Her eyes fell upon her friend's face gloomy with despair. Ramphal thinking his further stay in Hemlata's room will make her more miserable, quitted it.

'O fate, how thou art treacherous;' exclaimed Moonia.

'What's husband, sister?' asked Hemlata.

'Marry, I know not,' replied Moonia.

He—He—He—that's very nice,' added the questioner laughing a horse laugh.

'Do you say so, my friend?' remarked Moonia, bending down her eyes.

'Yes, it tastes well—looks well, sounds well and——He—He—He.'

'Alas! Alas!

'I've roasted him—made curry of him both salted and sour—and he tastes admirably.'

'You should not say so, dear.'

'Why not?'

'Because he's your lord.'

'Damn him—no such thing.'

'Alas! alas! for your mind. You speak wildly—talk of dear things in a cruel way.'

'Dear—oh dear! I have none dear. They are all dead.'

'Strange!'

'Strange? yes strange. He's—not I.'

'I care not.'

Hemlata then forthwith cast aside her insignia of coverture and commenced wailing for her husband, as if he was dead. Moonia had been pondering over the wo-begone attitude of her companion, but scarcely had she formed an opinion, when her eyes encountered the lovely form of Hemlata dancing an antic dance with great glee, with lifted hands. Her eyes shot forth fire like those of a stark maniac—a grimness in the face showed that there was fire consuming her internal nature with a vengeance. Moonia was startled from her reverie. She gently took the hand of her sister, pathetically exclaiming—

'Merciful Heavens! have pity on her.'

Amen, I say. Ha! Ha! Ha' hysterically exclaimed the afflicted lady.

That day Hemlata showed no further symptoms of mental derangement. Her hysteric ebullitions settled themselves into a gloomy melancholia. She lay in her bed, quite indifferent to the outer world, indifferent to the existence or otherwise of her lord. Loathing food and sleep, she passed three days and nights, as if nourishment and rest were not needed for human nature. She sighed at intervals, struck her forehead occasionally, but always looked a vacant look. These were the only manifestations of intelligence which she exhibited. On the fourth day, Moonia was rejoiced to find her companion had so far recovered as to kiss her for her sisterly care, and remark that after all it was not so bad with her as Moonia had apprehended.

In this meantime, the good old man spared neither thought nor action to discover Prananatha's whereabouts. But all to no purpose. A week elapsed. Something must be done. With the aid of Moonia, Ramphal came to learn all about Prananath and Hemlata. To apprize their household at Barh of the calamity which had befallen Prananath became a matter of necessity, and the old man proceeded to do it.

JOTTINGS FROM THE HINDOO SHASTRAS.

By L. A. Sakes, M. D.

(*Continued from page* 308.)

ACCORDING to the Vedas, the most ancient doctrine of the Hindoos—transmigration of the soul from one body into another is not the work of a day. The soul after leaving the body migrates to one of the two resting places either of bliss or of woe which is tantamount to Paradise or Gehenna of the Scriptures, or more properly Elysium or Tartarus. The soul which by alms and devotion had gained the favour of the Deity on earth was admitted after death into the place of bliss to rest there, until called forth in due time to reappear in its new birth. The same process is said to follow the less favoured soul. Of course to the one a high status in life is assigned, to the other a low one. The modern Hindoos however differ on this point—thus—the soul after leaving one body enters directly into another. The mode in which they have tested this theory is in itself interesting. The priesthood who have leisure to study the human mind, (for they have not to labour as other men for their wants) find it no great trouble to instil into their proselytes the doctrine they would have them believe. Thus in the matter of transmigration of souls on the demise of any one of the family—taking the death of the husband for an example—the wife is required to throw some flour to cover the floor of the room in which the husband died over night. Next morning whatever footprints are found marked on the floor, indicates that the soul of the dead has transmigrated into the body of that animal, May it be a snake, a rat, or any other animal that infests human habitations. And thus superstition induces them to avoid killing such animals as they believe the soul of the dead to have entered, even at the risk of serious danger to the occupants of the house, as would be the case if it were a snake or any other venomous reptile, as the following instance will illustrate. A woman allowed such a snake to continue in her house. The snake at certain time of the day would come out of its hole from one of the corners of the house and roll about her grinding-mill and retire, In verification of the well known-proverb—The cat's away the mice will play—one

day the mother happened to be away at the time the snake used to emerge from his hole. The children happening to see it dancing round the mill, came to kick it, when the snake became irate and stood up in its defence. The elder children got frightened and ran away, but the smallest of them could not escape and the snake wound round him and bit him to death. With whatever motive the modern Hindoos have altered the period of transmigration it certainly controverts the Vedentine doctrine and it goes further to provet he undeniable fact that the Brahmins did this as a check to the progress of the Christian religion. This confirms the opinion held by Revd. Krisno Mohon Banerjee who mentions in his dialogues on the Hindoo philosophy that the Brahmins struck by the doctrine of Christianity made use of such by giving it to their popular god Krisna a more imposing character. In like manner to strengthen their innovation they have gone to the extent of tampering with their most sacred record (the Vedenta) by changing transmigration from a probationary period to instantaneous existence. By this change of doctrine the Brahmins can give the proof of what they would now inculcate. The absence of proof in the previous doctrine was unsatisfactory to the people who looked for proofs. As in the Christian's Scriptures, as for instance, when the people looked for signs and tokens Christ authoritatively rebuked, "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of the prophet Jonah : for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the Whale's belly, so shall the son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth." The Brahmins forced by circumstances could not meet the enquiry and so contrived a vague alteration in their modified Shastras and so ingeniously too that they believed that they have fully met the difficulty in the doctrine they have now promulgated and thus tried to ignore the Christian doctrine of eternity.

I believe it has been satisfactorily shown that the theory of the modern Hindoos as regards transmigration of souls with instantaneous results is a religious fraud. It needs no further comment than that it is a practice common with all nations to work on the credulity of the ignorant. The tacit observance of those innovations by the more enlightened classes is the wise observance of the good old adage, " leave well alone." Religious toleration is the safest for

all Governments. The Hindoo Sovereignty was lax and pusillanimous. This pusillanimity encouraged the priesthood, who eventually usurped sovereign power under the cloak of religion. The Brahmins to keep the people in awe of them and to ensure submissiveness from the sovereign as well as the people imposed human* sacrifice as the most acceptable to their gods; as performed in the temple at Kamroop Kamykha on the occurrence of any severe visitation from their gods. Whether man, woman or child is immolated in the temple of the goddess Kutcha Khity or the goddess who desireth not a burnt sacrifice. The offering is considered accepted when it disappears from the temple at a given period, otherwise the offering is returned to the sacrificer and a more acceptable one demanded in its place. This would appear to be priestcraft for the gain of the temple, and to strike terror according to the necessity of the case by naming the particular sacrifice of his fondest hopes, which may be a child or the favoured prop of the family as a punishment, to appease not the gods but the priests under whose displeasure the unfortunate person had fallen. The priests being emboldened gradually introduced other forms of massacre at their festivals. Besides the offering of goats, sheep, doves, pigeons and buffaloes, they introduced human sacrifices, such as the roasting of the persons in the abdomen of Rawan in the Ramleela, and wholesale massacre under the wheels of the great car of Juggurnauth; not to mention the Suttee, and the indiscriminate destruction of female children at their birth as the exclusive right of the Rajput class, which they imposed as religious rites and to which the Sovereign had to submit, which reduced the Sovereign power to a mere shadow. Just consider the unnecessary loss of life, the country drained of its lusty able men in the rudest health the bulwark of Hindoostan. Thousands of men, women and children annually perished in this way, and for what? To appease the insatiate Brahmins; who to stop the impertinence of the people had to enforce rigid laws of reverence and sanctity, that the laymen in awe of them and the dread of the impending punishment would shrink from any officious questions, such as the one already mooted, regarding the existence of the human soul, and which had caused such a sensation in the Brahminical clique that in trying to prevent the impending catas-

* In the Vernacular Buli.

trophe, *viz:* the downfall of Brahminism, they exercised their cruelty to mankind. And not unlike the Jewish sufferings in Egypt, Exodus I. 15 to 22, where the Israelite male children were destroyed at birth and themselves made to toil for the king without payment. The service was rendered more and more rigorous until it came to pass that they had to bake their tale of bricks without straw. This was the punishment for their impertinence for asking to let them free from bondage, so that like other nations they may worship their God in freedom even if it be in the wilderness. The cruelty the Egyptians exercised recoiled upon themselves. The entire Egyptian army with the king succumbed before the Israelites in the Red Sea. Such is the resemblance in the two characters as regards retribution for tyranny and evil doing. The cruelty exercised by the Brahmins to secure a status for their prestige among their own countrymen, made the place so insecure for them that they could not hold against the inroads of hostile nations, and the invasion of the Mahomedans was nothing more than a visitation from the Almighty to sweep off the evil doers. As they themselves had destroyed the fighting population so they had personally to bear the brunt of the invasion. Thus God brought home the punishment to the Brahmins. India must have been swarming with the priestly tribe—just see their number. The Fort of the Nizam was manned by the Rajpoots when they could not prevail against the besieging forces, opened the gates and fell on the swords of the besieging army. Before doing this they took their wives under the walls of the fortress and decapitated them there. But all those who did not join in the attack did not fare better, they were all put to the sword. The Moguls did not spare any. As the Jews dealt with the Amonites, so the Moguls effaced the Rajpoots from that part of India altogether. The fortress has since been occupied by the Moguls, and the conquerers or the conquerer's descendants called Moglucks always wear two swords out of doors, one on either side, as the symbol of superiority and mark of the conquerer. The Mahomedans had this special province to mete out the punishment ordained by the Almighty to the cruel and perfidious Brahmins who had to gain their own ends by inflicting untold misery on the people of the country. Their cup of iniquity was full to the brim even to overflowing and their only remedy was the adoption of

a retribution. The Lord deals with his creature in this wise. Taking a retrospective view of the human sacrifice it appears that the Hindoos are not the first to introduce it in their worship. Milton in his Paradise Lost alludes to the human sacrifices practised by the ancient Amonites in the worship of their god Moloch, which bears a striking parallel to the case in point—

"First, Moloch, horrid king, besmeared with blood
Of human sacrifice, and parent's tears;
Though, for the noise of drums and timbrels loud,
Their children's cries unheard, that pass'd through fire
To his grim idol."

Moloch, the name of the chief god of the Phœnicians, frequently mentioned in Scripture as the God of the Ammonites, and probably the same as the Saturn of the Syrians and Carthaginians. Human sacrifices were offered at the shrine of this divinity; and it was chiefly in the valley of Tophet, to the East of Jerusalem, that this brutal idolatry was perpetrated.

Brazen Figures set with springs and with hollows below, or in the abdomen for the purpose of heating are connected with sacrificial rites, or with the burning of incense. When brought to red heat children are deposited in the arms of the images which by means of the springs are drawn close to the body and cremated.

LAST OF THE DACOITS.

CHAPTER XII.

THE RESCUE.

THAKOOR Das arrived before the arid plains of Pooree two or three days before the great day of festival. He had on his way thither met a number of conspirators and had ordered a grand meeting to be held at Agra early in October. He would have by that time have disposed of his heretic daughter and could then devote his whole mind to inciting an ignorant mob to revolt.

He held a long confabulation with the head priest of the sacred temple, dwelling at length on the obstinacy and perversity of his daughter and declaring in conclusion his pious resolve to sacrifice her to Kali. Thakoor Das had an adequate supply of the wherewithal to rouse the cupidity of the greedy

Brahmin. It was accordingly decided between them, that the priest should endeavour to prove to Parbatee the wickedness of her ways; in consideration for which he was to receive a handsome reward. If he failed to convince her he undertook to throw her under the car and thus earn the money. Gold, the poor wretch of a priest seldom saw, a few coppers being the utmost wages for all his piety. He was tempted and fell as many a less needy man has fallen.

The festival of the Ruth Jattra is the grandest and most sacred of all Hindoo festivals. It is held between the middie of June and the middle of July. The image of *Juggernauth,** a huge wooden image of several feet high, is taken out of its temple and placed on a huge and clumsy car, and there are two others, one of his brother and the other of his sister, similarly placed. All three are drawn by men, who come from all parts of India for worship, from the great temple to the country seat of the god, about a mile away; and so immense is the crowd and so ponderous the cars, that, incredible as it may seem, it takes three or four days to traverse the distance. Hundreds fall voluntarily beneath the wheels of the car and leave their bones to be bleached by the sun under the burning sultry skies of Pooree.

'Daughter,' said the high priest addressing Parbatee, 'yours is a great name, and may the goddess, your patron goddess, protect you, from the consequences of the evil you have committed. You have come on a most holy pilgrimage. Behold the mighty temple and its mightier master! The first image of Juggernauth was built by Viswacarma under the orders of Indra, but the king being impatient looked upon the image before it was completed and the builder refused to continue with his work. However, by the prayers of Brahma, it was completed. It has to be rebuilt every three years. Within the image lie the bones of Krishna, who was shot by accident by a hunter called Angada. The bones of the boy-god were collected and placed in a box by king Indra by the command of Vishnu. The lustre from the bones is so strong that the priests officiating at its transfer are obliged to be blind folded lest the brightness of the holy and most sacred relics kill them. Your sins, my daughter, have been very great, and your offence most heinous: you have broken through our most solemn customs, you have defied our religion and laws and you must therefore prepare to offer yourself as a sacrifice. You must live in the temple and we priests will

* Lord of the World.

show you how to prepare yourself. The third day of the poojah is the most sacred day for sacrifice and best suited for a novice and a maiden of your rank.' Parbatee kept her eyes fixed sullenly on the ground, but her lips curled with a contemptous smile. She had hoped for some means of escape on her way, but up to the present time there had not occurred the slighest opportunity. Yet she considered that there were a few days before her, and she need not despair altogether.

'Priest' she said at length, 'give me time till the third day, which you say is most suitable for me, and I shall be ready to die.' It was with an effort she asked him even this much; she never would have, had he not proposed it. To crave more from him she would not; to plead for mercy and help she knew to be worse than useless, for he was Thakoor Das' tool and would be implacable; besides it would show fear to die and to defy them all to the last. No, she would ask nothing more. To die, and that by her own hands, was easier to her than to submit either to the lust of her guardian or the monstrous penalty demanded by the Hindoo religion. 'Ah!' responded the priest, in a pleased tone, 'you shall have that time maiden; it shall be as you wish. I can and shall absolve your sins meanwhile, so that after death you will be transformed into a holy cow, you are too beautiful for anything else. . The unbelieving, the wicked and the ugly usually pass into blocks and stones or beasts of burden or unclean reptiles, but, you, fair daughter, shall be my charge and I shall fit you for the service of Kali. You might join it now, if you will but take the vow. 'Well, well, be not offended,' he added seeing her anger rising, 'living or dead, you shall be Kali's.'

The next two days Parbatee spent in either amazement at the ceremony, but as her time for sacrifice drew nigh her heart sank within her and the last ray of hope nearly faded away. For who is there ever so great or ever so miserable, but parts grudgingly with life?

The father was told by the priest of the girl's willingness to die rather than embrace the Hindoo faith, but Thakoor Das had his misgivings as to the upshot of this attempt of his to convert her. He feared something would happen; he suspected Parbatee would by some means escape; he doubted the honesty of the priest; and in his faithfulness he had no confidence.

As Thakoor Das lay tossing on his nest during the sultry night of the second day, he endeavoured to reassure himself that the girl could not and would not escape him. Yield he must or die.

Suddenly he felt a peculiar feeling, a sort of shiver, creep through his very bones, as if another person had entered the room mysteriously without his knowledge. It was the same sensation that a timid person feels on awakening at night and finding the taper extinguished.

He looked nervously round the room and through the darkness he espied two orbs of fire staring fixedly at him. He trembled in every nerve. His arms lay palsied by his side and his tongue clove to his palate. Move he could not, speak he could not. With a desperate effort and struggle he sat up. His hair was standing on ends. As he sat up his hand fell on something globular lying by his side. He picked it up and discovered by its feel that it was a skull. He dropped it as one would a red live coal and the skull rattled along the floor. The first conscious thought that occurred to him was that this was the work of the magician that had once before so alarmed him. Thoroughly frightened he rushed from his room and found security among some other men that lay sleeping about the place. He felt ashamed to mention to any one the fright he had got, so he tried, as best he could, to compose himself.

It was the third and last day of the feast. The Indian sun had been at its hottest, and was shooting slanting rays across the barren plain, casting an elongated shadow of the immense car. The car had reached its last stage and all sacrifices must be made now in a few minutes or be left over till next year. Hundreds have already perished and the mob is in a paroxysm of frenzy and excitement, shouting and dancing round the leviathian car, each individual contending with his neighbour in showing homage to the deity, and vieing with the richness of his sacrifice. The image is again in motion towards its resting place and the high priest is loudly chanting the last hymn as he approaches his victim, dancing, gesticulating and whirling.

Thakoor Das and Parbatee's nurse are intently watching the moment the priest will lay his hands on Parbatee and seal her doom.

A devotee elbows his way through the crowd to where the victim is, with down cast eyes and look of despair, moving on, with her hands clasped round something in her girth. He reached her, touched her arm and whispered a word in her ear.

The priest is making his last whirl before pouncing on his prey; his back is to the crowd, now in front of the country seat of the god; as the high priest faces about with outstretched arms to grasp his prey, when—she is gone.

Thakoor Das and the nurse separated by a few paces,—but in a crowd a few paces is every thing,—look at each other in blank dismay. A moment ago she was here and now—where was she?

Thakoor Das finds himself in dense cloud of smoke. He is jostled by the crowd, now perfectly mad, towards the termination of the ceremony, and lands exhausted in a corner of the building from where he cannot move. Disappointment and fear reign alternately in the nurse's breast. At length fear, aided by superstition gains the sway of her mind, and she casts herself under the wheels of the car. Nothing is left of her after the crowd disperses and all trace of her existence is lost for ever.

Thakoor Das almost inarticulate through exhaustion and rage, at last emerged from the corner, and shoving his way towards the priest, said, 'My daughter, where is my daughter.'

'Your daughter is dead and gone to rest,' returned the priest, in a jerky voice, yet whirling round and chanting his prayers. He took no heed of Thakoor Das' bewilderment or rage. What was his daughter to the priest. The Jattra must be housed and he had no time to look after any body else.

The din was deafening and the confusion perfectly inextricable.

Thakoor Das said it was useless to try and engage the attention of the priest or indeed any body else's. What was one individual or his concerns to the crowd.

The same selfish motive operates in our own crowded cities; what is one being to the many that surge round him?

After the ceremony was over, the crowd partially dispersed and the excitement somewhat abated, Thakoor Das extricated himself from the crush of people, and away on the western horizon he descried two black spots. It was a strange phenemon and he gazed at it.

He sought the priest and remonstrated with him on the non-fulfilment of his engagement, and in an angry and highly excited tone said 'not a fraction of the reward will you get unless I see with my own eyes that my daughter lies dead.'

'Your daughter,' replied the priest coolly, 'my friend will no doubt be found among the dead and tomorrow we shall search for her.' 'But, as to the reward, not for myself,' he said more emphatically, his eyes glistening with avidity, 'but for Kali, I must have, you cannot and shall not leave Pooree, till you have paid it,' and the man of the temple looked ferocious and capable of executing the insinuation implied in his speech.

A prolonged search was made but to no avail; nothing but masses of dead were found crushed together in heaps of putrefaction.

When Thakoor Das had cooled down and was able to collect his thoughts, he felt convinced that the magician or some of his satanic myrmidons had had a hand in the sudden and mysterious disappearance of his daughter.

It was intensely mortifying to his spirit to be twice baffled, twice thwarted in his revenge by so insignificant a person, and that person a woman, his daughter. He would leave her for awhile to her fate, and see how he got on with the mutineers, and if he succeeded in raising a disturbance he might by his cunning get the help of the British Government as his reward. Then would be his time to seek Parbatee and in one fell swoop wreak double vengeance on her and her paramour.

The parting injunction of the holy high priest to Thakoor Das was, 'Friend if you have any more daughters bring them hither to be sacrificed, yearly, but don't forget a present for Kali.'

The dacoits after assiduously watching every egress out of Mooltan, and failing to trap Thakoor Das, took their way towards Juggernauth, making on their way infallible dispositions as to security of return. At every stage of the journey was one of their own men ready to help, so systematic had their profession become.

On his arrival at Pooree, a day after Thakoor Das, Golam the lynx-eyed, who depended always and only on his own ingenuity, discovered Thakoor Das, but could find no trace of Parbatee. Believing in the old adage that where there are bees there is sure to be honey, he inferred that Parbatee could not be far off.

But it was not till the last day that he saw her and one look of his at Biglie revealed to that master mind what was required of him.

It is needless to say that it was Biglie who saved Parbatee from self destruction, and that at the very nick of time, for had he been a moment later, the cold steel of Damascus would have been buried in her heart and there left to rust in its gory sheath. Biglie disengaged himself from the crowd without losing his hold on Parbatee. People were too seriously absorbed to notice anything. He held out to her a cloak and a false beard, fearing to speak lest time be lost in explanations. She grasped her situation in a moment, and assumed the disguise.

Away they sped westward on two fleet Arab chargers, and at the same time three other couples darted off from different directions to baffle pursuit.

And the last that Thakoor Das saw of his daughter for a time, was a speck on the horizon.

MR. HOPE IN THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL'S COUNCIL.

(By Omesh Chunder Mitter.)

"Who never set a squadron in the field, nor the division of a battle knows more than a spinister."

LORD RIPON has made a most unhappy selection in the appointment of Mr. Hope to his Council to be in charge of the Department of Public Works. This Department has of recent years been of sufficient importance to make an exclusive charge of a member; but in the hands of Mr. Hope that charge has been entirely misplaced, and by making the selection, Government has but inadequately acknowledged its importance. Next to the Army, the Department of Public Works forms the largest spending department in the administration of India. But of all the departments this alone had been the least under any effective control and management in the Council. When Lord Dalhousie created it in 1854, he did not probably foresee the magnitude to which it has since attained. Like all the other departments, except the Army, it had a secretary and in the Supreme Council its business passed through the hands of all the members presided over by the Governor-General. In Lord Canning's time, however, when the Council was converted into a *quasi*-Cabinet, this department became the charge of a special member like all the other departments and was entrusted to any one of the civilian members to whom the Governor General would wish it to be entrusted. In the absence of any Parliamentary enactment constituting this charge, the officer who held it had no *locus standi* except in so far as his ordinary position as a member of the Council was concerned. This arrangement gradually became ill suited to the growing importance of the department and during the administration of Lord Northbrook it had so far developed itself as to need the services of an special officer who shall be invested with greater powers in his Department than what is exercised by an ordinary member of Council and who shall combine in him a vast technical knowledge with a fair proportion of general administrative talents. But the existing constitution

of the Council which provided for the appointments being made from the service, except in the Departments of Army, Law and Finance, precluded Lord Northbrook from making such a selection for the office as would meet the requirements of Government in every respect. None but the members in charge of the Departments of the Army, Law and Finance had special powers in their respective departments. The law would not grant any to the rest, nor was it practicable to obtain from the ranks of the service one who would combine in him sufficient technical knowledge of the Department with a fair proportion of administrative talents. An officer possessing either the one or the other could be found, but none combining both. And as a combination of these talents in one person was considered an indispensible qualification for the member to be appointed to the charge he had to be sought for elsewhere, and the Indian Council's Act to be amended to provide for the selection being made outside the service.

Technical knowledge being one of the essential qualifications to be looked to in making this appointment, it is inconceivable how it came to be conferred upon Mr. Hope who could not possibly pretend to any knowledge of the department whatever. It is no discredit to Mr. Hope that he does not possess this knowledge. From the beginning of his career he never sought to obtain it as he preferred a sphere in which it was not demanded. Mr. Hope may be a man of a very strong common sense; but common sense, however strong it might be, cannot, by any possibility, compensate for the deficiency of technical knowledge. That knowledge is not intuitive, but must be acquired by a systematic study. Common sense undoubtedly is of very great help in the acquisition of that or of any kind of knowledge, but the knowledge must be duly acquired before we could hope to turn it to any practical use. Common sense alone could not have made Lesseps a Lesseps and could hardly have achieved the triumph of the Suez Canal which he has achieved. If in any country, in India at least, the member of the Governor General's Council who shall be in charge of the Public Works

Department, has the greatest need to be possessed of superior engineering skill. He shall have to sit in judgment over projects of works and to check plans and estimates prepared by professional experts ; but if he himself is not well up in the technicalities of his department he would find himself at very great odds against those whose projects and plans and estimates he would have to cut up, and who would thus have the advantage over him of their superior knowledge which would overwhelm him most effectually while extravagance and other abuses would become rampant. The creation of a separate appointment in the Council to be in charge of the Public Works department was intended to ensure a better control over that Department, but if that control is vested in hands like those of Mr. Hope who has never seen how two bricks are placed upon one another and who does not know which side of the trowel is its handle, that intention would be but ill-fulfilled and the country would not be a gainer by the appointment.

The want of technical knowledge alone is sufficient to disqualify Mr. Hope for the appointment to which he has been installed. As regards his general administrative talents, the least that could be said of him is, that he is a charlatan of the first water. The only skill that he possesses in an extraordinary degree is that of being able to throw dust over the eyes of the authorities at whose hands rest the prospects of his pay and promotion. Mr. hope has been in the service sufficiently long to entitle him to a seat in the Supreme Council ; but until very recently he occupied a very inferior position in the service. His general merits are of the most average standard and his opportunities for acquiring experience—such experience as might qualify a civilian for a seat in the Supreme Council in charge of a department, could not have been many. Of recent years he has been rapidly rolling away from one appointment to another. High appointments they are undoubtedly and requiring very superior talents ; but his stay in each of these appointments has been for so short a period that he could not possibly have gathered much moss to stand him in

good stead. He is at best but a good head assistant of an office, capable of working his subordinates who often have the poor satisfaction of seeing their light exalted in another's candlestick. Mr. Hope has, however, in connection with some of the recent public measures, achieved a public reputation. But it has to be proved how far his contributions to those measures for which he has received so much credit from the Government and so much applause from the public, were the unassisted productions of his own intellect and hands and how much he has wrung out from his subordinates and passed them off as his own.

Even if no technical knowledge were required for the present appointment in the Council, the selection of Mr. Hope for it on the score merely of his possessing administrative talents, is certainly a very great mistake; and by making the selection Lord Ripon has betrayed but very indifferent powers of observation and how much he is susceptible of being imposed upon by brass. But the undeserved popularity of Mr. Hope has strengthened the hands of the Viceroy and as His Excellency himself is already in the fair way of achieving popularity such as has seldom been achieved by any of his predecessors, this appointment will have added materially to that popularity.

Further, it needs be observed that when the proposition for making this special appointment in the Governor General's Council was published and laid before Parliament for sanction in 1874, it met with a very strong opposition from all quarters. The opposition was urged mainly on the score of cost and the Marquis of Salisbury who was then Secretary of State for India, rather than abandon this wholesome project for the good government of India, proposed a compromise. The compromise was that it should not be obligatory on the part of the Government to keep up the appointment permanently as in the other departments, but that it should be made whenever the exigency of the state would require it and be kept up so long as that exigency would continue, and that during the

continuance of this appointment some other appointment in the Council must be held in abeyance. This compromise divested the proposition of its objectionable feature in reference to the additional cost which it originally involved ; and being thus divested, the proposition was duly accepted and sanctioned. The understanding therefore was distinct that the number of ordinary Members of the Council should never exceed five and that whenever it shall be considered desirable to appoint a Member in charge of the Public Works Department some other appointment which might then happen to be vacant must be held in abeyance. There could not be any doubt that the appointment is now absolutely needed. Lord Ripon is not the man to take advantage of the permission to make the appointment unless it were absolutely necessary. It would be uncharitable to assume that he makes it only to provide for an officer whom perhaps he thinks it expedient always to keep by his side and whose help he cannot dispense with. Moreover, whether the necessity for making the appointment at the present moment really exists or not, it is left absolutely into the hands of the Government to determine, and Lord Ripon is not likely to abuse this power upon any consideration whatever. He is not a Lytton in Strachey's hands, neither he is a Lawrence nor a Mayo who could do nothing himself and who would materially depend upon the assistance of others. But in making this appointment it is to be hoped that Lord Ripon has not lost sight of the most important provision of the law, permission though it is, of holding some other appointment in his Council in abeyance. So far as could be known there was no vacancy in the Council in any Department when Mr. Hope's appointment was announced. Nor is there any, even now. If so, Mr. Hope is then the sixth ordinary member of the Council, that is, one in excess of the number, contrary to the distinct understanding upon which the creation of the charge was sanctioned by Parliament. Whatever it is, it is impossible to believe that Lord Ripon is capable of perpetrating any job in respect to

the present appointment. There is one thing to be observed in connection with this affair and that is that the necessity for making this appointment appears to have come upon the Government all on a sudden. It was not foreseen six months before when there was a vacancy in the Council caused by the promotion of the Hon'ble Mr. Thompson to the Lieutenant Governorship of Bengal; for if it had been, the vacancy would not probably have been filled up. The necessity must be supposed to have come upon the Government of India by a surprize, but a surprize in an affair of this kind is rather unusual.

MYSTIC LORE.

To the Editor of the *Oriental Miscellany.*

SIR,—As you have thought fit to publish an article under the above title in your June issue, I trust you will do me the kindness and the courtesy to publish in an early issue the following reply thereto which that excellent Journal, the *Philosophic Inquirer*, of Madras, was good enough to insert in its issue of the 18th Instant.

Yours faithfully,

21*st June* 1882. D.

THE *Oriental Miscellany* for June opens with an article entitled "Mystic Lore" by a contributor. The writer is very vehement in his denunciations of the Mystics whom he abuses in the most chosen Billingsgate. Further on he says: "Count Cagliostro, so celebrated or so notorious in the matter of the Diamond Necklace of Queen Mary Antoinette...was a luminary amongst impostors of this kind." We have now only to see what sort of a life this "impostor" led. In the memoirs of his life, is quoted a letter from the Count of Vergennes, Minister of Foreign Affairs, to M. Gerard, Preteur* de Stratsbourgh. We give below its translation from the French:—

"I do not know personally the Count of Cagliostro, but all the reports, since his arrival in Stratsbourgh, are so favourable that he has a right to claim respect and quietude. His being a stranger and *the spread of his constant good works* justify my recommending him to you. The Count demands only quietude and security: the law

* Mayor or Magistrate.

of hospitality entitles him to these; and, knowing your natural disposition, I feel convinced that you will do your best that he may enjoy the same, as also the other advantages he may deserve." Further on, we read the following letter from the Marquis of Miromenil, Keeper of the Seal, to Mr. Gerard:—

"The Count of Cagliostro has occupied himself, since his arrival in Stratsbourgh, *in relieving the poor and the unhappy; and I am personally acquainted with a number of works full of charity, done by this stranger.* He deserves that a special protection should be granted him. I entreat you to procure him, as far as you and the officers under you can, all the support and tranquility which a stranger has the right to enjoy in the kingdom, *especially when he makes himself useful.*"

The italics in the above quotations are ours, to which we would draw the reader's special attention. And what did the heresy of the Count consist in, that he should be thus persecuted and calumniated? He gave all he could to the poor. He employed his money, his knowledge, his talents, in fact all he had, in relieving the afflicted. And did this not step on the corns of the *bigots* of Religion and of Science? He did not spend his money by donations to the Church, and he did not prostitute his knowledge of medicine by wringing out money from the sick. How very truly does the article, "who are the Heretics?" in the *Theosophist* for June, apply in this case! It says, the Heretics "are the men who dare to carry on a pursuit for truth through the bitter storms of hate and persecution. They are the men who have toiled and struggled for the liberties of the human race, and *who have often given their life's blood to consecrate their sacred labours.*" The miseries of their life are then enumerated. For the heretic "has been reserved the hate, the scorn and sorrows of mankind. For him has been fostered the spirit of unceasing persecution. For him the fagots have heen lit, and implements of torture invented...." Nothing has ruined and retarded the progress of humanity as bigotry. The bigotry of the religionists we need not refer to here, as it is too well known to our readers. But it may be asked how is it that scientists are charged with a similar spirit? We can only say that as Cagliostro by his superior knowledge of Magnetism and medicine cured many poor people without any charge, and moreover gave them money, this of course stepped on the corns of the Doctors. For an illustration, we have not far to seek than the case of Charles E. Taylor Esq., of West Indies. All the proceedings are published in the American papers and in the *Theosophist* for April 1882. Even his Judges admit the good this man has been doing, but they complain of the defect in the Law and have accordingly sentenced the poor man. Every effort was accordingly made to blacken Count

Cagliostro. Countess de la Motte, to sreeen herself from a guilt perpetrated by herself, pointed out the Count as the author of the document which had the forged signature of the Queen. If she was innocent, how is it that she was arrested afterwards in the village of *Bar-fur-Aube*, and when search was made for her husband, he was not to be found in France? In writing the Count's Biography, a writer, evidently his bigoted enemy, says that when the Count of Cagliostro denied every allegation that was made against him and when the Countess de la Motte was confronted with him, he having re-iterated his former statements, she in fury threw a candle-stick at him! On this account the wiseacre biographer says, the Count was declared innocent!! Surely, if we have such a case reported in India, all the criminals would do well to secure their release in the same manner! What a fine logic, an excellent reasoning! In the course of the trial the Judge asked the Count whence he got his money for his support and expenses. And he replied that, wherever he went he had a Banker who provided to him every thing he wanted and who was afterwards repaid. Thus in France his Bankers were "Sarrasin de Basle" and "M. Sancostor" at Lyons. The references he makes about his character are:—

"In Spain, the Duke of Albe, his son the Duke of Vescard, the Count of Prelata, the Duke of Medinacaeli, the Count of Riglas, a relation of the Count of Aranda, the Ambassador of His Catholic Majesty the King of Spain, at the French Court; in Portugal, the Count of Sanvincenti, and his banker, Anslma la Cruce; in Holland, the Duke of Brunswick; in Courlande, the Reigning Duke and the Duchess at the time; in Petersburgh, Prince Potemkin, M. Parisein, General Gelacin, the General of the Cossaques, General Medieno, the Cavalier of Carlecron, Charge'd Affaires* de la France; in Poland, the Countess Comceska, Count Gevuski and the Princess of Nassan;" &c, &c.

It was then reported by the Count's enemies that he was exiled from Petersburgh. But this report was refuted verbally and in writing by the Baron of Carberon, the then Diplomatic Agent of France in Russia. And when the Count was unjustly put in the Bastille he still had the Russian Pass-port with him.

The intelligent writer in the *Oriental Miscellany* says that the Count, being pushed to the wall by Dr. Dupre, left Stratsbourgh "ignominiously." With reference to this assertion we have only to call our readers' attention to the following letter from the Marquis of Segur to the Marquis of Salle, when the Count was in Paris, *after* his alleged flight from Stratsbourgh:—

"The good behaviour which, I am assured, Count de Cagliostro has constantly observed in Stratsbourgh, the respectable use he made of his talent and knowledge, and the many proofs of kindness he has given to private persons suffering from various diseases who

* Diplomatic agent.

have had recourse to him, entitle this stranger to the protection of Government. The king orders you to take care, not only that he is not molested *in Stratsbourgh whenever he may think it proper to return there*, but also that he may enjoy that respect which his services to the afflicted entitle him to."

The personages in Stratsbourgh to whom we are referred for the Count's characters are, among others:—Count Harat, Count Fenix, Marquis of Anna, Marshall of Contades, Marquis of Salle, Baron of Frexilande, Baron de L'or, Baron Vorminfer, Baron of Diederich, Princess Christine.

After quoting these documents we leave it to our readers to decide whether the Count was an impostor or an innocent victim of bigotry. The names and lives of Galileo, Copernicus, Newton, Segato, and other similarly distinguished men, should not be forgotten. Socrates was persecuted for divulging the secret of the Heliocentric system. And even at the present time, when Edison invented the phonograph, some wiseacre wrote a letter to the *Pioneer* trying to prove scientifically that the phonograph was a hoax. And this, *Six months after it was brought into use.* For the truth of this. we have the word of the Editor of the *Pioneer* himself (*See his Occult World.*) Such is bigotry, and there is no limit to which it may extend its persecution, and its lying and calumniating tongue. We are not one of those who would condemn a man at once. We bear in mind Empress Catherine's actions. For Russia, she enacted a law by which a child born *ten months after its father's death*, was considered legitimate. Her principle was that it would be better that ninety-nine guilty persons should escape than that one innocent person should suffer. We have the weakness to believe in this principle and to act up to it as far as we can. And even if Cagliostro is proved to be as black as he is painted, we should hesitate to use against him such an abusive and undignified language as we find in the *Oriental Miscellany.* We must be just, honest, sincere, and charitable and do what we can to promote human happiness. And surely we cannot do it by abusing a dead man who is not present to defend himself.

The writer speaks of the Count's pretensions to be in possession of the "Elixir of Life." We think our friend has only read *superficially* the works on the subject by writers who were themselves ignorant of the matter. If he reads the articles on the subject in the March and April Numbers of the *Theosophist*, he will find that this "Elixir" is *no substance* as he asserts it to be. We cannot go here into the minutiæ of the subject which is inexhaustible. "Speak little and do much" is a motto which our friend would do well to remember, if he is really a philanthrophist as he pretends to be. Does the writer know anything about Magnetism and Mesmerism?

June 15, 1882. D.



THE

ORIENTAL MISCELLANY:

A Monthly Journal of Politics, Literature, Science and Arts.



No. X.] OCTOBER, 1882. [Vol. IV.

NEWS FROM THE SUN.

By W. Knighton, LL.D.

OF all the celestial bodies the sun is by far the most striking and remarkable. Its importance is vital to every living thing on the earth, whether animal or vegetable. The moon nightly, save for a brief period in each month, sheds her silvery light upon the earth, and is the cause of the tidal waves, the principal cause, whilst it is also matter of conjecture, but not of proof, that she influences our weather. The stars embellish the firmament, presenting a glorious fretwork to the eye, and the planets by their wonderful motions, their positions and appearances, afford the astronomer ample field for laborious research and sublime theorizing. Comets too blaze and dazzle us with sudden apparitions and appal the ignorant with terror.

But the sun is a mystery beyond and above all these. It has its uses too, in our earthly routine, of a far more weighty character than moon, stars, planets or comets. The blotting

out of the stars, planets and comets from the sky would deprive mankind of a magnificent object of contemplation. If the moon were to disappear we might suffer some inconvenience from the cessation of the tidal waves. But the loss of the sun for only a few days would disorganize the whole economy of nature, and its continued cessation would be followed by the destruction of all animal and vegetable life on the earth. The oceans would be frozen up into solid masses, and all nature would be paralyzed.

Geology assures us that for many millions of years the sun has shed its sustained energy on the earth, and that energy is such that in a year we get from it sufficient heat to melt a layer of ice a hundred feet in thickness, if that layer of ice covered the entire earth! Yet this is a mere trifle compared with the amount radiated into space. It has been calculated that the solar heat radiated into space is two thousand, three hundred millions of times greater than the amount which we receive!

The hypothesis adopted by some of the most eminent of the modern students of science—Mayer, Waterson, Helmholz and Thompson—to account for this marvellous continuation of force is that the particles of matter as originally produced were at a distance from each other. All however were endowed with the power of gravitation and mutually attracted each other. In time therefore they formed circular masses whilst the impact of the particles and the gradual condensation of the masses generated heat. In this way the enormous amount of solar heat is accounted for. Sir W. Thompson has estimated that if the sun were simply a burning body, like those we are accustomed to on earth, its exterior surface would be cooled in a few years. Under such circumstances, of course, the body of the sun might continue to glow with intensely fervent heat within, but its exterior constituting a non-conducting crust the heat would not be available to warm the planets. The question is, therefore, how is this heat-giving power constantly brought to the surface. Professor Balfour Stewart, in a recent

lecture at South Kensington, calls this "the transport power," —"the transport service." That this service, whatever it is, fails occasionally in other suns, astronomy assures us. Either at intervals without rule, or periodically, stars of this kind wax and wane, now brighter, now dimmer, and sometimes disappear altogether from the firmament. This has been the case of late with the star called Eta Argus. Now if Eta Argus be the centre of a solar system like our sun, what condition must its subordinate planets be in now? Others again have burnt out into extraordinary and unaccustomed splendour, doubling or quadrupling their ordinary light and heat. If our sun were to take a fit of this kind, what would become of Calcutta? It is too dreadful to contemplate.

But although our sun does not break out in this abnormal way, yet there certainly are variations in the amount of heat and light which we receive from him. Ever and anon his disc is covered with spots, many of them a hundred times larger than our earth's surface, and at other times he is perfectly free from them. There can be no doubt that the amount of light we receive, when these dark spots are numerous, is much less than when the sun's disc is clear from them. As to heat it is not yet certain that the spots cause any sensible diminution.

These spots in the sun appear to be the result of deep chasms or cavities in the luminous solar atmosphere, not simply clouds floating about in it as was formerly supposed. The elder Herschel supposed the solid globe of the sun to be a dark body, possibly inhabited by beings who were sheltered from the terrific heat of the luminous envelope by an intervening atmosphere of dense cloud. This conjecture is not held by astronomers at the present day.

Careful and unremitting study of the solar spots proves that the bottoms and sides of the vast chasms are darker than the luminous solar atmosphere around them, and the conclusion is that they are much cooler than that atmosphere, because they represent a downrush of matter from the higher regions, the

place of that downrushing cooler matter being constantly taken, as in a terrestrial storm, by the surrounding mass, at the normal temperature of the atmosphere. The spectroscope proves that this downrushing matter travels with enormous rapidity, a rapidity so enormous as to baffle all attempts at measurement. That the spots represent vast chasms or cavities in the luminous atmosphere of the sun, and that they are considerably darker in color and cooler in temperature than the surrounding atmosphere, may then be taken as ascertained facts.

But besides these spots there are *faculæ* or torches, on the sun's surface, of which the cause is still unknown. As the solar spot represents something darker and cooler than the ordinary solar surface, so the *facula* represents something brighter and hotter. They are supposed—these *faculæ*—to be burning currents in the very act of ascending through the luminous envelope of the sun. The abnormal heat of the *faculæ* may therefore balance, or more than balance, at any particular time the cooling influences of the spots.

Of the scale upon which these evidences of solar activity are carried on we may have some idea when we learn that fifty or sixty bodies equal in size to our earth might be dropped into one of these vast chasms, which we call solar spots, without filling it up! Nor are other portions of the solar disc, on which neither spots nor *faculæ* are apparent, always of uniform luminosity. A mottled appearance is often presented to the eye of the attentive observer, indicating a stupendous amount of existing energy, for there can be little doubt that this mottled appearance is the result of up-rising and down-rushing currents in the luminous atmosphere, although in a condition too minutely divided to enable earthly observers to distinguish the one from the other, and thus to characterize them as spots. The rapidity at which these currents travel is something *more* than a hundred and fifty miles in a second! How much the velocity exceeds this our earthly computation is at a loss to calculate!

We have no such phenomena on our earth, nor any such rate of movements within our observation. They may be partly accounted for by the tremendous excess of the sun's over our earth's gravitating force. The attractive energy of the sun, at its surface, is at least twentyeight times greater than that of our earth. Thus if a body falls near the earth's surface at a rate of a little over sixteen feet during the first second of time, it would fall at the sun's surface at least five hundred feet in the same space of time, and would go on increasing in velocity proportionately for each succeeding second. And again, if earthly wind currents travelling at a maximum rate of a hundred miles an hour arise from a comparatively trifling difference of temperature existing at any two adjacent places, what may we not expect to happen when, as on the sun, such a difference of temperature obtains as that between the spots and torches, aggravated too by the immensely exaggerated gravitating power of the sun? The spots are comparatively so cold as to appear black, whilst the other are so intensely heated as to shine with luminous brilliancy upon the ordinary solar surface examined through colored glasses. Nor must it be forgotten that the increased power of gravity will cause the speed of the up-currents to be vastly increased as well as that of those going downwards. The rate at which the balloon ascends is as directly a result of the force of gravity as that at which the stone descends.

Various theories have been propounded, at various times, to show that man's welfare and misery are intimately connected with the spots and torches on the sun's surface. Famines, diseases, earthquakes, volcanic disturbances and social revolutions have all been attributed to the spots when in excess. So was it with the eclipse before men understood its nature. So will it always be when imagination is allowed to outrun the observations of science. That our earth must be influenced, seriously influenced, by disturbances so grand and magnificent upon the sun's surface, cannot be denied, but it will take a long course of patient observation to enable us to discover

whether those influences are for weal or for woe, for better or worse. One prophet in America asserts that "we are now entering on one of the most disastrous and pestilential periods of the earth's history." Another tells us that during the next five years there will be "a carnival of death." Comets were supposed to indicate something similar in "the good old times," when men allowed their imaginations to run riot, and substituted the wild fancies of conjecture for the teachings of science.

Some philosophers have taught that the energy of the sun is maintained by the multitude of meteoric masses constantly falling into it, remains of used up stars or dead planets, coming within the sphere of its attraction. Mr. Proctor asserts that there is, and always has been, a cloud of cosmical bodies, or meteoric masses, surrounding the sun, shifting and fluctuating "aggregating here and segregating there," whilst those approaching most nearly are rendered incandescent, if not vaporized, by the intensity of his heat.

All this appears probable enough. But science gives us no sufficient ground for apprehending that the supply of heat or light will be deficient in the future, any more than it has been in the past. Alarmists may threaten and sensational prophets may predict, but the course of nature is uniform, and there is no valid reason to anticipate any remarkable changes or violent catastrophes in the immediate future.

"The Day after Death" is the title of a work published by M. Louis Figuier of Paris. He pretends to be a philosopher and a theologian combined. His discovery is briefly this that the sun's heat and light are due to the spirits of the blessed who reside there, and shine upon the planets from which they came, our earth amongst the number. M. Figuier's philosophy is probably quite as true as that of Dr. Knapp, Mr. Jenkins, Mr. Cummings, and other American prophets of evil. I will conclude with M. Figuier's account of his discovery—"the sun is the central place in which souls coming from the etherial places are finally gathered together. After having undergone the suc-

cessive incarnations which we have described, souls, primitively human, finish by reaching the sun, and by dwelling within its borders, the star-king. When the soul attains the sun, it is free from all material substance, from all carnal alloy, a flame, a breath. Thus the rays which the sun pours upon the earth, and upon the other planets, are nothing else than the emanations from these blessed souls, emissions from the pure spirits dwelling in the central star, under the visible form of rays."

THE WONDERS OF LONDON.

AMONGST the wonders of London certainly *the Foundling Hospital*, in the West Central District, is one of the most remarkable. To the great majority of the inhabitants of the metropolis it is a magnificent mystery. They know that there is a vast eighteenth century mansion in Guilford Street, approached by an imposing drive, and flanked by regular colonnades, in the gardens of which children's voices may be heard in the summer evenings, amid tall trees and pleasant shade. Some know a little more. They have attended on Sunday morning to listen to one of the fashionable services in the Hospital Church, to hear Mr. Willing playing on the organ, and to enjoy the sounds of the children's melodious voices joining in the church music. There is a sermon too, and afterwards a picture gallery to be lounged through, which contains some of the master-pieces of Hogarth and Reynolds, of Kneller, Gainsborough, West, and Canaletti. Then they have heard the dinner bell sounds, and the children marching in, and singing their grace very prettily. The average intelligent Londoner knows little more of the Foundling Hospital than what I have just stated.

But the institution deserves to be more generally known and appreciated. It is not less remarkable for its history and

its success, than for its admirable constitution, its excellent management, and the happiness and morality it diffuses amongst a large class, who would otherwise be abandoned and vicious.

Captain Thomas Coram of the Royal Navy, was a Dorsetshire gentleman, who, in the middle of the last century, daily attended the City of London from Rotherhithe. His statue stands on the gates, and his portrait by Hogarth hangs on the walls. He was the founder of the Foundling Hospital of London, and he set about the work in 1741. Originally a sea-faring man, Captain Coram appears to have been possessed of extraordinary philanthropy and equally extraordinary perseverance.

It is generally believed that the boys in chocolate brown dresses, and the girls in neat white charity caps, are, to all intents and purposes, orphans, being permanently separated from their mothers and ignorant of their fathers; "love children" as they are called, being illegitimate. There is a vague notion prevalent too that there is, or was, a basket hung outside the hospital gates, and that all children deposited therein were, or are, indiscriminately admitted. All this is the result of ignorance. People will not take the trouble to enquire and ascertain the truth. There is a case exhibited in the picture gallery full of "tokens" found on the children, such as scraps of lace, rings, medals, rosaries, copies of verses and charms, and many who look at these things have very indistinct notions about the charity, although they are willing enough to listen to choice morsels of Spohr, Beethoven, Mendelssohn or Handel, played on Sunday in the chapel, and often go away talking of "immorality being encouraged by the Hospital, although no one can help pitying the dear children."

No one, who has taken the trouble to enquire into the matter, can doubt for a moment that Captain Coram was influenced by conscientious good faith in establishing it, or that the Governors since have been most anxious to do good. The

good sea-captain's benevolent heart bled when he found how many infants were exposed in the streets to die, and he wondered if it must always be so that extreme indigence should lead to heartless inhumanity. He set himself therefore to find out how the mother's shame might be concealed and the child's life preserved. He did not advocate a system for encouraging wicked parents to free themselves from their natural obligations, or workhouse officials to burden private charity with parochial charges. At the same time he had to guard against a traffic in illegitimate children being carried on, or their being brought to London to obtain the benefit of a charity intended only for the London poor.

The regulations rendered necessary were only found out in course of time. At first serious mistakes were made. It was at first advertized in 1741, that, on a certain day, the hospital would be open for the reception of twenty infants. No formalities were gone through, and very few questions asked. Any one could come in at the outer door, ring the bell at the inner door, hand in the child, answer a question or two satisfactorily, and then wait a little to see if there was room for its admission. The applicants were asked by advertisement to affix some writing, token, or distinguishing mark on the children, so as to render subsequent identification easy. A scene of fighting and scrambling ensued. More than a hundred were brought, when twenty only were advertized for, and the weakest as usual went to the wall. Brute force prevailed, and timid helplessness had no chance. Thus the charity was very nearly strangled at its birth. But Captain Coram was not to be defeated thus. Governors were appointed, and it was decided that the women with their infants should appear before the Governors in the Board Room, and that there lots should be drawn for admission. But this too was found to lead to grave abuses; enquiry was absolutely necessary to prevent the worst of characters preying on the charity.

By dint of wonderful perseverance and a resolution not to be thwarted by disappointment, he at length got Parliament to take up the matter, and to give a grant of public money for the purpose, at the same time that it issued regulations for the proper management of the charity. In 1756 the House of Commons passed a resolution, recognizing the Hospital as a public institution, and guaranteeing a liberal grant of money for its support. Then it was that the basket was hung outside the gates of the hospital for the reception of destitute children under two months old. But abuses continued unabated, whilst the country spent thirty thousand pounds a year for the benefit of the most wanton and vicious of the female population. From all parts of the country children were sent up to London, and the waggoners of the time made money by the new traffic. In three years of indiscriminate admissions 14,934 helpless children were crowded together within its walls, and the mortality was frightful, for it was utterly impossible to attend properly to them all. Seventy per cent., of the little ones perished during those first few years of Government support! The abuse was so crying that the House of Commons had to rescind its first resolution, and practically left the management in the hands of the founder, Captain Coram.

The leading feature of his scheme, as since carried out, is this, that in every case there should be investigation beforehand; strict enquiry, so that no encouragement may be given to vice, and that fraud may be as much as possible frustrated. The mother makes her personal application to the Committee appointed for the purpose by the Governors. She must tell the truth, for her story will be carefully sifted, enquired into and tested. She must prove that the father cannot be found, or is not in a position to support the child, she must be in present need of assistance, and previously of good character, and she must have nothing whatever to do with any officer, governor, or servant of the charity. She must open her heart fully to the Committee, and must be ready to consent to a life-long separation from her child. Up to 1801 payments were received

with the children from those who could afford to make them, but since then there has been nothing of the kind, and no one connected with the Hospital is allowed to have any interest whatever in any of the foundlings, pecuniary or otherwise, on pain of dismissal. No child is admitted after it is twelve months old. Nurses in the country rear the infants, and at four years of age the children are brought to the Hospital in Guilford St. to be trained and educated.

The girls are prepared for domestic service, and are apprenticed at sixteen years of age, the boys as mechanics at fourteen. So excellent is the reputation of the inmates that the demands for servants from the Hospital are always greatly in excess of the numbers available for apprenticeship, and this speaks volumes for its management. The boys are allowed to volunteer for the army and navy bands, having usually acquired a good practical knowledge of music at the Foundling Hospital.

Once every year there is a service in the Chapel at which old Foundlings and apprentices are invited to attend, and to offer up thanks for the benefits conferred upon them. An address is also delivered impressing upon them their duties in life, and the gratitude they owe to the charity. On these occasions the Committee receive many proofs of the affectionate spirit surviving amongst those who have left, and their desire to be of use to others. Soldiers who have fought for their country in Africa and Asia, who have served in North America or Australia, bring their medals to "the Foundling," their father and mother, and leave them there as in a place of safety, whilst many dying without heirs leave all their property to the institution to which they owed their success in life.

Music has always been a strong feature in the establishment. In its earlier days Hogarth and Handel interested themselves in its behalf. The organ in the chapel was Handel's gift, and the great composer played on it himself. Nor was Hogarth less a patron of music than of painting. He made a

gift for the supply of musical instruments for the band, and his celebrated painting "The march to Finchley" he presented to the Hospital. It hangs now behind the Secretary's chair. A portion of the original manuscript of the "Messiah" is amongst the treasures of the establishment, and Benjamin West, the celebrated painter, presented to it a magnificent altar-piece.

The public is admitted freely to the chapel services on Sunday, and is allowed to inspect the gallery, with its valuable collection of pictures, engravings, and autographs. The homely arrangement of the foundlings' dinner meal is open to inspection, plain and wholesome fare, and all are invited to inspect the dormitories. The Hospital is in fact an admirable boarding school, on a very large scale, kindly and cheerfully conducted A merrier set of children in the playgrounds it would not be easy to find anywhere, and for the most part the conduct of the pupils is excellent. For more than seventy years the benevolent intentions of Captain Coram have been carried out with a success and efficiency unparalleled perhaps in any similar establishment in Europe, Asia, or America. The more one sees of it the more one admires it. It is a beautiful example of practical benevolence without narrowness or bigotry, securing the welfare of thousands who would otherwise be outcasts and castaways, for no fault of theirs. Did I not truly say then that the Foundling Hospital in Guilford Street is not the least amongst the wonders of London.

Yours &c,

A Student from Bengal.

JOTTINGS FROM THE HINDOO SHASTRAS.

By L. A. Sakes, M. D.,

(Continued from page 346.)

ALTHOUGH human sacrifice was ordained, yet by the Mosaic law it was redeemed by the substitution of unpolluted animals and birds. There could not be a better authority than the sacrifice

of Abraham's son ordered by God, and by the substitution of the ram which was brought to Abraham's notice by the Angel. (Genesis Chapter XXII.) The fact of the substitution was a warranty for the abolition of human sacrifice. The death of Abel by his brother which incurred the displeasure of the Almighty, thereby entailing on Cain the curse for the act. Christ's crucifixion as ordained by Holy Writ being the final human sacrifice for the redemption of fallen man is not without curse and fulfils the anathema pronounced by our Saviour on Jerusalem for His rejection.

This proves that the death of man involves a curse on the destroyer. The death of Abel brought a curse on his brother Cain and the crucifixion of our Saviour brought a curse on Jerusalem, which has been abundantly verified by its present state.

Returning to the subject of transmigration it will not be out of place to enquire in what condition the soul enters another body, at conception or after birth. If at conception the footprints shown on sprinkled flour of animals, birds and reptiles are but a hoax, as it would be a matter of utter impossibility for the soul which is lying dormant in the matrix in a state of torpidity to show itself on the stage of the world in activity. Can the caterpillar while in the cacoon transforming into a butterfly appear on its wings and exhibit itself? But if the Brahmins will have it that the soul enters another body after birth, the problem becomes still more difficult to solve. The mind at once resents the deception, and enquires can the soul of the departed enter the body of another animal while it is already occupied? It may be a cat for instance, and the soul of a dog entering the body of a cat, what would be the consequence? A tremendous fight, for the separate possession of the cat's body. It is enough to kill the cat in spite of its nine life.

Having been tempted to this digression which I hope is interesting to my readers I may now resume the reminiscence of the Hindoo tragedy of human sacrifice and God's severe dealings with them. But on the other hand it is manifest that God is not only severe but merciful. In the retribution of crimes and unpardonable offences God has most miraculously spared the innocent. The determination of the Moguls to exterminate the idolators appears to have stayed as soon as the rulers of the people ceased to be. Here God

intercepts. The bloody edict of the Koran was not carried to the letter. God's purpose is here fulfilled. In Malachi second chapter the Priests are blamed only for the people's evil doing, it was they who set them going wrong by wilful misinterpretation of the law, and God's anger was justly kindled against the law-givers and not the people whom they had corrupted, accordingly the retribution of sins was rightly visited on the heads of the ministers. The Mahomedan antipathy to idolatry was so great that in every instance they destroyed the idols and images they came across. The following account from Colonel Medows Taylor's story of his life is an instance in point:—"A huge image of Hunooman, the monkey-god, "stands alone, carved out of a granite boulder. The king on seeing it "surrounded by Brahmins charged and dispersed them; then dis-"mounting he struck the image with his steel mace breaking off a "portion of the right leg. "For this act," cried a dying Brahmin, "thou shalt die before thou reach the city." The prophecy is strictly "fulfilled, for king Mujahid was assassinated on his march to "Gulburgah." The work of destruction and retribution having been accomplished as much as it was necessary, God now holds out the sceptre of mercy to protect the innocent and inoffensive, unconditionally. These were heathens still, but they were not the originators nor the instigators of the evil doings. They having imbibed the religion from their ancestors as being the orthodox belief of the country, they are excusable. The Hindoos were extremely tenacious as regards their faith, they voluntarily did not join the Mogul army, if they acceded at all, it was under bodily fear. They were as zealous as their forefathers were, and would rather have accepted the sword than the Koran. Whence did the Moguls then get their Indian forces? The unfortunate native Christians who were left unprotected on the downfall of the Roman Empire, fell a prey to their deportation and served to supply the wants of the mighty Mogul army. Twenty five thousand families of native Christians that were at Agra in 1666 all disappeared before that station came under British rule. The Moguls were arbitrary, with the best of their intentions they exercised cruelty; they could not help it, their creed was such, that the law which governed their own people was measured out differently to strangers, at least those that did not belong to their faith. So there was perversion of justice, for which

they in their turn received the just retribution for their sins at the hands of the Mahrattas; and as a finale, the Ruler of this great Universe now ushers in the paternal British Government to give security to all under the banner of Christendom. The British flag now carries the sway and under its protection Christian merchants are not only permitted to carry on free trade but it enfranchises the slaves of this vast empire and vouchsafes security to all, so that so to speak the lion and the lamb drink at the same pool together without molestation. But this was not all, a mere preliminary of the great events to follow. God had so arranged that this boon was not to be enjoyed by those who doubted his mercy. Its recipients are those whose hearts would be lifted up in thankfulness to the Almighty Giver of all those benefits their forefathers were strangers to. As a body though apparently loyal, at heart they were treacherous savages, and longed for their natural desire of freebooting and pillage, and only waited the opportunity to ensure sufficient confidence in the minds of their benefactors. The enfranchised slaves forgetting the sufferings of their ancestors in the everlasting bondage of the opulent natives, rose in a body to plunder the state treasure throughout the length and breadth of Hindoostan. This is a case like the destruction of the Isrealites in the wilderness. While under God's protection they rebelled against him, and also against Moses whom they knew so well. The bondsmen of Hindoostan like the Israelites were slavish in mind, and showed themselves in their true color as the Israelites did in the wilderness. They have been accordingly punished and the leaders exterminated, and Moses suffered for the sins of the Israelites. In like manner the British Government suffered in their delegate the East India Company; but God who is even merciful in his anger has not withdrawn his mercies from them but has granted them a free liberal Government and security of person and property, and also brought before the people the manly religion of Christianity, which inculcates the principle of morality and rectitude to the most scrupulous perfection, it also elevates man to a sublimity in the sphere of life which no other doctrine yet professed by any learned man of modern time can possibly achieve. Atheism, theism and other mock forms of morality are mere innovations of the true religion and possess no permanent basis. In exemplification of the theory advanced, I may

mention a most striking fact. An atheist who was about leaving India for the shores of England, went to an acquaintance of his who embraced the Christian religion and requested of him a favour which was, to undertake the charge of his motherless daughter during his temporary absence. The Christian taken by surprise at such a request begged to know what caused him to come to him in preference to his intimate friends, who professed the same doctrine as himself. The query so naturally put was as honestly answered. We cannot divest our religion of its dross, whereas Christianity though professedly objected to by us is at the same time secretly admitted not to have its origin in chance but to possess sound principles, having a more direct influence on the daily life of its adherents.

HEMLATA OR THE FAIR PILGRIM.

CHAPTER VI.

ONE morning, a month after the disappearance of Prananath, his household at Barh experienced an unusual convulsion. The cause was the appearance of a messenger from Gya with a letter. It was addressed to Babu Prananath in the Kaithi character. His advent to the house was at first hailed by its inmates with great joy. They thought that having come from Gya, he had brought with him letters from their master. This was slightly damped, when they found the letter in the Kaithi character. They could not see why their master would write in that way, knowing as he did that it would be unintelligible to his Dewan, the Head officer of his household. Further their master did not know Kaithi. As it was, it took some time before the writing could be read, for there was only one man in the place who could read, an old Kanouj Brahmin, and he had gone to a place three miles off on a particular business. In the mean time, the messenger was subjected to a searching examination regarding 'master and mistress,' to which he had to plead ignorance. The principal part was taken by the Dewan, whose hopes and fears rose and fell at each query, like chameleon hues.

The reader was at last procured, and he deciphered it with great difficulty. Here it is :—

In the name of Bissen, &c.

Ramphal, cowherd, of Gya sends greeting to the household of Babu Prananath—a pilgrim.

Know ye by these presents, that your beloved master has been made a captive by a band of bandits. Where he is, no body knows. Our attempts to find out his whereabouts have failed. Your mistress is staying with us, but has lost her reason. I write to inform you of the calamity. It is for you to do what you think best.

The inmates held their breath while the letter was being read, and the silence of death pervaded for some time after the reading had finished. An old nurse, who had reared up Prananath, was the first to cry. It was doleful and moved the hearts of the by-standers. Some wept, others sobbed. Some re-capitulated the virtues of the couple, others taxed their resolution to go abroad. There was one who inwardly rejoiced and that was the Dewan. But prudence suggested to him to wear the visage of mourning for a time.

Godai Sarkár—for that was his name, was a Kaith by birth. His birth-place was an obscure village in Jessore, where his parents lived and died. Want stared at him while in his teens, he left home in quest of work. And he was truly an adventurer. Commencing with the honest work of a cleaner of dirty wells, with the basket and the hoe on his shoulders, he rose by the dint of exertion to the rank of a hawker of Maldah mangoes and apples. In this he admirably succeeded, for in the course of a couple of years, we find him settled in the environs of Calcutta—in the keeping of a public woman well-fed, well-clad—having, among other luxuries, a wooden board to rest his back against and a huge Hookah* to smoke with. The woman was punctually paid Rs. 5 a month for board and lodge and Godai's name was in every body's mouth as a very liberal fellow. Thanks to his ambition, for while he would hawk mangoes, he selected country swells to buy his things. As chance would

* Made of the shell of cocoanut, for smoking.

have it, Prananath's father had come to Calcutta to pay reverence to the Goddess Kali of Kalighat and Godai thrust himself into the devotee's notice. The bargain was soon struck, and Godai skulked away in the company of his patron, as his valet to heighten the importance of Barh. The woman his landlady cursed him as much as she could, for certain boarding charges left unpaid, but hearing that the poor boy had been run over by a barouche and pair—soon shut up and sighed. Godai became a splendid valet and under God's blessing became, step by step, the highest functionary in his master's household.

At the time we write, he was in his fifty second year. Slender and short by make, his appearance was no true index of his age, with a pair of small, reptile-like eyes, in the midst of sunken sockets he was all sagacity and cunning. His cheek bones uncouth unusually protruded on each side. The teeth were worn out, bearing the tinge of a solution of mercury and a pair of moustachios closely shaven revealed to the world, that he was a good 'cat of prey.'

Well, Godai the Dewan remained all the days of his life—a true well-cleaner. That is to say, above, below and around, he had impurities to clean. To his master, he had been submissive to abjection—to his inferiors haughty and cruel. Unprincipled in the extreme he would not scruple to cheat his own mother. Being a respectable opium-smoker, his wit never failed him. As a lover, he was mediocre, though he always boasted of his amatory exploits. A servant-girl of the house, named Puti happened to be his sweet-heart. This alliance had very little of love for its basis, but Puti feared the 'Dewan' because he was so, and made it a virtue of necessity. An additional reason was, because Puti always liked to hear stories of the Ramayana and Mahabharata recited by the old Dewan.

It was just after candle-light a couple of days following the receipt of Ramphal's letter, Godai sat in state in his master's parlour, quite *solus.* A beautiful lamp shed its

mellow-light, the clock ticked in sonorous tune, and the room looked quite joyous. Godai sat on a quilt really absorbed in thought, but ostensibly telling his beads. The door gently creaked, the tinkling of female trinkets was heard and the form of Puti became visible. Godai looked up, smiled and signed her to be seated.

'Is't you—my Radha?* exclaimed he.

'I suppose so,' answered she smiling.

'I thought it was the sun rising in the west.'

'Ha! Ha! Ha! very kind of you to say so.'

'I hate that word—kind—don't utter it again, my love,' implored Puti with joined palms.

'There now! don't be foolish again. Have I not often told you, that you are my all—Eh?'

'Yes—my love—you have. But I'm a poor servant-girl after all.'

'Has'n't Krishna flirted with milk-maids? And what better love can there be than between an ex-well-cleaner and a servant-girl? Think on't.' And Godai counted the beads again.

'Hari! Hari!' exclaimed the woman.

'Radhai-Radhai' exclaimed Godai, putting the bead on his head first and then in its bag.

'You look down-cast, Dewan Mahasoy?' asked Puti.

'Do I? then doctor me,' was the reply.

'Dear me! I'm unworthy.'

'There again! hang unworthy. Have I not told you that you're every thing to me—father, m'ther, brother.

'Nonsense—let that go.' Biting her tongue in shame.

'You 're right. The expression was unfortunate—but I wanted to be pleasant. He—He—added he.

'So master is a captive—and mistress run mad!' exclaimed she, intent upon opening a more profitable subject of talk.

'Let them—be—d—d.'

'What next?'

'Why, me—king, you queen.'

'Ah! my burnt forehead!'

* The mistress of Krishna.

'Why?'

'Don't ask me the reason,' and Puti squeezed out a few drops from her eyes.

'You cry—my darling—the ruby of my dungeon,—the lamp of my soul—'

'My wealth of seven kings! Come near and sit on the quilt.' Thus saying Godai wiped away her tears—patted on her back—and exhorted her to be what she is.

'Has the messenger gone back?' asked she.

'Yes'

'With what answer?'

'It was, neither here nor there.'

'Should not you do something?'

'Only show of doing.'

'Hem!'

'Chance hath given me a kingdom, and made me a king. Love hath given me you. I'm not the man to put ashes on my rice. Do you understand me?

'Very well. But kings are fond of wiving. Wife—wife—wife —is their can't,' said she sighing.

'No, darling, you 're such a one to me. No more wives: let us bless each other and wish long life—peaceful enjoyment.'

'Amen!' said she.

'He that hath—hath not—and Nepo eats the curds,' say we—following the outlines of the Bengali proverb. Thus it is with man, and this wicked world of ours. One clears the jungle, fights with the wild beast—that another might step in with the utmost bare-facedness. You found kingdoms, build cities, that a Cassar or Buonaparte might be your conqueror. You dispute with your neighbour for your rights—a third man, like the monkey in the fable, swallows up the subject of them—and you and your adversary stared at each other—open mouthed in amazement. The hireling lawyer milks the great milch-cow, when you and your adversary hold her by the horn and the tail. The base priest makes capital out of your confessions. The vile physician is hoping against hope—outwardly wishing you to live, but inwardly chuckling over the deception he has

practised on your weak body and weaker mind. One man entices away his friend's wife, that she may vivify a third in sweet dalliance and show her thumb at the aggressor and aggressed both.

Thus was it with Godai—and thus with Puti.

NIGHT.

The earth is veiled in twilight gray
Day wings her flight;
The worshipped sun is borne away
On blushing waves of amber light;
Come then, thou Maid, and be our Queen;
Nought shall disturb thy reign serene,
O dark-eyed Night!

The weary earth mourns not the death
Of busy day;
The sighing wind now holds her breath,
To list to Philomela's lay;
And Night-wooed buds, asleep since morn,
Awake, and hasten to adorn
Thy regal way.

'Mid dusky spheres is raised for thee
A throne on high;
The budding stars await to see,
The crescent moon come gliding by.
Then they'll entwine thy raven hair;
And Cynthia on thy bosom fair
Will gently lie.

Love lights his lamp, then steals away
To Psyche's bower;
And Hope, who twines her wreath by day,
Now hides in heart of drowsy flower.
Come, wave thy strange enchanted wand,
In magic circles o'er the land,
From thy dark tower.

I hear the tread of silver feet,
O coming Night!
Thou turnest, like a vision sweet,
The misty darkness into light.
I see thee now, and at thy side
Is gliding sleep—the dreamy-eyed—
Thrice welcome Night!

Chambers's Journal.

THE FINANCE AND PUBLIC WORKS OF INDIA.

BY SIR JOHN AND RICHARD STRACHEYS LONDON, 1882.

(By Omesh Chunder Mitter.)

THE names of the Strachey brothers are yet vivid in the memory of the Indian public. That of the elder, Sir John Strachey, is associated with many public measures for which the country has no reason to feel grateful to him, while on the contrary there are very strong reasons why he should be condemned. Hating the native community at large in his overweening pride of race and position in this country, and hated by that community in return for his extremely unprepossessing manners and unbounded conceit and vanity, Sir John Strachey had effected an estrangement between the governors and the governed which all good governors would most earnestly seek to remove. He arrogated statesmanship, but no one whose opinion is worth anything ever gave him credit as possessing superior administrative abilities to entitle him to be distinguished as a statesman. Always misleading the Government, he was considered as its evil genius and there was a constant apprehension pervading all classes of the Indian community at large that a day would come when the Government of India would have bitterly to repent having placed any great confidence upon him; and they had the melancholy satisfaction, two years ago, of seeing their apprehension fully realized. Sir John Strachey landed the Government into humiliation and disgrace from which it would take years of good management for it to recover, and Lord Ripon and Major Baring would find it to be a most toilsome up-hill work to restore the Government to its original position. An administrative bankrupt, solicitous of re-establishing his credit with the world, he has resorted to the expedient of book-making and with the help of his younger brother he has produced a book in which he blows his own trumpet. The public having passed its final judgment as to his liability in respect to the late blunders which

two years ago brought down the credit of Government to so low a point, he avoids making any defence or vindicating himself in respect to them. Following so soon after his break-down this was to be naturally ; but he does neither. Perhaps he considers it a hopeless task and therefore gives it up in despair. In his whole book there is not a single word about the late Afghan war estimates or how the estimates for war expenditure are framed. He appears studiously to avoid these questions ; or to be charitable, he gives a character to his book which throws out of its scope any treatment of these questions however succinct. To re-establish himself, he tries a new field altogether and avails himself largely of his brother's credit. Though silent on the subject of his break-down, in the book which he has published, Sir John Strachey, if he has done anything, has sought only to push own self forward. It is a notorious fact that during the administration of Lord Lytton, and during a considerable portion of the administration of Lord Mayo when although the financial department was nominally, under the charge of Sir Richard Temple, the counsels of Sir John Strachey prevailed and materially influenced the decision of the Government. By writing up the financial history of these two administrations Sir John Strachey has in effect written up his own administration. It will be seen that whilst too frequent mentions have been made of the administrations of Lord Mayo and Lord Lytton and occasionally also of that of Lord Lawrence, little or no mention has been made of the administration of Lord Northbrook. And this for the very obvious reason that as Lord Northbrook was in effect his own financial member, there being a nominal member in the person of Sir William Muir and for some time in that of the Hon'ble Mr. Inglis, there was little or nothing to be noticed that did in any way represent the Stracheys ; whilst there was little or nothing during the administrations of Lord Mayo and Lord Lytton, in which the Roman hand of Sir John Strachey was not distinguishable.

It would have been a more appropriate title of the book if, instead of its being designated as "*The finances and public works*" by *Sir John and Richard Stracheys*, it had been designated "*Sir John Strachey*" by *Lord Mayo and Lord Lytton*. This would have nearly represented the truth. And what is the book which Sir John Strachey has published, what can be the avowed motives of the publication and what are the claims of Sir John Strachey to be heard on the questions treated of in it. The book is avowed to be the joint production of the two brothers who for many years had part, often in close association, in the Government of India. The part they had thus taken in the Government of India is certainly a most important one and it would be an impudent affectation to deny it. There has hardly been a great office of the state from that of Lieutenant Governor or member of council downwards which the one or the other of them had not held and there has hardly been a department for the management of which at some time, one or the other had not been responsible. "If we have not" says Sir John Strachey, "gained wisdom, we have at least had rare opportunities of obtaining knowledge and experience." Placed in the position which the Strachey brothers had been called upon to occupy in this country in connection with the Government, the opportunities for obtaining knowledge and experience were very great and were certainly such as rarely fall to the lot of many of those who undertake to instruct in Indian affairs. But it is one thing to have opportunities of learning, and another to profit by those opportunities. The Strachey brothers recognize this distinction and modestly base their claims to instruct less upon the wisdom which they had many opportunities of deriving than upon their having those opportunities themselves. This "false affectation" of modesty will do them but little good. It may mislead the unwary into a belief of their superior wisdom but those, who know the brothers well in connection with the parts they had taken in the administration of India, would not hesitate to take them upon their words. This affectation of modesty is

simply an outcome of an ambition for a name. Self-depreciation is a sort of puff indirect. By depreciating our own selves we have the satisfaction of hearing good things said of us by way of contradiction by persons who otherwise may not be disposed to say anything of us. But the Strachey brothers may rest assured that they will not have the satisfaction of this flattering contradiction. On the contrary they will have the mortification of perceiving that the knowing public are not disposed to hold them in greater esteem than what they in their affectation of modesty would give the people to understand they are deserving of.

The book has been avowed to have been written in the hope that it may be useful to the generations of administrators that might come after the Stracheys. It is declared by the authors that they have written the book in the hope that whatever light they can throw on the origin and operation of the important financial measures adopted in British India during the last ten or twelve years may be useful to those who follow them in the Government. But the work is at best a running review of the later annual financial statements of the Government of India artistically arranged so as to place in a conspicuous light the administrations of Lord Mayo and Lord Lytton. If the successors of Sir John Strachey were to depend upon this book for light to guide them in their administration, let it be in the particular department of finance alone, the work of the government of India would appear to be easy enough. The book is certainly an useful guide to one who would seek to be a secretariat clerk, but an administrator who would endeavour to make himself useful and seek to discharge his duties efficiently and conscientiously would find in it but very little of what he would wish to know; and that little and much more that would be essentially necessary for him to know would be found elsewhere as well if not better laid out. Any secretariat clerk who has been in the department for any considerable length of time would be able to give him all the informations that are

contained in the book without referring to it or to any other publication—official or unofficial. As a guide to the future generations of administrators the book is therefore one too many and is otherwise perfectly useless on account of its comparative worthlessness. Neither Mr. James Wilson, nor Mr. Laing, nor Sir Charles Trevelyan nor Mr. Massey felt the want of any such guide ; nor would any of the future administrators either to whom the financial portfolio of India may come to be entrusted, unless the deplorable mistake committed by Her Majesty's Government in the appointment in the Department of Sir Richard Temple and Sir John Strachey were repeated.

The avowal of philanthropy as an incentive to the undertaking on the part of Sir John Strachey is a mere coarse-spun clap-trap, while the real motives for it seem to be to neutralize the effect of the last blunders, to cover the last impressions cast in the minds of the public by those blunders as to his abilities and fitness to be entrusted with the important and responsible duties which he had been called upon to discharge, and to smuggle into recognition his claim upon Government for a sum of fifty thousand rupees which he would have earned if he had not been called upon to give up the Lieutenant Governorship of the North Western Provinces in order to take charge of the Financial Department; also, if possible to establish a reputation in England with an ulterior but not a very remote object in view. Defence of Lord Lytton's administration could not have been any part of his motives, as Sir John Strachey knows well enough that Lord Lytton needed no defence at his hands for the re-establishment of his reputation. Success or failure in the financial administration does now no more make or mar the reputation of a Governor-General. The financial member for the time being is alone responsible for it. Even if it were not so and all the credit of minimum taxation and maximum surplus belonged to the Governor-General, Lord Lytton's Afghan policy for which the entire responsibility was his, had so far brought discredit upon him

justly or unjustly, that Sir John's vindication of the financial policy of the Government during his administration would have very little influence against that discredit. The publication has been undertaken by Sir John Strachey evidently for his own special behoof. In the minds of the English people the last impressions in respect to Indian affairs have always an abiding influence. The English people would not always stop to look into things Indian in all their aspects. They would not overhaul the past nor would they take any account of the future. They are apt to dispose of things as they present themselves before them and that done they rest themselves satisfied. The last impressions in the minds of the English people against Sir John Strachey are positively very unfavorable to him. With an eye to a new career into which he probably contemplates to enter, Sir John Strachey needs must either remove those impressions as prejudicial to his future prospects or seek to cover them by something new so as to bury them in oblivion, and the book now before the English public is not unlikely a venture in that direction. It is not unlikely also that Sir John Strachey contemplates a Parliamentary career for himself. A similar career is in the contemplation of Sir Richard Temple who too has resorted to the expedient of publishing books with a view to keep himself constantly before the eyes of the public. But it is doubtful whether the persons whose entire stock in trade consists of their knowledge of India and of Indian affairs, have any chance of obtaining the object of their wish. If the Parliament had been an institution exclusively for the people of India, Indian worthies like Sir John Strachey and Sir Richard Temple, would have had some chance of obtaining a footing in it. But when India occupies so little a share of the attention of the British nation and when the Indian worthies are scarcely fit from their life-long training to represent any other interest except those which relate to matters Indian, persons like Sir John Strachey and Sir Richard Temple have no chance whatever of being able to enter into the career which they contemplate for themselves.

Taken upon the avowal of the author himself or upon any consideration of the motives which may have likely actuated him, Sir John Strachey's book is a still-born production.

LAST OF THE DACOITS.
Chapter XIII.

THE CONSPIRATORS.

THE time for another meeting of conspirators arrived; and Thakoor Das had gathered round his treacherous standard all the scum of population fron Calcutta to Agra.

Each of the leaders gave in glowing colours an account of their success. Everywhere men were ready to rise and but awaited the signal. They were confident of success, if somewhere the first blow was only struck.

After hearing every one speak and taking careful notes, Thakoor Das rose to harangue his friends :—

'Hindoos and Mahomedans, brothers, all, it is nearly a year since we last met, and grand changes have taken place in that time to favour our scheme. You have heard the disposition of the country. Hear now, that ere the winter passes Moolraj and the Sikhs will come down from the north like an avalanche and crush the European's power. Moolraj is playing with them and fooling them, literally throwing dust in their eyes. Wait, dear friends for three or four months more, each one at his post and on the alert, and directly Moolraj throws off his mask, fall to and extirpate the barbarians. I, my friends, have just come from the holy city, where I offered my only daughter to Kali to propitiate the gods to grant us success.' The crafty hypocrite pretended to weep, and several voices were heard to say: 'O! noble man, O! generous soul! O! loyal patriot.'

'Why should we weep,' went on Thakoor Das, 'for the loss of a daughter, when it is to save our country and free

unborn millions. It would be selfish, it would not become the sons of the mighty Rama, or powerful Mahomet. Mark me, ye lovers of your country, the English are not likely to rest with the conquest they have already made. As I said before all India is now nearly theirs; Scinde is lately acquired, and under the pretext of better governing the province and ridding it of robbers, and bringing about financial reforms, they have annexed it. They have their eye on Beloochistan; Afghanistan and Panjaub will one day be theirs. On the east they will seize on Burmah, and between the English and the Russ all Asia will be divided. Did the English not try in '42 to secure Afghanistan? I think they have enough of it for a while, but they will yet annex it. Arise, my followers, and let us to our post, and soon will the day come when we shall unbend the barbarian's yoke.

He ceased, and as one of mighty importance, quitted the house.

Thus were so many firebrands of discontent and revolt disseminated throughout the land. Smouldering for years, now flickering up here as quickly to be put down, now bursting there but to be quenched, the conflagration did not culminate till near ten years after, in that bloody and atrocious massacre, the Indian mutiny of '57, long to be remembered in the memories of many a hearth and home, "In the island home of an Englishman;" deep to be grieved by many a sorrowing heart of father, mother, brother and sister, for the cruel and untimely death of some noble and heroic victim. Never to be forgotten as the saddest catastrophy in the annals of the history of British India, and ever to be stamped on the memory of the British, as the reddest page and most bloodstained lesson the nation ever learnt. Despite the care Britain has taken to respect the laws and customs of the vanquished natives, never to make innovations on old usages, but by gradual means, substituting reform for corruption, rule for despotism and enlightenment for superstition and ignorance; yet it will take years of unremitting labour,

and thousands of Britain's brave sons, to convince the perfidious Indians, that it is to the welfare of them and their land to adopt the considerate and just rule of their conquerors.

Since the British rule India's resources have developed, her value has risen as a country and her sons have taken a place in the world. India has become what she is under the British flag, else she would have remained the mass of bribery and corruption she was in days of yore ere Britain's sons trod her soil, when might was right, cunning, power life, slavery and wealth, imprisonment if not death. On the fortunes of Britain depend gigantic issues. Let her then ever bear in mind that a Hindoo is deceitful and cunning, whether found in the caves of Elephanta or the temple of Juggernauth and that a Mahomedan, whether from the plains of Delhi or hills of Mysore, is lying and treacherous.

Already has she suffered several times at the hands of the crafty Hindoo and from the duplicity of the Mahomedan; at times from her overweaning conceit to cope with numbers by moral force; at others from her so-called liberalism.

To be inactive signifies to the native Indian weakness or fear. To rely on their nobler sentiments is to place in the hands of a hardened foe, a loaded revolver. To treat them as equals is to admit yourself defeated. Where they fear, there will they love, honour and obey. Once they lose respect they will no longer fear.

It is only by ruling firmly yet kindly, gently yet promptly that India can remain a British colony An iron hand with a lady's glove should guide the nation. By carefully educating the children of three or four generations might the vileness of the blood inherent in them, be purged of its baseness. Education not only of mind but morals and manners also. Hitherto its tendency has been strong in the line of spirit consuming and debt incurring. The British have been considered in morals, montebanks and puppets in a bawdy show. How can a nation, scrupulously fastidious, at least, in the

observance of the proprieties, respect a display of bosoms and ankles, drunkenness and debt, foppery and fast living? It is to be hoped that some master hand will save India, gross in herself in some customs, from the deluge of European vices, and strangle in its cradle a nation having the deceit and cunning of the native with the drunkenness and immorality of Europe, and in its place rear a people honest, respectable and God-fearing.

Young Bengal now adopts the cockney twang where the mother tongue was only spoken; has the latest Parasian fashions when once a few yards of muslin were his dress; drinks champagne for water, and finally to complete his education, comes to that cosmopolitan depôt London, the seat of civilization and hothouse of vice, there to taste her pleasures and revel in her dissipation, while once to imitate Europeans was to lose caste and to cross the seas excommunication. There is no medium with him, grossest superstition or highest civilization—civilization in the modern acceptation of the word—debauchery.

LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT IN BENGAL.

THE country is now too full of local self-government. Scarcely is there published an Indian newspaper, daily or weekly, English or vernacular, that has not to offer some tidings of this measure of political salvation of down-trodden India. Since that thrice happy day of September 1881, when the first outline of this broad and large-hearted policy was sketched, there have poured thick on us from the press, leaders, correspondence, notes, suggestions, news, and resolutions of thank-offering meetings, that are held throughout the country. The literature of it has been outstripping our reading-energy. The whole country is in fact at fever heat of enthusiasm. All this is nothing, if it is not a clear indication of how the people were chafing at their exclusion from the government of their

country : it puts beyond all doubt the wisdom of the measure, which could evoke such an outburst of grateful feelings through the length and breadth of the country. Evidently it has gone far to conciliate the educated youths, by opening an outlet for gratifying their legitimate ambition to serve their mother country, and cemented their hearts with the glue of their brimming-over gratitude to the British rule. One might fill pages with the panegyrics of this enlightened and sound policy, if so minded, but I have a different and more important business on hand here. There has been enough of demonstrations in favor of local self-government and, I think, it is time for our countrymen to take leave of the work of laudation in order to bethink themselves of the best means of carrying into effect the wishes of our noble Viceroy. And, we hold with the *Amritabazar Patrika*, that would the most befitting and tangible mode of expressing the gratefulness of the country to his Excellency. To re-vivify India with local self-government, after ages of despotism have stamped out all her vitality and independence, is by no means an ordinary affair, it would tax the wisest and most political of heads to the utmost. However it is a question that equally affects the rich and the poor, the learned and the ignorant, so it is the duty of every Indian to contribute his mite, for the solution of this intricate problem, according to his own light and leading, and so what would have been a sheer impertinence on the part of many of us has now become an unavoidable obligation. Thus nerved I have ventured to appear before the public with my views on this all-absorbing topic of the day. It is being so thoroughly threshed, however, that at this hour one must find himself anticipated in many things he would urge ; but still if he sets about it with earnest heart, he may, in reference to it, discover something worth saying. And it is this conviction that is my apology for asking the public to lend me their indulgent ears for a time.

The question of local self-government in its entirety is too wide to be conveniently dealt with in one paper, and so I have

particularised my thesis and confined myself to self-government in its application to a single province. Some word of explanation may be necessary, I think, as to why of all the provinces Bengal has been selected by me. The reason however is patent. By her culture and civilisation Bengal is by far in the van of her sisters and thus, of all others, the most fitted to receive local self-government. With these favorable antecedents, as in intellectual so in political education, she has every chance of becoming the precedent for others. Hence whatever is done here with regard to self-government scheme, has to do much with the future of the policy and so has priority of claim on our attention. By the bye it too must be remarked that higher the position the greater the responsibility, it carries with it. Occupying the foremost rank among the provinces, Bengal devolves on her ruler and children heavy duties at this juncture. It is incumbent both upon the ruler and the ruled of Bengal to make good by deeds the high hopes that are entertained of them.

Before entering into a criticism of the details, I must begin with clearing the ground by a few observations on the collateral advantages that are to accrue from the measure to the country, besides the direct benefits upon which gloats every eye. "A fig-tree looking on another fig-tree becometh fruitful" says the Arabian proverb. It can fitly symbolise the effects of the liberal policy of the Supreme Government on the administrators. There are indeed civilians, though generally *rara avis*, of the type of A. O. Hume who are thoroughly constitutional and rejoice in the growth of popular institutions but whose liberalism could not fully fructify for want of another and bigger figtree, for them this prime condition is now satisfied. The vacillating would be confirmed by the enlightened example glowing before them. The district autocrats and the provincial governors, who are otherwise inclined, would be shamed by the large-heartedness of Lord Ripon to look beyond their bureaucratic traditions and, being in constant contact with it, might catch a little of the spirit

of the new *regime.* So even if it fails to attain its ultimate object, this new policy would be productive of immense good to India by the undying germ of constitutionalism, it has given it, and by forming, as it does, a sad commentary on the Indian absolutism.

Previous to his laying down the reins of government Sir Ashley Eden embodied his ideas of the best way of developing local self-government in Bengal in a minute dated the 19th April last. Though in many points it was far more liberally conceived than those of Sir George Couper, Sir Robert Egerton or Sir James Fergusson, it must be confessed for Bengal it was too cramped. It bore all throughout the evidences of his solicitude for the maintenance of the paternal rule, as much as practicable in the face of the pronounced wishes of the Supreme Government to the contrary. But it is a pity that a shrewd man like Sir Ashley should not have perceived that the days of lip-dip professions were over and that the Supreme Government meant what it said. Otherwise at the close of his reign he could easily win much cheap popularity by anticipating the intentions of the Government of India as regards elective system and non-official chairman, and supply his admirers a good genuine handle to extol his services to Bengal. For aught we know Mr. Rivers Thompson is an honest and liberal statesman but we regret, earnest as his resolution is, he cannot get much credit for it, as it has the appearance of being drawn up at the dictation of the Imperial Government. Be that as it may, his circular letter addressed to the divisional Commissioners, indicating in no unmistakeable terms the attitude of the present Bengal Government towards the self-government scheme, is a marked contrast to his predecessor's minute. And that the present Lieutenant-Governor is determined to give the scheme a fair trial is evident from the earnestness be has been evincing to gauge the native public opinion on the question by holding conferences at the several districts he has been to on his inspectional tour.

After the model of the cess committees of Sir George Campbell, Sir Ashley Eden had the credit of showing that for the successful administration of the local affairs by the people themselves, the *local* or sub-divisional boards should be the administrative unit. The Government of India has accepted Sir Ashley Eden's recommendation and Mr. Rivers Thompson too has approved of it in his circular letter. But Sir Ashley went further : with true statesman-like insight he saw that the best way to bring home the boon of local self-government to the people would be to establish as many primary boards, as are practicable, of limited powers over limited areas subordinate to the Sub-Divisional Boards. He thus expressed himself on the point : "The Lieutenant-Governor considers that it "would be very useful to give to Local Boards the power to "delegate its powers or any of them in any department or "departments to subordinate committees formed on the model "of the Parochial committees under the English Public "Health Act. These committees could be formed for any "thannah or outpost or pergunnah or cluster of villages.......... "Sir Ashley believes (we too) that such a provision as this "would be found extremely useful in developing local self-"government." It is impossible to exaggerate the importance of this all-embracing system for creating for all the people of the districts an interest in local self-government and such committees are sure to play an important part to popularize the foreign idea of self-government among the natives. Without these primary committees the local or district Boards, will as ever remain sickly exotic institutions and non-entities, as far as the vast majorities of the people are concerned. But unfortunately we see no definite expression of opinion by Mr. Rivers Thompson on this point. It is indeed a sad omission and we trust in drawing up his minute, his honor will give the matter the emphasis it deserves. We beg to urge upon his honor that the system of self-government can never be complete without the provision for primary Boards.

While giving due weight to the importance of local Boards, Sir Ashley was not slow to recognize the utility of district Boards. For the preparation of the budget, execution of public works of common interest, allotment of the contributions to be made for a common officer and other affairs of general nature, a district Board is surely indispensable, we are of opinion. It would further furnish, for the more ambitious members of the local boards, a field for the exhibition of their energy and a prize for the zealous discharge of their duties in the local Boards. But unhappily Mr. Rivers Thompson attaches little importance to District Councils and proposes to dispense with them. In their stead temporary union of local boards, when occasions arise, for attaining a common object, his honor advocates. But we are constrained to say that in working this system will lack that simplicity which it evidently seems to possess on paper. It has many things to be said against it : (1) Multiplication of correspondence between the different boards (2) Disagreement as to the work to be called common (3) Consequent impracticability of inducing the boards to nominate a joint Board (4) or invocation of the Government to intercede (5) representation and counter-representation to the authorities leading to want of harmony and creation of party feeling between the divers boards (6) generally a greater regard to the maintenance of the prestige and *Zid* of a board than to the interest of the district. From a consideration of the above, we are partial to Sir Ashley's scheme of district councils; and think the present Lieutenant-Governor will do well, if he adopts it.

T. B.

(*To be continued.*)

NOTES OF THE TOPICS OF THE DAY.

LOCAL Self-Government and Education are the great questions of the day, and it is not easy to say which of the two is the more important. If, as Aristotle says, the education of the citizen is the first duty of the State, (and there are many

thinkers who agree with the Stagirite,) the education problem must be held to be at least as important as that which is now agitating every section of the Indian community.

There are people who believe that the problem of high education has been solved, and that it is the extension of primary education which ought at present chiefly to engage the attention of Government. No mistake can be greater. Prizes, scholarships, and even the much-coveted Prem Chand Roy Chand Studentship have failed to call forth any high standard of learning among our graduates.

Educated natives talk glibly of Darwin and the Evolution Theory; but we doubt if one in a thousand thoroughly understands the *Origin of Species*. This work presupposes a knowledge of anatomy, physiology, zoology, botany, and geology such as is possessed by few if any of the alumni of our colleges. Medical men have a knowledge of some of these branches of knowledge; but geology can never be learned from books only. None can be a geologist who has not actually made a boring or a geological survey. To appreciate the full force of some of the arguments in the work on Sexual Selection, especially to understand how secondary sexual characters vary in marine fishes, one must have access to a museum better than the Indian Museum. The University alone cannot create a high standard of learning. The tone of Indian Society must be more elevated than it is; learning must be better appreciated. Above all, the professors ought to be able to inspire a genuine enthusiasm for knowledge. Mr. Sutcliffe, with all his administrative ability and other good qualities, was never able to inspire such enthusiasm, because he never felt it himself. Major Richardson knew how to make his pupils appreciate Shakspeare and Bacon; Professor Cowell knew how to inspire his pupils with a genuine taste for historical studies; Professor Halleur knew how to provoke a thirst for natural science. Few men of this stamp are now to be found in India; though we confess that Principal Tawney is a great improvement

upon Principal Sutcliffe. There was in the Presidency College an Atwood's machine for explaining the Laws of Motion. Mr. Sutcliffe used it so little that it got covered with cobwebs, which Dr. Halleur was the first to brush away. On the occurrence of lunar eclipses Dr. Halleur used to take his pupils home, made them observe the moon through a large telescope, and explained to them the umbra and the penumbra on the spot. He showed them Aldebaran, Sirius, and other principal stars. To explain to them the Steam Engine, he took them to Rishrah and showed them every part of the gigantic machinery of the Jute Mill with proper explanations on the spot. We should like to see some of our professors manifest such interest in their pupils. We think this is one of the chief means of creating a thirst for knowledge. We yield to none in our respect for the intellectual qualities of Englishmen, the countrymen of Bacon, Newton and Shakspeare; but we should like to see a few German professors of the stamp of Dr. Halleur in our colleges. In England, the utilitarian spirit is too strong; in Germany, knowledge is enthusiastically pursued for its own sake; hence the Germans have become the most learned nation in the world. In the city of Berlin, there is many a *privat-dokent* whose income is barely Rs. 150 a month, whose meals are cooked by his wife, who lives chiefly on rye-bread, cabbages, beer and tobacco; to whom a dish of *sauer-kraut* is a luxury; yet any one of these men can out-weigh two Sutcliffes. These men are better fitted than any one else to make of our young men enthusiastic votaries of learning.

Sergeant Whitaker went out ashooting. He mistook a boy for a pea-fowl and shot at him. The boy was grievously wounded, but not killed. An unarmed old peasant approached Whitaker. Under the impression that the peasant was going to kill him or to do him some other harm, Whitaker shot the man dead. Another man approached Whitaker, and this time, says Whitaker, his gun accidentally got discharged and

killed the man. Whitaker's plea of self-defence is as extraordinary as his mistaking a boy for a bird. Even if Whitaker supposed that the old man was going to arrest him, he had no right of self-defence. He had grievously wounded a boy with a fire-arm, and any man who saw the act might arrest him. His plea that he fancied that the old man was going to kill him is as worthless as his plea about the accidental discharge of the gun. The Jury ought to have convicted Whitaker of murder, not of culpable homicide not amounting to murder. The Prosecuting Counsel ought not to have entered a *nolle prosequi* on the second count as soon as a verdict was obtained on the first. Finally, the Judge ought to have sentenced the prisoner to transportation for life, the highest punishment for cases of aggravated culpable homicide. We said that the prisoner's plea of self-defence or of grave and sudden provocation is ridiculous on the face of it. We will cite an English case. One Meade made himself obnoxious to the boatmen at Scarborough by giving information to the excise of certain smuggling transactions in which some of them had been engaged; and the boatmen in revenge having met with him on the beach, ducked him, and were in the act of throwing him into the sea, when he was rescued by the Police. The boatmen, however, as he was going away, called to him, that they would come at night and pull his house down. In the middle of the night, a great number of persons came about his house singing songs of menace and using violent language; and Meade under an apprehension, as he alleged, that his life and property were in danger, fired a pistol by which Law one of the party was killed. Justice Holroyd in his charge to the Jury stated that the offence was murder, and not manslaughter. (R. *vs.* Meade, 1 Lewin C. C. 184.) On comparing the two cases the reader will at once perceive how much stronger Meade's defence was than Whitaker's; yet Meade was convicted of murder, whilst Whitaker is convicted of culpable homicide not amounting to murder. Perhaps the Natives ought to thank their stars that justice did not wholly miscarry in this case. In countries where strong race prejudices prevail as in Ireland and India, trial by jury is too often a farce.

The Egyptian War is over, and Arabi Pasha is now a captive in the hands of his enemies. Arabi is no Abdul Qadir; but he appears to have in him some of the stuff of which heroes are made. In six weeks Prussia was able to crush the House of Hapsburg in 1866. Little more than six weeks elapsed between the declaration

of the Franco-German War and the crowning shame of France at Sedan. That Arabi was able to hold his ground against the British Lion for more than six weeks with his small resources proves that he is no ordinary man. We are glad that the War is at an end, glad especially because the peace will spare Indian blood; but we cannot help admitting that the National Party in Egypt had great grievances. The English and the French interfered too much in the affairs of the country which had become an El Dorado for hungry European adventurers. We hope England will remain content with efficiently securing the safe navigation of the Suez Canal.

———:———

ASSUMING THAT symbol-worship, or idolatry, if you will, is bad, we ask Mr. Hastie and his curious fraternity, is it inconsistent or incompatible with progress and enlightenment? History would say, No. Egypt, Phœnicia, Greece, Rome, mediæval Europe—all these were idolaters, but each of them represented the highest progress of its time. Jesus Christ and Mahomet were idolaters, for though they made no image of God with clay or stone, they did make an image of Him in their minds—hard, clear, distinct, inflexible. But both Christ and Mahomet were *enlightened* men. Chaitanya was an idolater, but he was also an enlightened man and one of the boldest of human reformers. A Roman Catholic, according to Protestant Hastie and his *protesting* fraternity, is an idolater, but Lord Ripon, who is a Roman Catholic, seems more liberal and enlightened than the most *Protesting* Viceroy that has up to this time come to India. Again, if Hindu mythology is bad because it is *mythology*, the mythology of the Bible, which appears so delicious to Protestant Hastie and his protesting fraternity, seems childish nonsense to Kristodas Pal and his enlightened countrymen. So, without diving deep, we may say with the poet:—

-Many a one
Owes to his country his religion:
And in another would as strongly grow,
Had but his nurse or mother taught him so.

The good old angler, Walton, quotes these lines and remarks:—"This is reason put into verse, and worthy the consideration of a wise man." Well may Kristodas Pal and his friends exclaim:—O thou wise apostle of the Assembly! if thou hadst but *happened* to be born in India instead of in England, we should have found thee that day at Maharajah Komul Krishna's, chuckling over thy brass jug and fifteen pieces of ringing silver. Mr. Hastie is a new man in this country. So we wish that some of his friends should acquaint him with the history of the Moncrieff controversy and advise him to lower his sails. Otherwise he may soon find India a little too hot for him and his *dál* and bread in serious jeopardy.

THE

ORIENTAL MISCELLANY:

A Monthly Journal of Politics, Literature, Science and Arts.



No XI] NOVEMBER, 1882 [Vol. IV.

PUBLIC WORKS IN INDIA

By James Duhan, Ph D.

THAT the present system of management in the Department of Public Works in this country is extravagant and inefficient is admitted by most of those who have any practical acquaintance with the subject. I have had considerable experience in the matter, and propose to show briefly why this is the case, and to indicate a few reforms that might perhaps be advantageously carried out, and which would tend to remove some of the existing abuses.

In the construction of public works in India, in the first place, the advantages of public competition are not by any means made as available as they might be. Joint stock co-operation and private enterprize are ready to aid the Government to carry out such works efficiently and economic but their aid is not sought. A vast department has been organized and Government seems jealous of employing any

agency that might interfere with it, even although the result might be a considerable saving in expenditure.

In the old days, before 1855, the department was purely a military one, governed by military boards, the works superintended exclusively by military officers, and of course every thing was done in the most extravagant manner, without the least regard to economy. There is still far too much of the military element in our public works department, although so much of it has been superseded by civil administration.

The necessity for civil engineers was felt as more important works were gradually being undertaken, for at first the attention of the authorities was given almost exclusively to roads and barracks. These civil engineers have devoted their whole lives to the study of the subject and in contradistinction to military men may be considered as professionals. They were introduced into the department either by arbitrary selection, or by competitive examinations, or through the agency of Cooper's Hill College, where they were prepared chiefly under military officers, for the practice of their profession in India.

At present the number of civil engineers in the department amounts to about three fourths of the whole, the remaining one fourth being composed of military officers belonging to the Staff Corps to the Royal Artillery, and to the Engineers.

These various officers, civil and military, in their various grades, receive pay on a certain fixed scale, with this exception, that the Royal Engineers receive in addition to their departmental salaries, the net military pay of their rank in the army in addition ; a boon not extended to other military men in the department.

I have no hesitation in saying that this system is one needlessly extravagant, imposing a considerable and useless expenditure. If it could be proved that the officers of the Royal Engineers in the Department were more efficient than Civil

Engineers, or than other military men in the public works department, there might be some excuse for the invidious distinction. But such is not the case. Some of the most conspicuous instances of failure were superintended by officers of the Royal Engineers during construction.

Yet the better paid Royal Engineers almost monopolize all the prizes of the department. Indeed the whole department may be said to be governed and administered by them, and of course they will not relinquish the advantages of their position without a struggle. It is for those who are appointed to reform the financial administration of the country to look into this matter and to introduce economy, a judicious economy without injury to the public service.

The total number of officers, civil and military, in the department is upwards of eight hundred, assisted by six to seven hundred, subordinates, discharging the duties of overseers, supervisors &c. The total annual cost of the department is more than two crores and thirty lakhs of rupees about twenty five to thirty per cent. on the value of the works annually constructed. Now civil engineering works in Europe are constructed at an average cost of six to ten per cent. on the value of the works executed!

There are but 1217 qualified members on the books of the Institution of Civil Engineers in England, and these perform not only all the engineering enterprize in the British Islands and their Colonies, but a great deal of that done in foreign countries as well, numbering too amongst its members nearly all the best Civil Engineers in the service of the Government of India.

Yet with this immense staff in India an expensive College is maintained in England, and others in this country to provide a constant and increasing supply of qualified officers! Surely there is here unnecessary and wasteful extravagance, and an ample field for judicious retrenchment.

And why is the cost of engineering superintendence so much in excess in India, in proportion to the value of the works constructed, when compared with similar works executed elsewhere? I have no hesitation in saying that the military nature of the department is the cause of this extravagant outlay. Amongst military men expense connected with Government works is always a secondary matter. Economy is little regarded by them and as little understood. A narrow and exclusive circle of military officers administers the department. These officers have never been trained to the particular duties required in the carrying out of public works, except indeed in the body of unwise regulations under which the Public Works Department of India has been mismanaged for so many years.

It is certainly not to the mismanagement of the Civil Engineers that the failure of so many public works in India is to be attributed. And why? Simply because by the constitution of the department they are excluded from those higher positions of control, in the confidence of the Government, in which alone they could exercise an efficient supervision, or effect any radical reform in the management of the department.

With a few exceptions the great body of civil engineers in India has been relegated to comparatively subordinate positions in the public service. None have attained the highest. They have often been made the tools of wasteful or useless expenditure under the rigid and unyielding military code to which they are invariably subordinate, and from which any appeal is useless.

Highly trained men are injudiciously employed in the superintendence of works requiring no engineering skill whatever, such as the repairs of roads and bridges, and of civil and military buildings. Skilled native labour might be made available in a thousand instances in which it is now altogether ignored. Is it to be supposed that natives are to be found capable of filling the highest appointments on the bench and

at the bar, and yet they are not to be found fit to superintend the ordinary engineering works of construction? The idea is preposterous.

Again every officer of the department is supposed to be fit for any and every description of work, although it is a well-known fact that in civil engineering, as well as in other professions there are specialities, one man devotes himself to one branch, another to another. Life is too short for any one to obtain full and complete experience in all. The Sâgâr barracks were a complete failure. Why? The officer of the Royal Engineers, who superintended their construction had had no previous experience of buildings in stone and mortar. It was just the same in the case of the great Allahabad failures. The officers superintending had little or no knowledge of the varieties of lime, and were altogether ignorant of the simplest qualities of that used in those buildings.

But the greatest waste of time and energy in the department arises from the amount of office work, correspondence, report writing, filling up of forms and returns, and the keeping of accounts. It is not so much by the result of his labors out of doors, but by his desk-work that the unfortunate officer is judged, and his advancement in the department secured. One half of these labours are useless and much of the remainder might be more efficiently and economically performed by native clerks.

In Europe we are accustomed to see energy, zeal and perseverance displayed by civil engineers. They take a pride in the works on which they are engaged, and spare no pains to have them efficiently constructed. Contrast this with the apathy, listlessness, and the little professional interest displayed by men in similar positions in India! This is partly to be accounted for by the constant changes in the department, the frequent removals, and exchanges, often useless and irritating. In the preparation and carrying out of estimates this system of changing and removal acts most disastrously for the finances

of India. One man prepares the estimate and another carries out the work! Hence the lack of interest and the difficulty in fixing responsibility.

The military tone of the department is injurious to that independence of action and professional pride in his work which should distinguish the civil engineer. "What are the æsthetics of the Public Works Department?" asked an officer of the Royal Engineers, himself engaged in it; and the answer he gave to his own question was—"how to get the largest pay, the greatest amount of leave, and to do the smallest amount of work consistent therewith." This was a joke of course, but many a true saying is current in a joke.

An entire change must be made then in the constitution and government of the department, before it can be financially what it ought to be. There are plenty of Civil Engineers in the country, the preparation of others at expensive Colleges is unnecessary, as far as the Government service is concerned. Native agency must be much more extensively employed both in the higher and lower branches of the service. The military branch of the service should be altogether separated from the civil, and the control of the latter given to civil officers. The repairs and maintenance of roads, bridges and buildings should be given over to the subordinate officers. The system of changes and removals should be done away with as far as possible, and the office work reformed. Until some such revolution is effected in the Department of Public Works in India it will always be, what it has always been, the most wasteful of public departments. And, finally, men must be judged and promoted by their works, and not by their handwriting and office returns.

THE WONDERS OF LONDON.

THE *British Museum* is one of the most conspicuous of the wonders of London. Equally imposing in its exterior and its interior, it contains treasures worth many crores of rupees,

and treasures too which, if once lost or destroyed, could never be replaced. The lofty columns and pediment of the front are very majestic, three hundred and seventy feet in length, with a substantial and highly ornamented iron railing nine hundred feet long. Nor can the visitor fail to be impressed with the massive gates. All are in harmony.

But what is the exterior of such a building to its contents, however striking and imposing that exterior may be? Herein are collected the wonders of all lands, treasures, historical, archœological, geological, zoological, and artistic, such as no other collection in the world contains. Persia and China, India and Egypt, Chaldea and Asia Minor, Mexico and Peru, the islands of the south and the frozen regions of the north, have all been plundered of their monuments of antiquity to enrich the British Museum. Nor must Greece and Rome be forgotten. No finer collection exists anywhere of the master-pieces of Greek and Roman sculpture than that to be found within the walls of the British Museum. The mere enumeration of its treasures would fill many volumes—whole libraries of clay tiles from Nineveh and Babylon with cuneiform inscriptions, massive bulls and gigantic figures of kings and heroes from Mesopotamia and Egypt, papyri in thousands from the sepulchres of the Pharaohs and the Ptolemies, works of fiction and religion, of poetry and devotion, of history and science—all are here. Uncouth gods from distant south sea islands are there too, and finished master-pieces of Greek sculpture; rude hieroglyphical dawbs from Mexico and Peru, and the most finished productions of the press from London and Paris from Berlin and Vienna. Priceless monuments of the antiquity of the Aryan and Semitic races abound within its galleries, and shapeless gods from the interior of Africa that appear to the superficial to be hardly worth the room they occupy.

Over these, and such as these, I will not delay. I want to draw your readers' attention to the Library and the Reading

Room. The galleries containing the Library are three hundred feet long, containing twelve miles of mahogany shelving for books, of which there are more than a million already collected together and the number increases at the rate of thirty thousand a year, for a copy of every book published in the United Kingdon must be presented to the Museum, and purchases are constantly made of the best works issued on all subjects, throughout the world besides.

The floors are of oak and the show cases of mahogany. The King's Library alone would be a treasure to any other Museum. Here it is dwarfed into comparative insignificance by the luxuriance and profusion of literary wealth. George the Fourth made that noble collection, the King's Library, containing more than a hundred and fifty thousand volumes, and then made a present of it to the nation, with whose money it was purchased. It contains curious specimens of early printing, illuminations on vellum and a large collection of interesting historical documents, such as the death warrant of Charles the First, the original Magna Charta, the Paradise Lost publishing Agreement, and many others.

The Reading Room of the Library is circular, a hundred and forty feet in diameter, and a hundred feet in height. It cost fifteen lakhs, and is truly a master-piece of architectural design.

No one can help feeling wonder and gratification when first introduced into the Reading Room of the British Museum. It is so lofty, so vast, so spacious, and so admirably fitted up for its purpose. Like the *Times* office, it is a machine perfectly adapted to fulfil the purpose for which it was intended—a triumph of science.

The marble bust of Mr. Antonio Panizze, the late Secretary to the Museum, who designed this splendid room, looks down upon the visitor from over the entrance door. He was an Italian, but his nationality was no bar to his rising step by step in the service of the authorities of the Museum, until

he reached the top of the ladder. The crowning point of his administration was the designing and superintending the erection of this splendid chamber.

It is so still and yet so crowded, so warm and so comfortable just like a private library. The decoration too is of the best, and the most suitable. Thousands of volumes are around us ranged on shelves by the wall's, to a height of forty or fifty feet, and making excellent well-toned bits of coloring. The ribs of the huge circular roof converge to a central point above our heads, and are covered with painted cloth which has been mellowed and toned down by time into a most effective adjunct of detail. In the centre of the floor is a raised circular enclosure, wherein the officials and directors sit to carry on the business of the room, commanding a perfect view of all that goes on. The thousands of volumes around us, accessible to all, without help from the Museum officials, consist of Dictionaries of all languages, Encyclopœdias British and Foreign, Gazetteers, Directories, Lexicons, and works of reference generally such as no private library could supply, such as no other library in the world perhaps could supply. But besides these there are vast galleries and chambers filled with books, hundreds of thousands of books, all neatly arranged and fairly catalogued, and the business of the officials is to supply the students in the Reading Room with any book required.

From the central raised circular enclosure radiate the desks where the readers and writers sit and work. There are more writers than readers. A large part of the contributions to the Magazine literature of the day is written in this room. Many of the students are walking about, many stand at the shelves consulting books of reference, many are conversing in whispers, whilst the attendants hurry to and fro carrying the volumes ordered to the proper desks, all without noise.

There are small waggons too for the more ponderous folios. One man, for instance, will want to consult a dozen volumes of the *Times*, huge, unwieldy, heavy, and these the

attendant ushers in from an adjoining chamber on a small waggon, yet all without the least noise, for the wheels are cased with indiarubber. One would think that a single volume might suffice, but no there are rapacious devourers of books who must have a dozen at a time. It may be a solicitor looking for a birth, death or marriage. He knows the month, perhaps, but is uncertain as to the year, and hence the necessity for so many volumes.

Some, employed by publishers to edit standard works, will surround themselves with a whole battery of books, folios, octavos, and duodecimos. They are theirs for the time being, they feel a kind of ownership in them, and take a pride apparently in the piled-up fortification which overflows their desks.

Nothing could be devised more complete in itself, or more convenient, than the desk provided for the students, whether writers or readers, and of these desks there are hundreds. The height of each has been carefully calculated. Below there is a place for stowing away superfluous garments. In front, to the right, the reader lets down a small padded shelf, on which he can put away his books for consultation. To the left a book-stand comes out, ingeniously contrived to move in any direction on a swivel or axis, to rise or fall at any angle with a rack. In the centre is the inkstand, with one steel pen and two quills, a paper cutter, a blotting pad, and a heavy press weight to keep the book open. Then in the matter of chairs there is a choice of three kinds, stuffed leathern, cane-bottomed, and highly-polished mahogany. I am told that literary men prefer the cane-bottomed, when engaged in composition, but I suppose this only applies to a few.

The student writes on a printed slip provided for the purpose, the name and press mark of the book required, the date and number of his desk, and he is responsible for the book as long as this filled up slip signed by him, remains in the hands of the officials. On giving back the book at the central desk he gets back his filled-up slip.

The catalogue of the library is a library in itself. There are six hundred folio volumes of it, bound in purple calf, and yet being perpetually enlarged and rebound,—the corners too tipped with metal to protect them from wear and tear. Round the circular platform below, these volumes are arranged together with index catalogues of articles in reviews and magazines, with a complete series of index volumes of contents of the *Times*, at which Mr. Palmer and his assistants work assiduously.

But why is the catalogue constantly being rebound some will ask. Because the additions constantly being made to it render this necessary. Thus for the new novel by Meddle there must be found a fitting place between Mecca and Medlicott. A new sheet has to be introduced and fitted to the guard, and the entries moved on. When the guards have been filled and the volume begins to bulge, it is taken to pieces, and rebound, or divided into two. Catalogue arrangement is an art in itself, not to be learned without patient study and long apprenticeship. All the titles of the new books are printed in volumes as they come out, and these are placed in stands for reference. No one can conceive the difficulties of classification, cross-references, and such like, who has not had practical experience of them.

An example will show how overflowing is the accumulation of the titles to be put into the catalogue. The authors rejoicing in the name of SMITH fill between three and four folio volumes of the catalogue. The John Smiths alone fill a hundred and sixty pages. How are you to find the particular *John Smith* whose work you want? The compilers of the catalogue give every possible shred of information that may help to distinguish him. If he is a divine he has the "Revd." before his name. His degree M.A., or LL.B., or D.D., or D.C.L., or LL.D., is conspicuously appended. Or it may be he is of Stoke Pogis or of Ballytaggart, and this fact too is conspicuously noted in the catalogue.

Periodical publications, "P.P." in the catalogue notation, have twenty six volumes to themselves. They are ordered

alphabetically according to the cities, Antwerp, Berlin, Calcutta, and so on, each city's magazines and journals again being arranged alphabetically also. To help those who know the name of a magazine but not its locality or country, a general index is appended at the ènd occupying three volumes more, with abridged titles. London has seven volumes to itself. Newspapers are not catalogued under numbers or letters. It is enough to write on the requisition slip the name and dates required.

There is also a wonderful music catalogue extending to more than thirty volumes folio, and another equally wonderful of prints and engravings arranged chronologically in many volumes, and half a dozen volumes filled with the catalogue of MSS. preserved in the Museum, some of them priceless gems, which, if once destroyed, could never be replaced.

The regular Museum *reader* is a man of a peculiar type quite different from other men. Threefourths of them are genuine book-makers, copyists and annotators. One is amazed at the patient perseverance displayed by them in hunting out a quotation or verifying an extract. There are ladies also constantly employed in this work, laboring pertinaciously, like any copying clerks. Very often their appearance is quite unlike their drudgery. They have often a volume or packet of old letters before them, which they copy out fairly for some literary man who can afford to pay them. Then there are families of copyists, husband, wife and daughter. The writing of these literary hacks is usually beautifully clear and distinct, but it spreads itself out to an alarming extent, as they charge by the sheet.

There are a few desks labelled as being set apart "for ladies only"—one of the standing jests of the Reading Room—for these desks are usually vacant, the ladies preferring to take their places in the desks which they share equally with the rougher sex.

The British Museum is an establishment of which the nation may well be proud, and in the British Museum there

is no department, it appears to me, so praiseworthy and full of unbounded courtesy and every convenience for the student as the Reading Room. May it flourish for centuries yet to come!

A STUDENT FROM BENGAL.

JOTTINGS FROM THE HINDOO SHASTRAS.

BY L. A. SAKES, M. D.,

(*Continued from page 376.*)

I SHALL now give you the transfiguration of Krisna as compared with the transfiguration of Christ on the summit of a high mountain in the presence of Peter, James and John, and also that of Elias and Moses, who appeared on the occasion at the time of transfiguration. Mark IX., 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7.

The alleged transfiguration of Krisna on the summit of Tapobun Mountain is said to have transpired in the following manner. Five Pandavas or Apostles, brothers of one family,* but two mothers, three of one and two of the other, three former claiming precedence of birth, lived together, the latter two being twins. I shall place them in their order of standing by birth. Even with regard to the twins in importance the scriptural account of Pharex and Zarah being alluded to where the midwife tied scarlet thread round the arm of one that was expected to be born first but the other took its place. Genesis: XXXVIII., 27, 28, 29, 30.

Of the five brothers, Judistir Rajah, the holy man, was the eldest; Bheem, the glutton, the second; Arjuna, a hero and favourite of Krisna, the third; Nokool, the Wuzeer, the fourth; and Sahadeo, a Soothsayer, the fifth.

Rajah Judistir the holy man represents Simon Peter. On account of his great faith in the divinity of Krisna he was honored with the title of Rajah, as Simon was surnamed Peter, by our Lord, for his great faith in him as the Christ† of God. This asseveration

* A reputed father, and the sons being incarnations of four deities.

† Mathews XVI., 13 to 20. Mark VIII., 29. Luke IX., 18, 19, 20.

Christ declared was not the dictate of a carnal mind but of the holy Ghost which dictated it. After having so distinguished himself it is not extraordinary that he should suffer death. Although he had denied Christ not from moral but physical fear he nevertheless remained strictly steadfast in faith as to the opinion he had formed and asserted that Christ was the Son of God, and in elucidation of which he longed for and submitted with delight to the tortures of martyrdom of which he had a foreknowledge for the cause of him whom he had so shamefully denied, as Christ having afore cautioned him of his impending apostasy temporarily but doubted not his faith notwithstanding the severest trial to which humanity can be subjected, as in Peter's case would not deteriorate in the slightest degree—but shine forth as an adamantine Rock—the rock on which Christ assured him he would build his Church. In the Hindoo version it is made to appear that Rajah Judistir's punishment of death by mortification was due to his having uttered a falsehood which was influenced by Krisna and although Krisna did not apparently deny the influence thus exercised yet he punished him for having fallen into temptation. In the Christian version Christ is shown to have known that Peter would deny him, whereas in the Hindoo version this part of the Gospel has been perverted and Krisna is shown to have tempted Judistir to sin. Thus showing the higher moral excellence of the Christian version of the Gospel over that of the Brahmins.

Bheem the glutton is meant to represent a depraved man and as Christ had a traitor in Judas in place of Moses who has no place in their description. They recognize only five Apostles instead of twelve; and as Judas was one of the most important characters and an absolutely necessary one so he is employed among the five Apostles of the Brahmins and made to be present at Krisna's transfiguration. This is what I would infer from it. But is it possible that the Brahmins have stigmatized Moses with the opprobrium of a glutton; if so, would not this obloquy be obnoxious to the person of Moses. From circumstances it would appear that both Judas and Moses by appointment were born to execute some important purpose. Moses was most miraculously saved to be sumptuously brought up in the King's palace where they may well say he surfeited as he became the adopted son of Pharaoh's daughter and an

epicure. Judas was received into tbe fellowship of Christ. He was the purse bearer, and in the character that is given of him he is called thief. He evidently took care to live sumptuously himself at the public cost, for whenever he was asked to supply provision to the multitude that followed Christ, he produced as the Scripture says but a meagre allowance. On one occasion only seven loaves and a few fishes, and on another five loaves and twelve fishes, and if there was no misappropriation and self indulgence in the account of his stewardship why should there be any reason for remark in the uprightness of his character. As to their acts of ingratitude towards their benefactors one is found to be as much culpable as the other. Yet it would appear that they were pre-ordained to be traitors to benefit the cause. In the one case Moses was bound to rescue the Israelites from bondage, and to achieve which he had to endure the painful necessity of seeing his benefactor in his determined obstinacy in pursuing them drowned in the Red Sea. While Judas as predicted by Christ to fulfil the prediction, in his anger left the supper table to betray his Lord and make his gain, which he would not forego at any cost; being a thief he would not let this opportunity escape. He wondered at the discomfiture of Christ in the fore knowledge of his coming suffering and knew that the time had arrived that Christ should die as predicted of him. Christ himself directly informed them of it before and at the institution of his holy supper. Proved* by Christ to be the traitor and goaded by him to hasten the execution of his purpose he lost no time to revenge himself of the exposure made of his evil intentions, and with an undaunted spirit he carried out the command of Christ. Moses was destined to rescue his nation and in doing this he had to prove a traitor to Pharoah his benefactor. He could not even, if he wished it, indulge in wealth and idleness but was carried by divine direction to fulfil his destiny. The parallel in Judas being that he had to betray Christ to fulfil the

* Mathew XXVI., 21. And as they did eat, he said, verily I say unto you that one of you shall betray me. 22. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23. And he answered and said, He that dippeth his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

scriptures* and rescue mankind from the curse of the fall. The difference in the two being this that Moses worked for the benefit of his people and gave up wealth and comfort for the public good. Whereas Judas thought of himself only and sold his master for his private aggrandizement.

Arjuna a hero and favorite, as may be understood, represents St. John the Evangelist. Arjun like John has the promise of never tasting death, but when he reaches the summit of the Himlayas as he is to do he would be preserved there until the last day in the eternal snow of this chain of Mountains, but not yet.

Nokool the Wuzeer, that is to say, the right hand man, representing James the Apostle, who afterwards occupied much the same position in the Bishopric of Jerusalem is one of the twins in importance. To allege that Elias the last prophet of the pentateuchal order who existed nine hundred and ten years before the advent of Christ being made to form an alliance with the Apostle in the incumbency of Christ at the period A. D 32, is a mythological explanation of the characters which formed the subject of Christ's transfiguration. Moses as we know was the first of the prophets and law-givers and Elias the last. Moses very appropriately was placed as Elias' Senior and became in one way or another one of the twins in importance. But the Brahmins for reasons best known to them have introduced Nakool representing James as one of the twins in importance and have placed him in order of antecedence to Elias. Assuming that the account of Pharex and Zorah is typical of James and Elias, and the scarlet thread represents the Brahminical thread showing that although Brahminism first exhibited itself in the Eastern world Christianity according to prophecy over-stepped its progress and established itself in Asia. Brahminism and Christianity struggled together, the one sprung from Judaism the other originated from the Aryans. The Brahmins although the most civilized fraternity of the time fell before the western civilization. Hence the latter takes precedence

* Mark XIV., 18, 19, 20. And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said verily I say unto you, one of you which eateth with me, shall betray me, &c. 21. The son of man goeth indeed, as it is written of him : but wo to that man by whom the son of man is betrayed : Good were it for that man, if he had never been born.

of the former by its stupendous advancement in science and education no less than the singleness and truth of its religious creed. Reverting to the scarlet thread that it is typical of impurity, may be inferred from the following passages in Scriptures: "And they stripped him and put on him a scarlet* robe:" is a sign that he was condemned as a malefactor.† As also in Rahab's case, Joshua III., 18, the covenant with Rahab the harlot was the line of scarlet thread on her window desecrating her house as such. The Scarlet woman of Jerusalem is proverbial. Rev: XVII., 4, having a golden cup of abomination and filthiness in her hand. In like manner the Brahminical thread bespeaks the characters displayed as a sect, whether as a keen eyed Brahmin or that of an erudite pundit these soothsayers represent the abomination of the nation among whom they dwell; but the prophet Elias whom they mean to represent does not suit the position in which he has been placed here by the Brahmins.

Sahadeo as the name implies means a supernatural being the Elias that was present at the transfiguration of Christ and the prophet of the old testament whom the Brahmins in virtue of his office termed the soothsayer.

A circumstance which marred the even tenor of their life befell the five brothers. It so happened that a cousin challenged the brothers to a game of hazard under the condition that in the event of their losing the game they were to be wanderers for fourteen years, and on their return to their own country they were as a test of their perfection to remain incognito for a whole year, but should any be recognized by the people they were to go over their wanderings again for another fourteen years. Rajah Judistir accepted this challenge, and having lost the game took to wandering, his brothers accompanying him with the one woman who was wife to all.

The legend of the wife story runs thus. On account of their unity and extreme attachment for each other they had to adopt the

* The scarlet is also employed as a royal color in the Past, and in Christ's case it was used in derision.

† Mathews XVIII., 30. They answered and said unto him. If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto you.

practice of equally dividing all they possessed among themselves; thus in the matter of wedlock as they well could not divide the wife they had to hold her as common to all.

LOCAL SELF-GOVERNMENT IN BENGAL.

(Continued from page 396)

THERE may be found some accumulation of wealth and property in India it is true but there is very little of diffusion of them. If a hard and fast rule for the property qualification of the voters and members be laid down, it would prove prejudicial to the interests of the local self-government, as it would deprive many of the educated and practical middle class of the franchise to vote or the privilege to serve as members. Mr. Rivers Thompson has very judiciously modified the too high standard of property qualification proposed by Sir Ashley Eden, so that what was deemed requisite for the voters by the latter is thought by the former sufficient for candidates. But we regret we cannot pronounce the reform to be all that could be desired. To make it thorough-going the standard of property qualification should be pitched lower still. Another thing suggests itself to us. Some stake in a locality is indeed a guarantee of one's interest in the local affairs but people do not live by bread alone and selfish impulses are not the only springs of action. It is not impossible for a person to act from motives of patriotism and benevolence. So I think it would not be without its good effect to recognize the educational quatification as well both for the voters and members. But fortunately for the educated natives we have not much to press His Honor for this. He himself seems to be favorably inclined towards their claim to have a voice in the local affairs, as is evident from the encouraging assurance he has given to the graduates of Dacca in reply to their petition to him for favoring them with electoral franchise and right to serve as members.

The following standards, if adopted, respectively for the voters and candidates, will perhaps satisfy all parties. The right to vote might be extended to (1) persons possessing houses worth Rs. 500 or an annual income of Rs. 150, if from Government or other respectable service or learned professions, and of Rs. 250, if from trade or low professions (2) all the graduates, and under-graduates of the university, all the licenciates in law, medicine or engineering, all the titled Pandits with or without *tols*, all the village school masters, Pandits, Post masters, pleaders and muktears, that reside or serve or carry on business at least for two years within the local board area. And memberships to (1) persons possessing house property worth Rs. 1,000 or commanding an annual income of Rs. 250 if from Government or other respectable service or from the learned professions or from landed property and of Rs. 500 if from trade or otherwise and persons paying Rs. 10 for road cess or license tax. (2) all the graduates of the university, all the assistant Engineers, and assistant Surgeons and all the first grade pleaders, that reside or serve or carry on business at least for four years within the local board area. The residence clause is introduced with a view to secure that local knowledge in the voters and members, the possession of which should be made the *sine-qua-non* for the privilege either to vote or to stand as candidate.

Trained under different traditions the people of India in general will be sceptic for some time to come, about the good intentions of the Government with reference to Local self-government. At first they would come but tardily to avail themselves of the privilege. Attempts should be made to induce them to get over their indifference gradually and persuade them to take part in their own affairs. And when they appreciate the worth of the concession made to them, it would be time to say that "if the members are unwilling "to travel a few miles at their own expense, it is not probable "that any of them will undertake the labors and responsi-

"bilities" of a member of the board. But if at the outset no provision is made for the defrayal of the travelling expenses of the members, it would go much against the success of the scheme. This was the cardinal mistake committed by Sir George Campbell, when he inaugurated the system of committees; it is this that to my mind can to a great extent explain the irregularity of the present committee men in their attendance at the meetings. Sir Ashley's practical sagacity could not fail to discover it and in his last resolution on the local self-government he proposed to remedy it by sanctioning the travelling expenses of the members for attendance at the meetings of the Board. But Mr. Rivers Thompson does not approve of it and says "it would seem unnecessary to grant travelling allowances for attending meetings." Time however has not yet come when we can expect the members to serve their country, both with money and intellect, of course there are noble exceptions but verily they are only exceptions to the general rule. So our earnest request is that His Honor should reconsider this part of his resolution and not risk the fair trial of the local self-government scheme by expecting too much from the members in the beginning. If their pocket is taxed, the members are sure to seek pleas for staying away from the meetings.

The questions of appointment of chairman and election of members have been so definitely settled by the Supreme Government and its decision so much accords with the expressed wishes of the whole native community, that provincial governors, even if they are so bent, will not venture to run counter to the stringent orders of the India Government, specially after the set down given to Sir J. Fergusson for His Excellency's coldness towards the new policy. And we rejoice to see that Mr. Rivers Thompson's instructions about these matters, are quite in the line laid down by the Viceroy. His Honor has almost unreservedly declared himself in favor of the elective system. The circular letter says "Mr. Rivers "Thompson is entirely in favor of introducing the elective

"system, wherever the condition of the people is such as to "warrant him in doing so. In considering the applicability "of this system, it will be necessary to recollect that in the "promotion of Local Self-Government, the object chiefly "aimed at is the political education of the people and obviously "political education should succeed and not precede, education "in the ordinary sense of the term." Nothing can be conceived in a better spirit than this. But to Municipalities, first class and large second class, his honor proposes rather justly to make the concessions of the elective system and non-official elected chairmen, under certain condition *viz.*, that of "one-third of the rate-payers of a municipality signing a petition asking him" to take those steps. And well might his honor adopt this 'test of the popular wishes' in these matters, as the people have been familiar with municipal administration for the last twenty years and "the places at which such "municipalities have been established are generally centres of "trade and population, where we may expect to find not only "men of education and culture but men who have gained "practical experience of municipal administration." But we should remember that besides the intelligent minority, there live within a municipality a vast majority of ignorant rate-payers, the general run of them being quite innocent of what in the world election or nomination means. It is next to impossible to move them and, even if moved, their opinion can have but little worth either one way or the other. So the public spirited natives, on whom surely devolves the duty of securing the signatures of the rate-payers, would be saved a great deal of trouble, while his honor's object of sounding the intelligent wishes of the rate-payers, would also be served, if the Lieutenant-Governor, instead of the signatures of one-third of the rate-payers, should demand the signature of one-third (or even half) of the rate-payers, who will be considered qualified to vote according to the property or other qualifications to be proposed hereafter.

As regards "some of the powers to be entrusted to local Boards" the circular letter runs thus: "For the purpose of "providing the means of improving drainage, water-supply, "and sanitation and to supplement for general purposes the "funds to be definitely surrendered to them by Government, "it will be necessary to empower them to levy a local rate "of which the proceeds will be credited, with the income from "other sources, to the 'Local District Fund.'" The recognition of the right of the people to tax themselves is indeed a very great advance upon the bureaucratic ideas that have hitherto reigned. Of all others it will play the most important part on the future of the local boards and the country at large. A popular board without the power to develop its resources when the exigencies of a necessary reform demand it, and wholly depending for every pice it has to spend on the pleasure of the Government, is surely a misnomer. But in the minds of some people, *e. g*, the good people of Krisnagore, however, this noble concession is invested with some false apprehension. But they should soon disabuse themselves of it. The conferring of the power to tax ought not to be confounded with the injunction to exercise it to grind the already overburdened tax-payers. It is sheer ungratefulness to decry such a valuable prize, because we have no faith in our own representatives and labour under a lurking fear, though it may not be groundless, that if they get the liberty to tax us they would abuse it. We should however bear in mind that when the boards are in a working order, it is ten to one that necessity would arise sooner or later, either to modify the existing taxes or replace them by new ones. But in the absence of the power it is contemplated to favor them with, they would be seriously hampered. So the great statesman, whose foresight could descry this source of future embarrassment and provide for it at the outset so happily, deserves all praise, in our opinion. And the privilege ought to be more valued as it has been made a free will gift. Before childishly crying for the withdrawal of this boon from the boards we should reflect that 'not to understand a treasure's

worth,' when we have it, 'is the cause of half the woe we suffer.'

A few words on the nature of the Government control over the boards and we have done. The resolution of the Supreme Government invests the local Governments with unlimited powers over them. Here are its words: "the local "Government should have power to interfere either to set aside "altogether the proceedings of the board in particular cases "or in the event of gross and continued neglect of any im-"portant duty, to suspend the boards temporarily, by the "appointment of persons to execute the office of the board, "until the neglected work had been satisfactorily performed. "That being done the regular system would be re-established, "a fresh board being elected or appointed." But his honor does not much prefer this rather too strong remedy of "absolute supersession" and very properly proposes to ask the Government for some less severe and more manageable procedure." Nor has his honor confidence enough in the district officers, to vest them with the powers of the local government Board of England 'to issue an order limiting a time for the performance of a duty neglected by a local authority aud in the event of continued default, to cause the work to be done at the expense of the authority." 'To do so' the Lieutenant-Governor rightly remarks, "would be to neutralize all the effects "of the independence to be given under certain reservations "to the local boards." His Honor's name, we are sure, shall ever be enshrined in the hearts of the natives for his thus proving himself superior to civilian cliqueism. As a solution of all this difficulty his honor advocates very wisely indeed the creation of a central directing Board, 'appointed but not controlled, except in matters of general policy, by Government.' How magnanimous is this curtailment or rather sacrifice of one's known power by his own motion for the well-being of an institution! The requisition, sent by His Honor to the Supreme Government, gives a detailed outline of what the composition of the central Board should be. But it is laid

on a very narrow basis, it appears to us. To be successful, the Board should have thorough local knowledge; but the stock of it which should be at the command of the paid civilian chairman, secretary and three members, however able, must be very limited. However this defect will be sufficiently remedied and the Board will gain largely in public confidence and strength, if the paid members of the board are supplemented by honorary representatives from the different districts. And there is a very easy way of making a rude beginning at least. The bar of the High Court of Calcutta represents almost all the districts of Bengal. If a selection from the vakils of the High Court be made, each to represent his own native district, for the honorary memberships of the central board, the desired object will in a great measure be attained Under this system we make no doubt all the advanced districts will have their representatives in the central Board, while owing to the residence of the pleaders in Calcutta and its suburbs there will be entailed no inconvenience on them for their attendance to the deliberations of the board. We take the liberty of commending this suggestion to the notice of His Honor.*

T. B

HEMLATA OR THE FAIR PILGRIM.

Chapter VII.

THE reader has heard Godai state his policy. Let us assure him that Godai did not flink from working it out. Puti lacked neither brains nor pains to help him. The how?

* Since writing the above, we have learnt with much regret that the Viceroy has declined to accede to the request of Mr Rivers Thompson for the creation of the central controlling board. His Excellency's decision is indeed an unfortunate one; however we need not give way to despair So great is the singleness of purpose of Lord Ripon that if the necessity of a central board can be made clear to His Lordship, we fully trust, he will undoubtedly sanction its establishment and never stick to the conclusion arrived at by the Government of India, merely for consistency's sake. So to put to the clearest relief how essential is a special department, for the well being of Local-Self Government, there ought to be agitation throughout the country and also ventilation of the matter in the Press.

was commenced on the morrow. Puti had got up very early, and with her left hand on her fat waist, and right hand pointed towards an old nurse, mistress-like, commanded the old nurse to shut up her crying for Prananath.

'Shut up crying, you nasty wench' said she vehemently.

'Ah! you corpse of a woman what's that to you?' interrogated the nurse greatly offended—suspending her cry.

'Would you like to hear or prefer seeing? asked Puti, her sooty face becoming horrid as a wasp's nest.

'What would you show you scold? Show it to your father and brother,' angrily retorted.

'Stop you burnt-faced hoggy, and I'll teach you in a moment.' Thus saying, Puti hastened to Godai, like 'Niobe all tears' to complain of the nurse's impertinence. Godai disposed of the complaint in a trice, and the old nurse was turned out of the house. Her dismissal was followed by a crop of resignations of servants, male and female. So that Puti had soon the consolation of seeing others stepping in, who looked upon her, as a mistress born.

Godai did the same in regard to such of the superior servants as questioned his authority, and thus in the course of a few days, the establishment grew up into one which 'knew not Joseph.'

It was breakfast time. Godai had bathed and finished his ablutions. He put on his Dhuti* and a tight coat with their plaids on. He looked at his image in the glass—drew his fingers across the close cropped moustachios. He cast by the glass—saying

'Let it be damned for painting me as I'm.'

Then taking it up again, he said 'I may be king—but it's the same well-cleaner's looks—the same sunken eyes—the same out-streching cheek-bones—the same worn-out frame. Ah! my forehead! that I should again link my fate to a woman black as Vulcan's stithy—sleek and oily like a sooty lamp. But hush, walls have ears, and——

* Wearing cloth 5 yards in length.

Here his soliloquy was interrupted by Puti, who entered to inform him that breakfast was getting cold.

'Hallo! my joy. I have been thinking of you in my orisons.'

'Me?'

'Who could it be else?'

'Breakfast is getting cold.'

'No fear of that, when you are beside it.'

'What can I do to prevent it?'

'Why, just to sit by me, when I eat.'

'Queer.'

'No, darling. Your presence does the work of three curries. Do you understand?'

'You 're naught.'

Godai sat to an excellent breakfast. The viands and dishes had been splendid. The like of which his ancestor to the fourteenth remove had never tasted. Strange! that he should now become fastidious in his taste.

'This bitter curry has been over-salted,' remarked he as he put it by.

'Oh, fie!' groaned Puti.

'Here, we have a very pungent soup. Oh it brings water in my eye.'

'Dear me, I am so sorry for it' said Puti, taking her cloth to dry her lover's watery eye.

'By Heavens, the tamarind paste is awfully sour, it has spoilt my teeth, and—Ah-h,' twitching his lips, tongue and eyes.

Puti got up to bring some sugar from the adjoining room.

'Here, taste a little sugar' said she.

'Oh Lord! it is so very sweet,' exclaimed he.

Breakfast over, Puti escorted her lover to a retiring room, to fan him to sleep. She fanned and fanned, and fanned, but sleep would not visit his eyes. She tried at conversation, but he would not talk, or could not. The fact of the matter

was that Godai has so loaded his stomach with food, as to render speech temporarily impossible.

Reader! to conjugate 'to eat' in the first person in the singular number is blessed indeed, but in the company of a female, say one's wife, it is ten thousand times so. Did you, do you, will you try it? I don't wish you to do it after the fashion of foreigners. With them it is folly in both the genders. With them, he eats and she eats. Their motto is 'save thyself to perpetuate thy father's name.' In eating, they do just the same. At the English table, No. 1 is conscious of self with a vengeance. Not so with the native and wife. He is all eating, and she sitting as a cat on her paws—no, no, beg her pardon—like a sauce in a nice looking phial. Look on her, and you are sauced. In her presence, food slides down like a guilty being. Well, let the phial open herself, it becomes sorcery pure. Sour or sweet, the sauce or 'she' causes heaps of food to disappear like vanishing fractions and you sit idol-like ignorant of the where and whither. I know of a friend whose wife daily told a good story while he ate. It began thus:—'There lived a king who had two wives, one a widow and the other a wife. The widow-wife had never been married, but her rival had been several times. Well, one morning, the king awoke from sleep, and found his wives had become widows. He would not believe it at first, but testimony overwhelming overtook him, and unbelief was impossible. Rather lose his head than see them in widowhood, he caused his head to be taken off by the public executioner. This done, the king experienced temporary relief. But such is the freak of Fate, he would not be let alone. One day while eating, one of the wives remarked carelessly to him, that being such handsome, it was a great shame that he should become headless. This mortified the king so much that tears ran down his cheeks like torrents.'

The story did one good, *viz.*, my friend ate like a snake—complimenting her by saying, 'that's like a good girl, you do the work of three curries.'

MYSTERIOUS COMMUNICATION BETWEEN DIFFERENT MINDS.

To the Editor of the *Oriental Miscellany.*

SIR,—The subject of "Thought-reading" has created some interest in England, and experiments are being made and accounts of them published for the information of the world in the public journals. The *Spectator* of the 12th of August last contains a letter from A. Eubule—Evans, from which I make the following extract:—

"In my view, this so-called Thought-reading is distinctly a branch of the magnetic phenomena and might less delusively be called the science of 'Will-impressions.'"

The same correspondent continues: "it may interest some of your readers to hear that I have found that the 'Willing Game' can be played without actual contact. Last night I made three experiments of this kind, all perfectly successful. Two were to find blindfolded an object previously hidden, which was accomplished by the sensitive without any difficulty, if I remained within about a foot of him. In the third, I sent him round the room, and by a mere effort of the will at a distance induced him to stop and take up the particular object on which I had fixed in my mind.'

We may or may not take the above on trust, but it is always open to us to exert ourselves in the way indicated, although of course every attempt will not be successful, neither will every individual know how to make it. However, I am confident most will agree with me on the following points of common observation:

(1.) That if you are deeply engaged in some work, and any other person comes and stands behind you not intending to disturb you, but at the same time wishing very much to speak to you, your mind spontaneously comes to know of the presence of some body whereupon probably without taking any special notice of the change in your own mind, you turn your face towards that man, and are surprised to find him there.

(2.) That when one of two close friends living at a great distance from each other, intently thinks of the other, it has often

happened that the latter is put in mind of the former without his knowing how that comes to pass.

This latter circumstance has such a hold of my mind that I have sometimes written to certain gentlemen enquiring whether on certain days and at certain hours they thought of me, to which I received answers in the affirmative, with the particulars occasionally of the subjects of their thought. I have done this now and again during a very long time, and once I was so strongly induced to believe that there must be some common medium for the transference of thought from one mind to another at a distance that I ventured to make the suggestion to a very deep and learned gentleman (whose name I am not authorized to disclose) who however by reason of his philosophical fear for change did not at the time give me such encouragement as would remove the backwardness I myself felt to come out before the public with a proposition so opposed to general belief. Now that I have European ideas before me on nearly the same subject, I make bold to ask your readers to give the subject consideration.

There are innumerable instances, in tradition and in history, of persons coming all of a sudden to know of mishaps—and death in particular—occurring to their friends and relatives, being hundreds of miles off. In common life such things have often happened and been noticed, and I remember, and very distinctly too, of a lady possessing an only daughter suddenly desiring to send a person to bring her information about her daughter who had about two hours before gone to her grandmother's house. What was her surprise in the afternoon, when a man came from the place and brought the sad news of her daughter having broken her left leg by a fall.

I think, Mr. Editor, as the subject is such upon which instances and experiments regarding spontaneous knowledge, or unconscious mental communication or thought-reading ought to be collected for the sake of generalization and discovery of a law, that you should allow me to invite the public through the pages of your periodical to send in to you for publication the results of their observation. Information tending to throw light on the following points will be of great use.

(1) Whether the thoughts of one mind may influence another otherwise than by their being conveyed by language or any other perceptible means.

(2.) If so, under what mental and physical conditions of either person;

(3.) And by what means, or through what medium.

(4.) Whether the changes produced in the brain of one man by his thoughts, may affect that of another, and accordingly cause certain thoughts corresponding or otherwise, to be roused in it.

(5) Or is the unconscious correspondence between different minds to be attributed to anything unconnected with the brain or any other physical cause, to any sympathy that may in the nature of the human mind be inherent in it, or to any sort of fruition of the soul.

Yours faithfully,

HURTOKEEBAGAN,
Calcutta, 23rd Sept. 1882.

KANYE LALL MOOKERJEE.

A MEMOIR.

IF one good action is lost, says Dr. Johnson, it is a loss to mankind. Admitting this truth, which the great lexicographer has enunciated with his usual emphasis, we opine that some of the good actions of the subject of this memoir ought not to be lost to the public, especially to the many who, like him whom we write about, hold in their hands the weal and the woe of the thousands committed to their care. Of the gentleman whom we are about to introduce to our readers, it may be said that he is one of those who "do good by stealth and blush to find it fame." We shall make no apology for withdrawing him for a while from that seclusion which he appears to love so well, and in which seclusion he does those good actions whose best reward appears to be the approval of his own conscience. UDE PRATAP SING, the present RAJA of BHINGA, is the scion of a proud branch of the illustrious BISSEN family which has given birth to several generations of Rajas and Chiefs. Until the mutiny swept away its grandeur, the ancient house of Bhinga was one of the most potent in Oudh. After the passing of

the *Disarming Act*, consequent on the events of that ever memorable period, Raja Krishna Datta Siugh, the father of Ude Pratap, was deprived of half of his estate in consequence of the discovery of some guns in a jungle near his fort. On the death of Raja Krishna Datta Singh, which occurred in 1862, the present Raja, then a minor of about twelve years, was placed in the Wards' Institution at Lucknow, and his estate under the management of the Court of Wards. Here the young Raja began to develope signs of that future excellence which at the present time makes him a subject worthy of public notice. Unlike the rest of his fellow-wards, he soon distinguished himself by his strict attention to his studies, by the courtesy and modesty of his general manners, and by his remarkable ability in expressing himself in English. In fact, the officers who visited the institution took pleasure in entering into conversation with him, and General Barrow, the Chief Commissioner of Oudh at the time, treated him as his favourite. The opinion the General held of his Ward we find expressed in the following words:—"I have much pleasure in recording that his conduct has been exemplary during the whole time he has been here.............. He has a very good disposition and will make a good landlord, I am quite sure; and will, I trust, be an ornament to his class."

The most unquestionable proof, however, we have of the superior capacity of his mind is the fact that, unlike other young landlords, who at an early age are so eager and impatient to throw off the educational yoke and pick up the golden apples in the shape of their estates, he not only prolonged his Wardship for one year at his own request on the expiry of his minority, but, even after taking charge of his Raj, continued to keep up his studies. On his assumption of the charge of his estate, he issued a proclamation which will speak for itself. It is thus noticed in the report of the Deputy Commissioner:—"He has been managing the affairs of his estate since the 1st ultimo, and he has done so with judgment. He has publicly proclaimed to his tenants that any act of oppression and exaction by his servants will be punished by dismissal, and that offenders will be handed over to the police when liable to punishment by the Magistrate. Hitherto his measures for the short time he has been in possession indicate decision of character and consideration for his tenants, and attention to his

interest and public reputation. If he proceeds as he has begun he will be a credit to the Taluqdars of Oudh and to the splendid institution in which he was educated."

This was taken as an earnest of the foresight and credit with which the estate would in the future be managed, and of the happy days which were about to dawn on the horizon of Bhinga affairs. The next thing the Raja did was to break up the clique of the designing *karindahs* who, as might be expected, had been busy acting on the principle of making hay while the sun shines. By the very first settlement he made of his estate, its income was raised without any hardship to his tenants. He then turned his attention to giving a decent appearance to his dwelling place, which, in consequence of his predecessors' constant feuds with the Kings of Oudh, lay all dilapidated and in ruins. In addition to his splendid residence, garden houses and offices, he has built a pucca bazar, and an Inn is in course of construction together with other substantial and goodly buildings. These undertakings will, of course, take time to complete. However even in its present state, Bhinga can already boast of buildings which will favorably compare with any to be found in Oudh, excepting of course those few edifices which are still left to grace the cities of Lucknow and Faizabad. Another circumstance which honourably distinguishes him from others of his class is the fact that an Anglo-Vernacular School, which is endowed by him, has been maintained for the last eleven years entirely at his own cost. For this act of munificence he has met with the well-merited approval of the several officers who have at different times visited the institution. For instance, Mr. C. A. R. Browning, Director of Public Instruction, thus alludes to it:—"The Raja of Bhinga is the only gentleman in Oudh who supports an English School entirely at his own cost. An excellent School house is now being built."

Mr. H. J. Sparks, the present Judicial Commissioner, when a Deputy, thus noticed it:—"The Raja appears to take a lively interest in the school, and it is to this in a great measure that I attribute its success."

Major J. Reid, at one time Commissioner of Faizabad, equally praised the Raja in the following words:—"The school is sup-

ported entirely by the Raja, who is himself a well-educated gentleman. His zeal in the cause of education is highly creditable to him."

Further, we find His Honor the late Lieutenant-Governor, Sir George Couper, expressing his great satisfaction thus:—"I visited this school in company with the Commissioner and Messrs. Erskine and Boys this evening. The Raja evidently takes great interest in the school which is supported by him."

The Raja has, moreover, sent four students to Benares to study Sanskrit, and they are supported solely at his cost. Then he has guaranteed to Government an annual sum of Rs. 240, in addition to an endowment of Rs. 30,000, for the establishment of a first-class Dispensary, which is already opened under the charge of an Assistant Surgeon, and he is about to erect a new and commodious building for its location. This is an act of public spirit and charity which, considering the state of the people and the remoteness of their houses from the District headquarters, is a boon the value of which it is impossible to overestimate. This offer was acknowledged by the Local Government in the following terms:—

"The Lieutenant-Governor and Chief Commissioner of Oudh has been pleased to accept the offer, and to say that the liberality of the Taluqdar is a matter of great satisfaction to His Honour."

But the most notable and important quality of mind that a landed proprietor of this class can possess is his capacity to manage the affairs of his estate. In this respect, therefore, a landholder who knows how to carry on his business in a proper manner, according to old established system all around, has a right to some credit. But a landowner who can detect faults and flaws in systems bearing the stamp of authority and honored by time, and can replace them by new and better systems must be allowed the honor and credit of being a reformer. Whether this credit can be justly claimed by the Raja our readers will readily judge from what the late Major de Montmorency wrote:—"He now interests himself closely in the affairs of his estate, he is substituting direct management for leasing, and his system of accounts is a model of clearness."

It may be added that he does not subject his tenants to the annoyance and expense of lawsuits, preferring to undergo direct losses himself rather than harass and ruin the helpless tenantry.

It is a matter of great satisfaction that he is going to open a Model Farm on his estate, since it is from the landlord of this stamp the country expects improvements, and Government assistance in its extension of useful measures. In these days of oft-recurring famine and scarcity, when a landlord enables his ryots to tide over such calamities he becomes entitled to the most marked respect and to every measure of praise. During the famine of 1874, whilst the whole of Oudh was ringing with the groans and lamentations of the hungry, the sick and the dying, the people of Bhinga lived in comparative security and contentment, safe as on an island in the midst of a raging sea. In fact the Raja had literally taken time by the forelock. At the very first knell of the terrible visitation, he had made arrangements to provide means of subsistence for all able-bodied men on works of public utility; and for those unable to work, he opened Poor Houses on different parts of his estate.

We cannot help observing here, that had the example of this Talukdar been more generally followed—at least by those able to do so without the risk of their property being brought to the hammer—how much less distress would there have been in the afflicted districts; how much less anxiety would have been caused to Government; and consequently how much less need would there have been for increased taxation!

Nor are the Raja's donations and charities confined to the limits of his native Province; they are extended to other and remoter parts of the country.

When all that has been said above, in regard to both the head and the heart in this scion of the Oudh Aristocracy is considered collectively, with reference to his age and the time that he has been in executive control of his estate—it will be admitted, we submit, that such a nobleman would do honour to any age or any country.—*The Express.*

LAST OF THE DACOITS.

Chapter XIV.

PARTING.

IT was a lovely night. The moon was just setting in the western sky beyond the hills. The stars were shining

forth in all the effulgence of an oriental sky. A stillness pervaded the scene, the country bathed in moonlight seemed as if the magic wand of a fairy had waved over it and steeped all nature in sleep. The barren hills stood out in bold relief against the moonlight, and their very barrenness imparted a sombre grandeur peculiar to scenes like these. Once again are we in the Hazara district, the nest of dacoits. Little animal life enlivened the scene; and still less vegetable growth clothed the mountain side. Only now and then would be heard the weird shriek of some sleepy owl disturbed from his dark haunt, or the doleful howl of hungry jackal tempted from his lair in search of prey.

Here and there in some dark corner grew some stunted shrub, or between some deft rock peeped a tiny floweret, as if ashamed to shew its head midst such barren and mighty surroundings.

An hour before midnight the men began the descent of the cliff on which stood their stronghold. Alone stood one, stalwart and tall watching them from the landing, as the men sprang from crag to crag, from boulder to boulder. Gazing he thus communed with himself:—'Strange I should feel so downcast, and this foreboding so depress me. I who have seen so many dangers, courted them, and faced them! I who have read the fates of others; ah! if I could but see my future; if I could transfer my power to some other that he might read my fortune! But away with fear, nor shall my men see my dejection. Many a time have I led these same men, and never have I failed nor aught of mishap occurred.'

'I must see my Parbatee before I go. It is on her account that this presentiment has seized me; it is for fear that aught befall her, that I now falter. But she must not see my dread. I must see her at once. Time flies apace.'

He turned and passed into the tower, on through the council chamber, till he reached the door of her room. Here

he stood, for plaintive and soft rose the music of her silvery voice.

"I must learn to live without thee,
Thou dear and valued one;
I must learn to tread without thee,
This dreary earth alone."

"I must learn to live without thee,
And school this treacherous heart;
I must teach it to forget thee,
How great soe'er the smart."

"But how can I forget thee?
Can time this bosom calm;
Or can it ever bring me,
One drop of healing balm?"

"But how can I live without thee,
Thou treasure of my heart;
Ah! no, I yet will love thee,
Till life from me depart."

He lifted the curtain and entered as the last note died away on the midnight air. 'Life of my life,' 'you are surely sad thought,' said he, stretching out his arms and clasping her to his bosom. 'Would you my love,' she replied, 'have it otherwise in your absence, when you are not here to listen to my song?' As my feelings so my song, and though I don't often sing, yet when I do my words must betray my heart. Many a night in the lovely chamber have I been dreaming of the peril you risk; many a time have I risen at night to see the guards at their post, lest some novice, less careful than faithless, may have dropped asleep, and so allow of a surprise. The morning came, I looked and looked, yet there was no tidings of you. While resting during the heat of noonday, I heard a noise and rose to find the cause, thinking you had returned, but it was only the men changing watches. Again I heard a noise at eventide and thanked God it was you at last. I wish you would give over this perilous life Biglie, my love. Will you never learn the joys and peace of a quiet life, and settled secure

home? You surely have wealth more than enough to make you a rajah; why then care for plunder and incur so much risk. It is not for myself I fear, for I have lived long alone, without an atom of fear, midst those I had most cause to fear and suspect. It is for you, I speak, my better half, for you, I tremble, when you are not here, strange it is that so kind and softhearted a man as you, should revel in plunder, and rejoice in depriving others of their own.'

'No, it is not strange,' he answered in a husky voice, his face darkening with old memories, 'my heart has long ago been wounded, and dead to feeling, and callous. I was robbed of my birthright, my subjects did not support me, and I swore and sought revenge, which I have indulged in to satiety. They have rued the day they deserted me, and have known my power to their cost.'

Then softening his tone and recalling himself to the present, he continued, 'But, thou, the apple of my eyes, thou hast changed me, for since I have possessed thee, I have forgiven them and again begun to love mankind.' 'How did you find me out,' she enquired, in that dismal corner of the world. Directly you spoke to me the first time we met, I felt your influence over me, and knew that I was speaking not to a fakir, but to some great man. When you revealed yourself I at once believed you, for none else would venture on such a task. I had heard a great deal about you and often wondered if all I heard was true. But tell me how came you to know so much about me?'

'My own, my dearest,' he replied, 'it was Golam, who brought me the first tidings of you, and when I saw you, experience told me your character and your past; and I resolved to risk all for such a prize. But, lovely damsel, nerve your mind to hear separation again, for a little time. I must leave you at once, but I shall soon return.' 'You leave me again! at once!' she exclaimed, starting up from his bosom where her head had lain and looking up to him. 'My heart

told me so; so end all my visions of happiness,' she added in a sad tone, a tear drop hanging on her long lashes.

'At once, it cannot be,' she continued, incredulously, 'you go at once. Why your men have scarcely rested since your last return; and Golam only arrived this evening and must need repose. O! my darling! why, do you trifle thus with me? You know my nervousness, and are trying to accustom it to what must happen.' 'But not now,' she pleaded in persuasive tones. 'Come, my lord, don't tease; come, won't you? and partake of what I have prepared for your supper,' she went on in the same almost irresistible tone; 'the sweets you relish most I have made with my own hands, and I felt so happy making them thinking how you would enjoy them, and now you are going and leave them untasted,' she said pantingly. Resorting to the power in the persuasive art which only women know to use and can use leaning her head on his shoulder, she continued, 'Do come and drink a cup of some deliciously cool grape juice, which I have set apart for you? Or shall I play my guitar to amuse you, while the girls dance? Perhaps you would like me to tell you, how I spent my days at Moultan, or how I pass my days here when you are away? But you are not going to leave me now? I used often to think you would leave me, but you deceived me, for you always returned, from those horrid dangerous expeditions.

She lifted her face and smiled beseechingly. 'Of course I will return,' answered Biglie lovingly and caressing her, 'if there be life enough in me to crawl up the cliff. But the moments fly fast, my dear, and the time for parting has arrived. Fear not. Be courageous my love, I tell you we are only to attack unarmed people who are already flying. I know that is an objection with you, but I must lead the men this once; they have done much for me, and served me faithfully and ungrudgingly and they seemed to have set their hearts on it. I shall let them divide all the booty among

themselves; but I must be with them to guide and give them confidence. This is to be my last expedition and then I shall do what you wish and give you all I have promised. You see, Golam has brought such important news of Thakoor Das, that we shall have much to do elsewhere, when this is over. He tracked Thakoor from Juggernauth to Agra and discovered him to be a conspirator against the English and an incitor of the mob. This gives us a tremendous power over him for the future. Golam attended one of their meetings at Agra and learnt that before the winter is passed, there will be a revolt. We shall just be in time to reap a good harvest. People will be too busy and excited to notice us, so that with a little precaution and care we need run into no danger.'

'I have a stronger guard than usual this time to take care of you, my darling, and Golam is at their head. You may trust him. He will never desert you and should anything arise, which Allah forbid, he will save you. Besides you have your attendants, your books, your guitar, to amuse you.'

'Hist,' he added abruptly, 'it is the signal for my departure, which Abdoola has whistled, and all is ready awaiting my arrival. Give me one kiss ere I go.'

She sprang from the low seat, where she sat during the latter half of his speech, with saddened brow, and clasped her rounded arms about his neck, as if she would never leave him. On his manly breast, heaving with emotion pent up, she buried her head. He could not trust himself to lift that lovely face, now lovelier in distress, to his; for what is lovelier than a weeping beauty? Her long black glassy hair hung disordered over his arms. He stroked back the hair gently. She scarcely breathed; her heart well nigh stood still, so full was it with feeling. Again that whistle, which told of the hour, sounded, and he cursed his fortune. He pressed the drooping form, which clung to him mutely, again and again; then softly he bore her to the couch, as if afraid to wake her, and placed gently her lifeless body on it. He stood

a little apart and gazed one moment; one last, long, fond look he took; then stooped and kissed her icy forehead from which he parted back the hair. Again and again he kissed her cold, pale cheeks; again and again he pressed his lips to her still ruby ones. At last, with a desperate effort, he dashed the tear from his eye, tore himself away and hastened down the path.

She awoke, and gazed blankly round, and passed her hand over her eyes.

'A moment ago,' thought she, holding her temples as if to keep every recollection in to help her memory, 'he was here, and now where is he?' She rushed to the landing and strained her eyes down the path and away ever so far, down at the foot of the cliff, she caught one glimpse of him. Oh! how far he was!

Her tears then freely gushed from her scorched eyes and seemed to have no end.

Her grief was so intense that she failed to waft to him a farewell.

She turned disconsolate back to her couch. 'Ah he is gone,' she softly murmured, 'and I am all alone.'

Biglie hastened down the crag. He could not trust himself to look back on th 'ace that to him had been a home so happy, else h uld have seen her on the landing. He shot round from one boulder to another, to spare himself the sight, lest resolve might fail him at the last moment, and joined his comrades.

Notice to Subscribers and Correspondents.

:

All communications to be addressed to the Manager of the ORIENTAL MISCELLANY, *care of* MESSRS. H. C. GANGOOLY & CO., *No. 19, Mangoe Lane, Calcutta. They will be carefully and impartially read, but rejected manuscripts will not be returned.*

Annual Subscription RS. 5, *on receipt of which one copy will be sent, post free, for twelve months, to any address in India.*

Single copy——EIGHT ANNAS.

THE 

ORIENTAL MISCELLANY:

A Monthly Journal of Politics, Literature, Science and Arts.



No. XII] DECEMBER, 1882. [Vol. IV.

THE RELIGION OF HUMANITY.

By James Duhan, Ph D

WHEN Thomas Carlyle was asked his advice relative to prayer, his answer was "Prayer must always remain a native impulse, and one of the deepest, in the soul of man, and is of the highest benefit to every man aiming morally high in this world. Prayer is the turning of one's soul, in heroic reverence, in infinite desire and endeavour, towards the Highest, the All-Excellent, the Omnipotent, the Supreme. The modern hero, therefore, ought not to give up praying, as he has latterly all but done. But of words of prayer I know hardly any. As to setting up our wish or will in opposition to the will of the Eternal, that is not to be thought of, and this closes, of course, the question of our prayer being granted, or what is called, heard, but that is by no means the whole question. On the whole silence is the one safe form

of prayer known to me, in this poor sordid era, though there are ejaculatory words too which occasionally rise in one, with a felt propriety and veracity. The Highest cannot be spoken of in words, said Goethe. Nothing so desecrates mankind as their continual babbling, both about the speakable and the unspeakable, in this bad time."

There is a good deal of customary mysticism of the Seer of Chelsea in this reply. If silence be the one safe form of prayer, to what use the ejaculatory words or any other spoken form? He gave his disciples many hard nuts to crack, and this about prayer is one of them. "It is a fearful world we live in" he writes in one of his letters "a film spread over bottomless abysses, into which no eye has pierced." He often wrote eloquently in praise of silence, declaring on one occasion that if a man were forced for a length of time to hold his peace it were in most cases an incalculable benefit to his insight into spiritual things.

I have taken some pains to put together Carlyle's ideas on religious matters, and I propose to contrast them in this paper with those of M. Auguste Comte, the positive philosopher of France.

Miracles in the popular sense, Carlyle did not believe in, but regarded the miraculous as the manner of regarding things in a remote age, without any attempt at deception. But, after all, each man's existence is a miracle if rightly looked at. Wonder he regarded as the basis of all worship, the reign of wonder being perennial and indestructible. "Glimpses into the supernatural"—he says in his diary—"glimpses of the spiritual universe I have sometimes had, but that man must be bold indeed who says with confidence the inspiration of the Almighty has given *me* understanding." Again, he speaks of all men as a species of ghosts, rising as apparitions from the bosom of night, and returning thither, after much grinning, squeaking and gibbering; their life-time encompassed with eternity, the vault of their sky infinitude, and the earth they

stand on bottomless! Every thought of man's mind is in some sort inspiration, he knows not whence it comes, or whither it tends.

On the whole Carlyle's system was one full of mysticism, unpractical like his political philosophy. Do what is right I advise you, worse for you if you do not, but with what prospects in the future, or under what compulsion, it is not for me to say. Such was the summing up of his religious teaching. Find your wisest man and let him govern you as he thinks best, was his political creed, but how you are to find him is not for me to tell or advise.

Auguste Comte was a totally different kind of man. His system was *positive,* that is "real, certain, scientific, demonstrable." His system was based upon the instinct of *Love*, and all that man had worshipped or reverenced previously was set aside as the illusion and hallucination of ignorance. No deity, no future existence in the ordinary acceptation of these terms. Man is a social being, he argues, and as such is bound to his fellow beings by an innate social feeling of love or sympathy, the basis of the religion of humanity, which he boldly asserts to be the only scientific religion.

If man were like the inferior animals, without a thought or aspiration beyond the supply of his bodily wants, then M. Comte's system would be quite satisfactory. But it is not so. Man looks around him and sees an order, a harmony, in nature, he naturally asks himself whence all this beautiful adaptation of part to part springs, he feels that he is encompassed by the awe and mystery of something beyond and above himself. He knows that man is *not* the author of the scheme of the universe, grand and sublime as it is, and he demands to know something of the spiritual and mysterious which is above him. But M. Comte supplies no answers to any such questions. He says, in effect, you have no right to ask any such. I supply you with a system sufficient for your life and daily wants. Demand no more. The attempt to define and characterize the

unknown cause of the universe, that first cause of whom or of which we know nothing, has led to the invention of Theology, a pretended science, useless and mischievous. When the natural order was unknown, when science had not as yet unfolded the scheme of things, there was some excuse for taking refuge in theology, but there is none now. It is evident humanity at large does not regard M. Comte's dogmatism on this subject as satisfactory, otherwise his adherents would be now numbered by millions, instead of by thousands, and only a few thousands too.

But leaving out of view the success, or want of success, of the positive philosopher's teaching, let us see in what it consists.

A knowledge of a first cause, he assures us, is practically useless to us, as all nature has been left to work itself out subject to grand and fundamental laws, and to these all men and all things are irrevocably subject, nor can the united strength of all wills, all force, or all prayers, suffice to delay the earth's revolution for an hour, or to alter a meteorological influence in the smallest degree.

Laws without a lawgiver! we indignantly exclaim, but let us refrain from exclamations, and listen to our teacher.

We know nothing of the first cause then, and *can* know nothing. We know that we are subject to a natural order, and what we have to study is how to modify it for our advantage. Do we derive less benefit from the light and warmth of the sun, he argues, because we are ignorant of its constituent elements? We are not to suppose, however, that this universal law and order makes us the slaves of fate. No. This order can be influenced and modified by man to his own advantage. Now the most modifiable of all laws are the intellectual and moral, and hence man is of all animals, the most improveable and progressive.

The innate feeling of love and sympathy is the basis of the religion of humanity, and the great object of that religion

is to develop and strengthen this principle. Man is most influenced by man, and can only love and worship man. When he pretends to love an invisible first cause, he first clothes it in human form, and invests it with human attributes, attributing to it love and anger, memory, observation, judgment and partiality. He speaks of the hand of God, the eyes of the Lord, the finger of God, the anger of the Lord, the vengeance of the Almighty, the love of God, nay even laughter is ascribed to him. By such means the first cause is made into an idol, and then worshipped. In a similar way, he says, the Virgin Mary, amongst Roman Catholics, is made into a sort of ideal woman, immaculate, the mother of God, without stain or imperfection, and worshipped as a Goddess.

Positivism rejects all these "anthropomorphic idols," discards the worship of an invisible, unknown, supernatural cause, and presents in its stead, the idea of Humanity past, present, and future, as an object of worship. All the generations of mankind are regarded by it as one man, a vast ever-living organism, including of course all the benefactors of mankind, intellectual, moral and practical. Such is its Supreme Being. And this is a supreme being, it argues, which can alone be understood and sympathized with by the intelligent and the intellectual individual. Such a being, positivism assures us, can be truly loved, reverenced, and worshipped, not with that sham or pretended love, reverence, and worship offered to an immaterial, invisible first cause. Humanity becomes in fact our Creator, Preserver, and Benefactor, for all we have and enjoy, our life, talents, education, science and art, the cultivation and improvement of the earth and all our means of happiness, we owe to Humanity.

How can Humanity be its own Creator? we ask indignantly, and are told to be patient. We cannot hope to understand every thing at once. Nor will the full force and beauty of this idea, we are told, be generally felt and realized till it is impressively inculcated and enforced by education from early

childhood, and the idea kept up by appropriate forms and festivals.

The obligations we owe to humanity demand from us corresponding duties. We owe to it gratitude, as well as love and service to all the worthy servants of humanity. As we live by others, none should live to himself alone, but *for* others, for the family first, for our country secondly, and for the human race, thirdly, and above all. Thus we are assured the religion of humanity necessarily includes the highest morality, active and disinterested benevolence. Gratitude will be the motive of this moral action. But more by education a powerful general motive will be created to influence man's conduct for good, and to deter him from evil. Such will be the result of that law of sympathy which impels man to desire the approbation of his fellow man, when enlightened and directed by a true system of education. The power of public opinion is now irregular and inconsistent, nay sometimes mischievous, but when properly guided and trained will become powerful for good. Public opinion has already extinguished slavery, duelling and the intemperance of the upper and middle classes in Europe. It will put an end to wars when powerful enough and enlightened enough. If then, ignorant and foolish and often vicious, public opinion has already done so much, what may not be expected from it when controlled, enlightened, cultivated and trained?

Religion, according to positivism, ought to direct the whole of man's life, private or public, physical, intellectual, moral and social. It proposes to reorganize the social state on the principles of love, order, and progress, so that all shall equally enjoy the means of improvement and happiness, and all united by cordial sympathy shall earnestly co-operate for the general good. But I must not be supposed that this implies any alliance with, or sympathy for, Secularists, Infidels, Levellers or such like. Such men spend their lives, according to the tenets of Positivism "in dropping buckets into empty wells, and growing old in drawing nothing up." Others, like

the Nihilists, appear to be mere destructionists, eager to destroy only without an idea of reconstruction. On the contrary Comte says that the only way to destroy evil is to replace it by good. Positivism is constructive and conservative.

I have thus endeavored to give a candid and truthful sketch of Comte's "Religion of Humanity." Comparing it with the mysticism of Carlyle it presents many points of superiority in its clearness and intelligibility, but I think most thinking minds will agree with me that the fundamental principle of all religion is the recognition of a Supreme Being, infinite in power, and eternal in duration, without whom there were no order, law and harmony in creation. Such a Being Carlyle recognized with devout humility, and such a Being the brilliant Frenchman, Comte, altogether ignores.

JOTTINGS FROM THE HINDOO SHASTRAS.

By L. A. Sakes, M. D.

(Continued from page 418.)

THE five Pundavas in their wanderings happened to arrive at the summit of Tapobun Mountain where they bewailed their hard fate. At this moment Krisna appeared in the glory of the Godhead and encouraged them to endure their sufferings, saying that there was no help for it, but on the expiration of its term there would be a retribution for the challenger. Krisna then returned to Dwarka the seat of the sovereignty and in due course of time the war ensued in which Krisna became the chief actor. His retreat from the scene brought him in contact with *the* Bāyād (fisherman) who wounded him with the harpoon, piercing the sole of his foot,* while he was resting from fatigue on the sand bank. Krisna was mortally wounded and as he was becoming moribund and about to ascend into heaven he called Arjuna and gave over charge of his wives to him. Arjuna the favorite was always

* In Grecian Mythology Achilles being invulnerable except in his foot met his death similarly by an arrow piercing his foot.

with him and so he was present at the time along with his wives. It is worthy of note that Arjuna was *always* present with Krisna. Even during the fourteen years wandering he was with him. This is evidently allegorical; Arjuna never missed him for a single moment, and Krisna never left the capital, being ever and anon present there, and yet absent on certain occasions. Is it possible that Arjuna never left the country but remained concealed for fourteen years until the return of his brothers. I think not. It is probably impossible to be concealed even in a crowded town and not be discovered by any one of the household for such a lengthened period. Again if all the five Pandavas were not present at the transfiguration of Krisna the similarity which the Hindoos mean to convey would not be perfect with that of Christ where three Apostles and two Saints play their part in his transfiguration. To intensify the divinity of Krisna the Brahmins have described Krisna as appearing to Arjuna whenever he wanted his presence and thought of him. Krisna is said to have had the power of ubiquity, while Christ is never shown to have employed this power. Another difference being that Krisna only thought of his earthly kingdom, while Christ's entire consideration was for his spiritual kingdom. The transfiguration and the ensuing war with Krisna opens the episode of the Bhagavat of which there are 3 books, *viz:* Sreemut Bhagavadgeeta, Pandubgeeta, and Sargeeta. This records the life and time of Krisna and his discourse and lectures to his Apostles, as the Gospels do of our Christ.

Krisna of the Shastras is put forth as the Autocrat of the world, and as such he usurps the throne of his uncle Konso, at the tender age of twelve, by assassination, in single handed combat: and providing himself with a mistress, the well-known Radha* as a necessary adjutrix to his cause, and with a multiplicity of wives, as an indispensable requirement of his monarchial life in eastern world, he is content to reign in Dwarka, the capital of Mathura Brindabun, over a fabulous period of life prolonged beyond the limits of human existence, and when in his prime of 125 years, he suddenly collapses by an account so singularly corroborative of the crucifixion, which though actually not the Christian's crucifixion was nevertheless the prototype of it.

* The exclamation of "Radha-Krisna" is common among the Hindoos.

How shall I reconcile this account of the Hindoo incarnation personified in the legend of Krisna with that of Christ? The history of the nativity of Krisna is made to correspond as closely as possible with the ominous birth of Christ, particularly in the tragical massacre of infants, consequent on the escape of the august personages. The change in the mode of life of both begins at the age of twelve. Krişna exhibits himself on the stage of the world as absolute sovereign of the universe, and as characteristic of the oriental ideal he is dubbed with the ignominy of a regicide and a polygamist.

How different from the life of Christ, whose uniform course of life from beginning to end is the theme of universal admiration. To this day all have agreed in recognising the profound humility of Christ, in his admiration of the widow who put into the treasury the feeble gift of her poverty, rather than for the rich who cast in much of their abundance.

Similarly as with Krisna so Christ returns to his native land, but not till the death of Herod: and instead of his usurping the throne, he is otherwise engaged *i. e.*, in establishing himself in the eyes of the Doctors as the prophetical personage, symbolized in the pentateuchal doctrine. His holding controversy with the Jewish Doctors in the temple at the age of twelve is proverbial. But does not this appear to be a mystery. The apparent incongruity of the two subjects under discussion having a common object for the benefice of mankind needs elucidation. The criterion to go by is to abstract the most prominent circumstances as a chemist might in testing the virtues of drugs. The salt for instance which does not lose its characteristic quality by being mixed in a nostrum.

The wit of the Hindoo genius as I mentioned in my former chapters is worthy of note. He surpasses all other persons of every nation in his aptitude for innovation. He deals with the circumstances of the facts with such ingenuity that he confounds the one and improves the other. In other words while he is making nonsense of one subject he is virtually improving the other. He makes light of a grave matter and intensifies those of less importance. For instance the ascension of Elijah* as given in the

* Oriental Miscellany page 167. May 1882.

scriptures is a mere passing account of the occurrence, but that given of Hurrishchundra, is a glaring description of the devotee whose undeniable pretension to holiness becomes the theme of universal admiration. Thus he aggrandizes his own and disparages anothers.

I need not repeat the history of Krisna as it has already been shown in the monthly Journal of the Oriental Miscellany No. II., Vol. IV., February 1882, to be typical of our Lord. The part that requires elucidation is the period when it is alleged he returns to Dwarka and by an extraordinary feat of strength kills his uncle by lifting him by the hair of his head and dashing him to the ground when a mere urchin of twelve. Assuredly this is a metaphor and not a *bonâ fide* assertion. Christ's return to Jerusalem and his strength of mind in that minority in successfully combating in a controversy of divine law with the Jewish Doctors is not metaphor.* The lifting by the hair of the head on the one hand by a mere boy and testing the faculties and intellects of the Jewish Doctors on the other also by a mere boy is a matter of no small importance.

In regard to any worldly aggrandizement and any earthly ties Chirst must in this instance be exclusively excepted, on account of his elevation above all equal partnership and the universality of his character and mission which require community of the redeemed as his bride instead of an individual daughter of Eve.

THE WONDERS OF LONDON.

A Conjuror's Account of Calcutta.

THE Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, is the chosen abode of conjurors, necromancers, and illusionists. Here they profess to show you how all the phenomena of spiritualism and the occult sciences are produced by clever deception. Here

* It is for the reader to determine which is more probable. An urchin of twelve to lift an adult three times his size by the hair of his head and dash him to the ground, or a precocious lad of twelve bewildering the intellect of the learned

they profess to show the secrets of magic, and sometimes, but not often, the more recondite secrets of science.

However, what I have to do with now is Dr. Lynn's account of Calcutta. He is a man who has been much abroad in the world, and he gives a narrative of his experiences in India, and with its inhabitants, in his lectures. He pretends to cut a man to pieces and to restore him again to his proper self. He does a number of clever conjuring tricks, such as many of our Indian conjurors can easily surpass. With all this I have now nothing to do. But what interests me, and many others from India, more than his feats of conjuring, is the account he gives in his lectures of his visit to India. I will take what he says of Calcutta as an example, and from that you can judge the whole. You may say he is but a conjuror, a clever deceiver—true, but his performances are visited by so many thousands of Londoners, of the middle and upper classes, that he must produce some impression. Rightly or wrongly many of the citizens, who will not take the trouble to consult trustworthy books on the subject, will take their impressions of India and its people from Dr. Lynn.

He came to Calcutta by rail from the Upper Provinces. When we got out of the station, says he, we found we had to cross the Hughly in a ferry in order to reach the capital. We were not long in getting our goods on board the boat, and whilst we were doing so a seedy, lounging, unwashed, beggarly-looking European, something like the seedy individuals you sometimes see on the penny steamboats in London, without any ostensible employment, sidled up to us, and said "pay for your luggage please." "How much?" "One anna for each box" was his reply. The money was duly paid, and a small white ticket given to us, with the number of packages written in pencil. The man was civil enough, and soon glided away, with a smile, to other passengers, and then left the boat just before we started. On arriving at the other side a similar sort of seedy individual presented himself to us. "Pay for your

luggage please," said he too. We naturally remonstrated, stating that we had already paid, and showing him the ticket. He smiled blandly, and said "you have been imposed upon—that fellow has been at his tricks again. You have been cheated. Green is the color, not white. You must pay again" and he produced a little book of green tickets. We were in a hurry. There was much bustle. We could not see any officials about to whom to complain, so rather than lose time we paid again. Next morning, however, we complained to the railway officials, and were told that we had been cheated at both sides, as the railway company ferried both passengers and luggage across free, so that neither white nor green tickets were necessary.

Such is Dr. Lynn's account of his introduction to Calcutta, and for a man who had been round the world, and prides himself on some little shrewdness, and experience, I must say that he acted in this matter, according to his own account, with extraordinary simplicity and "queenness.". He displays himself as a griffin of the most verdant hue therein.

This was my first experience of the people of Calcutta, he continues, and I concluded they were very cute, but the more my experience was enlarged amongst them, the more I perceived that for ways that are tricksy and crooked, they are not to be surpassed by the bland Chinese. They call it a City of Palaces. But this is a misnomer. There is only one building that can properly be styled a palace there, and that is the residence of the Viceroy. It should more appropriately be called the City of Shops. In fact it is the only place in India, that I saw in which there are shops properly so called. The first appearance of it is splendid, but the more one sees of it the less one likes it. Between the huge and useless Fort William and the city is a wide and magnificent esplanade, where troops are exercised, where the inhabitants enjoy the fresh breezes of the evening from the river, chiefly on horseback or in carriages, and where the games of cricket and polo

are played. This and an enclosure called the Garden of Eden, quite Parisian in its prettyness, are the places of public promenade.

A band plays in the Eden Gardens every evening and is of course a centre of attraction. The stand is of Chunar stone in the centre of the garden, and has handsome balustrades round it. There is a lawn too, and there are garden chairs, with shady walks, where other whispers may be heard than those of which Longfellow writes "low and mild," the whispers of the breeze in the trees. The lamps, branched like a candelabra, with globes of ground glass, add much to the lustre of the scene in the evening. Amongst the beauties that walk in the garden I dare say there is hardly one called Eve. I never could understand why that name is so little used, and it is so pretty. But I saw many beauties there with very pretty names. As I strolled, contemplating the scene with the eye of a philosopher and of a conjurer, I heard one of the sweetest of girls say to her companion, "Look Lucy, here's Charley Temple coming, shall we blush ?" "Yes" said Clara, and they blushed accordingly.

If Dr. Lynn's tricks were not better than his jokes, he would not enjoy the reputation he does amongst the pleasure-loving classes in London.

But to continue with the conjuror's account of Calcutta. Bounding the east side of the Esplanade, he says, is a noble line of houses called Chowringhee, occupied chiefly by officers of Government and by wealthy merchants. At some distance beyond the southern limits of the plain is Belvidere, the charming residence of the Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, whilst the palace of the Viceroy faces the northern side. A few of the public buildings and the Asiatic Society's Museum are worth visiting, but Calcutta is not a city that offers a succession of interesting sights to the visitor. The groups of all kinds of heterogenous races that crowd the streets are worth study. The sleek and wily Bengaly, with uncovered head, clothed in

faultless white linen, is jostled by the fair, but dirty Affghan from far-away Kabul. The hair of this latter escapes from a high-peaked turban to fall in long tresses over his shoulders. His loose and filthy tunic conceals weapons that have perhaps flashed in battle beyond the Bolan or Khyber pass. Strings of rude bamboo carts, drawn by lazy oxen, impede the progress of well-appointed broughams, bearing wealthy merchants of all nationalities to their country houses. The splendidly equipped scarlet orderlies of the Viceroy's body guard are seen side by side with tawdry ill-mounted ruffians who hang on the skirts of some ignorant native despot.

Dr. Lynn's description is evidently intended to be picturesque, but is somewhat wanting in accuracy.

Everywhere in Calcutta, he continues, the polish, completeness, and brilliancy of European civilization are seen contrasted with the squalor and tawdry finery of Asiatic life. There is no compromise. Neither have the Europeans become Asiatic, nor have the Asiatics become European. It is a city very fair to look upon in some of its aspects, but false as fair. Well, but as regards myself, I performed at the Corinthian Theatre, and my audiences there might be counted by millions. I repeat it by millions, literally by millions, chiefly flies and musquitoes. The plague of flies that tormented Pharaoh and his people could not have been much worse. It was not a swarm, it was a plague. They got into my mouth, my ears, my eyes, and they seemed to have come there on purpose to torture me, and me alone. They did not appear to trouble the audience much. I suppose they are used to it. Monsieur Boudouin, who accompanies me everywhere, played "Fly with me" and the applause was tremendous. The people thought it was one of my tricks, and that I had the flies and musquitoes there on purpose, whilst I was literally suffering agonies from them.

One has to be exceedingly sharp in Calcutta, there are so many natives about, with child-like and innocent smiles, but

could cheat even the very Jews, if that were possible. Some of them were enterprising enough to print fac-simile tickets of admission to my entertainments, and to sell them in the streets for half-price. They did the same during the Prince of Wales' visit, selling them to enable people to see him at times and places, at which he was never to appear. The tickets were not the only things sold. The parties who bought them were very much sold indeed.

Dr. Lynn lives by his wits and by deceiving other men. I cannot of course tell what amount of truth there is in these statements as to the tickets, but if there is no truth in them, as I strongly suspect, he is to blame for making such reckless and injurious assertions, and all apparently to prelude so poor and stale a joke.

One pretty little bit of praise Dr. Lynn bestows upon Calcutta, as a finale, before leaving the City of Palaces. "I made," he says, "some very good friends in Calcutta"—and I carefully note his own words for the instruction and enlightenment of our Anglo-Indian fellow-citizens. "I made some very good friends in Calcutta, especially amongst the leading natives, who were very kind to me indeed; and in the matter of politeness, though I regret to say it, it would be as well if many of the Europeans there would copy the example they set in that respect."

Whatever else may be fictitious in Dr. Lynn's retrospect, this last remark is evidently honest and genuine, that is, it speaks his own conviction.

A STUDENT FROM BENGAL.

BUCKREETH.

THE Buckreeth (Baqr-' Id) one of the most important festivals in the whole year, among the Mahomedans, was celebrated in the last week of October. This festival and the Ramzan ('Id-ul-Fetr)

are the two greatest feasts of Islam. They are considered so important by Mahomedans that it is said, "a country in which Mussulmans could not observe them both would at once become Dar-ul-Harb, or House of Enmity, in which it would be the bounden duty of every Moslem to join in a Jehad, against the Infidel rulers of the land." The Buckreeth is known as the feast of sacrifice, and commonly called Yeed-uz-zuha. The following extract from the Rev. E. Sells' "Faith of Islam" gives an account of its origin :—

Its origin was as follows :—A few months after the Hijra, or fight from Mecca, Muhammad, dwelling in Medina, observed that the Jews kept, on the tenth day of the seventh month, the great fast of the Atonement. A Tradition records that the Prophet asked them why they kept this fast. He was informed that it was a memorial of the deliverance of Moses and the children of Israel from the hands of Pharaoah. "We have a greater right in Moses than than they," said Muhammad, so he fasted with the Jews and commanded his followers to fast also. This was at the period of his mission when Muhammad was friendly with the Jews of Madina, who occasionally came to hear him preach. The Prophet also occasionally attended the synagogue. Then came the change of the Qibla from Jerusalem to Mecca, for the Jews were not so ready to change their creed as Muhammad had at first hoped. In the second year of the Hijra, Muhammad and his followers did not participate in the Jewish fast, for the Prophet now instituted the feast of the Baqr-'Id. The idolatrous Arabs had been in the habit of making an annual pilgrimage to Mecca in this season of the year. The offering of animals in sacrifice formed a part of the concluding ceremony of that pilgrimage. That portion—the sacrifice of animals —Muhammad adopted in the feast which now, at Madina, he substituted for the Jewish fast. This was well calculated to attract the attention of the Meccans and to gain the goodwill of the Arabs. Muhammad could not then make the pilgrimage to Mecca, for as yet there was a hostile feeling between the inhabitants of the two cities; but on the tenth day of the month Zu'l-Hajja, at the very time when Arabs at Mecca were engaged in sacrificing victims, Muhammad went forth from his house at Madina, and assembling his followers instituted the Id-uz-Zuha or Baqr-'Id. Two young kids were brought before him. One he sacrificed and said; "O

Lord! I sacrifice this for my whole people, all those who bear witness to Thy unity and to my mission. O Lord! this is for Muhammad and for the family of Muhammad."

Great merit is obtained by all who keep this feast. 'Ayesha relates how the Prophet once said: "Man hath not done anything on the 'Id-ul-Azha more pleasing to God than spilling blood; for verily the animal sacrificed will come on the day of resurrection with its horns, hair and hoofs, and will make the scale of his good actions very heavy. Verily its blood reached the acceptance of God before it falleth upon the ground, therefore be joyful in it."

Mussulmans say that the Patriarch Abraham was ordered to sacrifice Ishmael, and he made several ineffectual attempts to cut the throat of his son. Ishmael then said to his father: "It is through pity and compassion for me that you allow the knife to miss: blindfold yourself and then sacrifice me." Abraham acted upon his advice, blindfolded himself, drew his knife, repeated the Bismillah, and, as he thought, cut the throat of his son; but, behold, in the meantime Gabrial had substituted a sheep for the lad. This event is commemorated in this feast.

On the day before the feast, the Arfa, or vigil, is kept. Food of various kinds is prepared, over which a Fatiha is offered, first, in the name of the Prophet; secondly, in the names of deceased relatives, and of others for whom a blessing is desired, or from whom some favor is expected. The food is then sent as a present to friends.

On the morning of the feast day, the devout Muslims proceed to the 'Id-gah or, if there is no 'Id-gah, to the principal Mosque, repeating on the way the Takbir "God is Great!" and "There is no other God save the one true God, God is great, praise be to God." At the time of making wozu, the worshipper should say: "O God, make this (*i. e.* the sacrifice I shall offer to-day) an atonement for my sin, and purify my religion and take evil away from me," after the service at the Id-gah or Mosque, a sermon is recited, the worshippers return to their respective homes and offer up the sacrifice,* for it is a wajib order that every Muslim should keep this

* According to the Imams Shafa'i and Malik no one must offer up the sacrifice until the Imam who has officiated at the previous Namaz has slain his victim. Nur-ul-Hidayah, vol. iv. p 61.

feast, and sacrifice an animal for himself. He need not fear though he has to incur debt for the purchase of an animal for it is said that God will in some way help him to pay the debt. If a camel is sacrificed, it should be one not less than five years of age, if a cow or sheep it should at least be in its second year, though the third year is better; if a goat it must not be less than six months old. All of these animals must be without a blemish, or defect of any kind. It is a sunnat order that the head of the household should himself slay the victim. If, however, from any cause, he cannot do so, he may call in a butcher; but in that case, he must place his hand upon that of the butcher when the operation is performed. If the victim is camel, it must be placed with the head towards Mecca. Its front legs being bandaged together the sacrificer must stand on the right hand of the victim, and plunge the knife into its throat with such force that the animal may fall at once. Any other mode of slaying it is unlawful. Other animals must be slain in the same way. Just before slaying the victim the following verse of the Quran should be repeated: "Say! my prayers, and my worship, and my life and my death are unto God, the Lord of the worlds. He had no associate. This am I commanded, and I am the first of the Moslems," (Sura vi. 163). The operator also adds: "O God, from Thee, and to Thee (I do this), in the name of God, God is Great!" Then having slain the victim he says: "O God accept this for me." The first meal taken should be prepared from the flesh of the animal just slaughtered, after which the members of the family, the neighbours, and the poor should receive some portions. It is considered highly meritorious to sacrifice one animai for each member of the family; but as that would involve an expenditure few could bear, it is allowable to sacrifice one victim for the household. In extreme cases men may combine together and make one sacrifice do for the whole, but the number of persons so combining must not exceed seventy. Some authorities limit the number to seven. This feast is strictly observed by all Muslims wherever they may be.

Express.

HEMLATA OR THE FAIR PILGRIM.

Chapter VII.

IT may seem a paradox, but true nevertheless that the optimist and the pessimist are uterine brothers. They may differ as to the means, but their ends agree. Though the former enjoys, and the latter grumbles, still each enjoys his state, *nolens volens.* Each has his share of the good things, each his meed of pleasure,—only the pessimist distorts his face, when his brother's is placid. There is another side of the matter, a pessimist at rest becomes an optimist, and a dynamical optimist must necesarily be a pessimist. In the same way, pleasure and pain though logical contraries become, under certain conditions, convertible terms. We talk of 'sickening pleasure' and 'pleasing sorrow'—and the ingenious reader might cite other opposite instances. So that if we generalized prolonged pleasure as painful—or prolonged pain as losing its painful virtue—would it be a fallacy?

Pain however intense loses its intensity after we are used to it for a time. Breaking stones, treading on mills, working in the galleys, coaxing an ill-humoured wife, are doubtless painful and very painful at the beginning, are no punishments to a criminal inured to them. Thousands of instances would bear this out. Separation, whether accidental or wilful, of a young couple from each other, may cause unalloyed pain. He may stare vacantly, look at Nature's beauty, the Heavenly bodies, but the sigh which is the 'Amen!' to these, points to the seat of pain. You may wish that the sweet heath-flower had been cast into the fire, the humming bee had head-ache, the cuckoo had lost her voice, Cupid had gone to Pluto's place, the zephyr had blown, the moon had been eclipsed and spring had mistaken its time. But these, in the first stage are the outpourings of a painful heart. Let them pass through the second stage, and they will be useable till agreeableness steps in to destroy the painful virtue.

We have been led, rather unwittingly, into these thoughts, in consideration of the change which had in the course of time, overtaken the afflicted lady of our history. Such a change! From harrowing anguish to tormenting grief, from this to temporary lunacy, and from lunacy to melancholic gloom, her mind had now embraced a settled sorrow. She fondled and caressed its lovely object with the intensest devotion possible, and this exercise raised her soul from its gloomiest state. Like a pool of mire, her mind gradually became limpid at the surface to exhibit in the end myriads of bubbles, reflecting all the beautiful shades of light and hue. Circumstances considerably aided this favorable change. She had intelligence enough to perceive that her husband could not have ceased to be, though in the hands of the banditti. She knew perfectly well that he had no money about him, on the memorable evening. What could the object of the banditti be in making him a captive? Godai had been informed of the calamity, would he remain inactive? Thoughts like these would sometimes cheer her up, and she would smile through her tears. Moonia's father had interposed his parental affection between Hemlata and her sorrows. Moonia herself had interposed a sister's sympathy and love in the same manner. So that at the date of our narrative, Hemlata had so far recovered her self-possession as to feel the noble services of the good old man and his daughter, not a whit less than they had deserved. But it not this or that or these which so much softened the rigour of Hemlata's feelings, as Moonia herself. And Hemlata perpetually asked herself what would she do if she and Moonia had exchanged lots with each other. 'Repeat the question thrice and be silent for answer,' and thus Hemlata would prove to drown her companion with affectionate kisses.

It was a sunny day, in autumn, between nine and ten in the morning. The sun shone merrily to dispel the damp and vapour of an autumnal night. Two ladies veiled in the face escorted by old Ramphal were seen traversing the meandering alleys of the ancient town, as if intent upon a duty. Their

hurried pace, steady gaze and solemn mood pointed to a fixedness of purpose, which the curious sight-seer cannot lay claim to. Yes, it was fixedness of purpose quite rare in the annals of human action. Coursing through the bye-lanes of Gya, the party descended into the brink of the sacred Falgú* the river is about a couple of hundred yards wide. Its bed, all sand and dry, save during the freshets, when it becomes glorious with its watery contents. On the southern bank there are statues of kings and queens, in posture humble, offering spiritual homage to their departed ancestors. Here the chaste Sita and the dutiful Rámá have been sitting to do a 'son's duty' from the very dawn of time. As if flesh and bone would not permit them this hard task, you find them petrified, kneeling and offering with joined palms, the tribute of filial gratitude and love.

On the southern bank, a flight of steps leads you up to a magnificent temple, which staggers the vaunts of modern art and paralyses Reason with the 'How?' and its infinite variations. Truly to conceive of this edifice, you are to conceive of a stupendous rock of black carved into a highly geometrical shape of rare beauty, with spires and domes, reliefs and cornices, pillars and arches beyond number. Its form and symmetry, grace and elegance strike your imagination with such an electric charm, that you are led to fall down before it in devout reverence to the genius which gave it being—other considerations besides. On the top of an elevated ground, it raises its stately head, as if some potent magician had by his spell caused its being. The temple is called Bissenpad.

A beautiful courtyard paved with stones adorns this noble edifice with outhouses in endless profusion. The temple consists of a large hall supporting a spacious dome with massive pillars, gracefully carved, and a small side room. But for the stone, the entire building wears a solemn ap-

* A riverlet which flows by Gya, noted for its sacredness.

pearance, and thanks to the architect's imagination, the stone could not have been better selected. Transplant the Taj to Gya, and the Bissenpad to the banks of the Jumna to understand me, and the taste of the builder. The former raises in your breast, virgin purity and beauty love and love's devotion, with all associations of sylphid lightness, though buried in earth. The latter elevates your mind from soberness to sublimity, and thence to awful solemnness.

A huge hemispherical stone, resembling a human skull, bearing the print of a foot, twelve inches long, graces the side-room mentioned above. The skull is Gyashura's, a monster, and the foot, Vishnu's. The whole is an allegorical representation of Divine mercy trampling under its foot, the monster Vice's gigantic head.

The reader has already guessed that the ladies whom Ramphal had escorted hither were Hemlata and Moonia. Yes, no others. Hemlata had so far composed her feelings as to prevail on the old man to take her hither for the doing of the prescribed 'works.' She bathed in the Falgu and went through the necessary ablutions. Taking her seat near the brink of the water, she addressed herself to offer the funeral cakes and the libutions of water to her departed ancestors. A priest helped her to repeat the incarnations, and observe the formularies. This done, she was conducted into the temple, into the side-room, graced by the presence of the Divinity. Taking her seat by the silver railing which marks off the stony skull from the rest of the floor, Hemlata proceeded to perform the same rites which she had at the Falgu.

It was a small room, five cubits square, having a single door for ingress, on the west, and a series of apertures like the bull's eye on the nothern wall. What with the burning of resin and other odoriferous things, the sableness of the walls, Stygian darkness here prevailed. And as you hear solemn incantations repeated, feel your tender feelings uproused, the names of your dear departed ancestors pronounced,

you fancy you see the dead being raised from the dead. Hemlata felt a choking sensation in the breast, as if it would break. Tears rained down from her lovely eyes. Speech became impossible, and had it not been for an unusual effort, made by her at self-control, supported by a strong sense of duty to the dead, she would have put Ramphal into the same predicament, as she unwittingly did on the top of the Brahmojoani.

We have Hemlata in the midst of her duty towards the dead, to take a survey of what was taking place elsewhere in and about the Bissenpad temple. Imagine, reader, five hundred people of both sexes assembled in small groups of three to seven each, seated on the stone pavement, with hemispherical earthen pots containing rice, plantains, clarified butter and other Indian delicacies, all launched in the same boat of filial duty.

Here a young couple passing through the same curriculum with tearful eyes, kindled sorrow, and meek devotion, helping each other to honor dead humanity, he offering the cake and she gently breaking it. There a bereaved childless widow performing the same task, waiting for a husband, whom she was destined to see no more. A disconsolate husband recalling maniac-like the virtues of a wife, no longer alive to make his home, sweet home. Yet more. A bereaved mother with flowing flaxen hair, calling into remembrance for the thousandth time the lovely face of an only son who had flitted away like the mirage murdering hope, joy and cheer in the bud. Sighs, sobs, wails reign in and around, to melt in sympathy the most adamantine of human hearts. You feel as if humanity was the idlest of dreams, life the most evanescent of illusions.

For the sake of miserable humanity, would that Bissenpad had been sacred! For the sake of human sorrow would that the Gyashura's allegory had been true! For the sake of our dear departed, would that their spirits had been really chained

at Brahmojoani! For the sake of ourselves, would that we had the power to liberate them from spiritual thraldom to spiritual bliss! For the sake of the dear departed, to repay the obligations we owe them, human blood is willing to flow and martyrdom would be the song of the dying swan—talk of giving cakes and water!

LITTLE CHILDREN.

On the garden footpath, with beds
Of flower trees or rows on each side,
And trees on either side,
And taller than the rows of trees,
Such as in autumn or spring bloom,
And jessamine behind thrown on
A bamboo arch o'er the footpath—
Little children in number two,
Skip and leap, or run the footpath o'er,
Would stop, stop to tear whatever
Flower they espied,
Tearing scatter
To the four winds, breaking into
Laugh at the same time!
Laugh, such as children in mirth :
Or perchance a Butterfly
Gaily robed, attract the infant eye ;
They thoughtlessly pursue,
As it sat from flower to flower,
As it sucked from flower to flower,
Or would stoop to see what is there
In grass, two heads bent in one close
'Tis to them children under three
A job a play.

G. C. S.

THE NEW CURRICULUM OF THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

At last the Calcutta University has awakened itself to a proper sense of its duty. That it is not an appointed vindicator of orthodoxy, but a secular body organized for

developing the youthful intellects by the best of instruments, be they forged by the orthodox or the heterodox, it has now realized to itself. The striking catholicity it has exhibited recently in the selection of text-books has completely wiped off the stigma of its being a missionary-ridden institution and a patron of mediocre talents, from its brow. Long have the Reids, Abercrombies, Flemings, *et hoc genus omne*, been suffered to cramp the brains of our young students, to the exclusion of the works of such transcendent merit as those of J. S. Mill, Herbert Spencer or Alexander Bain, and it is a matter of congratulation for our youths, that the University should accord to the master-minds of the age the place they deserve in the curriculum. The 'liberal' education which our University pretends to impart, it has at last shown the earnestness necessary to really liberalize. In fact the changes it has made in its traditionary policy as regards the choice of text-books, are almost revolutionary and to the consideration of them in detail we propose to devote this article.

The most glaring defect of the course of study hitherto prescribed by the Calcutta University was its total ignoring of Darwin. The theory of evolution is the master key to all the sciences, natural and classificatory. By its magic touch Geology, Botany, and Zoölogy have from a mere conglomeration of discrete facts been raised to the rank of sciences. It has marked an epoch in the biological speculations of the time. As the discovery of the attraction of gravitation purged astronomy in the last century of its crude notions, so has the theory of evolution exploded in our days the erroneous conceptions of biology. All the modern sciences worth the name are grounded on this grand theory. So there can be no rational study of any of them without an acquaintance with the miracle-working discovery of Darwin. But it is curious to note that while our University takes care to cram its alumni with the tit-bits of all sorts of trifles and gossips, it has sedulously kept them ignorant of the Darwinian theory. And why so? Is it because the theory is not consistent with the doctrine of

special creation taught by the book of Genesis? But how could this be a valid reason for such a culpable dereliction of duty on the part of a non-christian university like ours, in determining the course of studies for *Hindu* students, surpasses our power of comprehension. It affords us great pleasure however to see this error rectified on the present occasion. The author of the "Origin of Species" and all the leading exponents of his theory *e. g.* Spencer, Huxley, Wallace, Lyell, &c., have very properly been allowed a prominent place in the present curriculum.

As regards philosophy a very partial system obtained hitherto. The metaphysical or intuitional school alone was hitherto patronized and the positive or empirical school put under ban. The latter, though it is heterodox in its tendency and gives many a rude shock to the cherished superstitions of the clergy, is the favorite speculation of the age, we can by no means conceal from ourselves. It has enlisted under its banners all the great names of the nineteenth century. Mill, Spencer, Bain, and Huxley are its champions. And these are the stars of the greatest magnitude in the firmament of modern thought. To blot them out is to create chaotic darkness, and to destroy the tree of modern philosophy. But the University of Calcutta, nothing daunted by the enormity of such a course, discarded at once the whole of this class of speculation, though it is the thing most needed for the Indian youths to counteract the notorious metaphysical bias of their mind. In the revised list before us, however, we are glad to mark, to the credit of the governing body of the university, a fair representation of both the metaphysical and positive philosophies. There are now Mill, Spencer and Bain to enter the lists with Mansel, Hamilton and McCosh.

Ethics too fared no better at the hands of the university. The same one-sidedness characterized its action with reference to this branch of study also. There are two theories of morals, natural and supernatural, and it is the latter only that is considered to fit in with the idea of a Supreme Law-Giver,

governing the world by his arbitrary will. Hence the writers on this school of moral philosophy were all that were deemed worthy of countenance. But, to the great honor of the good sense of the present members of the university, it has now superseded this time-honored, but unsound, arrangement. The unphilosophical syllabus of Fleming is no more left to impeach the judgment of the Senate of the Calcutta University, before the educated world. The M. A., candidates will henceforward be required to equally study "Utilitarianism" and the antihedonistic criticisms of Sidgwick's "Methods of Ethics" or Butler's "Dissertations on Virtue."

These desirable reforms are sure to commend themselves to all right-thinking men, who have no other ulterior object in view than the thorough development of the mental faculties of our University students. But to our too conservative Christian missionaries, with whom fearless search after truth is but another name for knowing only what supports their own foregone conclusions, this liberalism of the University will undoubtedly prove offensive. The hue and cry raised by their organs in the press, when 'Huxley's Hume' was included in the subjects for the B. A. Examination in English for the year 1882, gives us a certain foretaste of what may be expected from that quarter owing to the radical change of principle in the selection of text-books. But before working themselves up to distress they should pause and ponder—should remember that it is their narrowness and intolerance that weaken their cause and drag theism to the level of earthly things. If they wish well of theology they should master their oversensitiveness and learn not to be moved by every whisper that its opponents might take fancy to make against it. If they really believe that theism contains an eternal truth, they should make good their profession by deeds. In the strength of their conviction "that truth is strong next to Almighty, she needs no policies, stratagems, or licencing to make her victorious," these patrons of orthodoxy should rather welcome, than crusade against, the anti-theistic criticisms, as affording

opportunities for demonstrating, by the want of their cogency, how rock-built is the basis of theism! The attempt of the ecclesiastical bodies to put the antagonistic arguments down with a high hand, only betrays their want of confidence in the validity of their position—in the sufficiency of religion to fight single-handed with its opponents successfully!

But these overseers of the public spiritual welfare might urge that it is not for the sake of theology itself but for saving the University students from scepticism that they advocate the excommunication of the liberal thinkers from the Degree Examinations. However on this score too they need not be much ill at ease. The safe-guards that already exist for making the students all orthodox children of faith are many and various; and if the belief in supernaturalism is a tenable doctrine, they would suffice to establish its sway on their minds without any more external props. The admiration of a personal God in His attributes of mercy, goodness and perfect justice is inspired in pupils from their very infancy by books abounding in lessons both in prose and verse to that effect. The current dogmas of heaven and hell, supernatural origin of morals, freedom of will and necessity, and the *sumnum bonum* of a perfectly happy and rigorously just hereafter, are inculcated to the boys day after day from their tender years. Those who know the amount of effort necessary to be put forth for shaking off the influence of early education may well conceive the odds, theism has in its favor to begin with. Again the B. A. and M. A. students whom, it is proposed to give an inkling of the writings of the free-thinking philosophers and scientists, are not mere helpless boys, unable to distinguish chalk from cheese but are grown up young men, who owing to the comparative maturity of their reasoning faculties cannot easily be taken in by sophism. Under such circumstances, can these few liberal thinkers exert such an influence upon our University graduates and undergraduates as to quite unsettle their minds and make them desert the standard of theism? If so, if theology is such an empty bubble, its supporters

would do well to give it over to its fate without any much ado.

To return to our subject. The same judiciousness that marks the action of the University authorities, in the selection of philosophical works for the several examinations, is conspicuous also in the choice of the text-books of science. All the great scientists, such as Faraday, Tyndall, Balfour, Stewart, Tait, Dana, Owen, Kirke, Geike, Maxwell, Miller, Herschel, whose names have become the house-hold words of the civilized world, were, for some inscrutable reason which we can never pretend to divine, excluded in a body from the Calcutta University. But this cause of its infamy has now been removed. In its present curriculum they occupy, as they should, prominent position. The science course has been rendered comprehensive by the inclusion of Biology in it and the two eminent living authorities, on the subject, Spencer and Huxley, have been selected. Philology and History of the English literature have very rightly been placed among the permanent subjects for the B. A. and M. A. Examinations. This is decidedly a move in the right direction. The text-books chosen in these branches are unexceptional and first rate. Jevon has well replaced Fowler in logic. A great kindness has been done by the University to the First Arts students by relieving them from the necessity of digesting the dry bones of Taylor's inaccurate and meagre ancient History. Smith's Smaller History of Greece makes a very good substitute for it. However with sincere regret we miss in the list before us Whewell's "History of the Inductive Sciences" and Lewis's "History of Philosophy." In their stead similar works by other writers have been chosen but we know not how far to approve of this arrangement. Again, as in the old, in the new curriculum too the study of astronomy has not been given the stress it deserves. But so great and all embracing are the improvements that have been effected by the University authorities at one sweep that they quite put to the shade all such little omissions and

make ourselves liable to the charge of captiousness if we dwell on these trifling blemishes at any great length.

Even in the choice of the subjects that are annually appointed the same spirit of judging the authors by their merit and not by their 'doxy,' is observable. That George Eliot is one of the greatest philosophico-novel writers of this century, is admitted on all hands. Her feeling heart, well cultured intellect, and powerful pen have invested fictions with a halo scarcely known before. But she labors under a great disqualification, being an avowed disciple of Auguste Comte so it is not an ordinary feat on the part of the University to take her within the pale of its approved authors. All honor to it for the moral courage it has given evidence of in the matter. These are indeed happy signs of the times.

T. B.

NOTES ON THE TOPICS OF THE DAY.

"IF we ever lose India," says Dr. Russell, "it will be from want of sympathy"—Prince of Wales's Tour, P, 399. The English rulers of India are possessed of many noble qualities; but most of them are lamentably deficient in sympathy with the natives of the country. The chief object of the lectures lately delivered by Professor Max Müller is to awaken such sympathy by showing that apart from the ties of blood which connect Englishmen and Hindus as members of the great Aryan race, the latter are not such barbarians as they are fancied to be; that the West has something to learn from the East; that the *Rigveda* contains the earliest lispings of Aryan religious thought; that men who have studied Plato and Kant will not find the speculations of Kapila and Kanâda an unprofitable study; that the beauties of Kalidasa are not to be despised; that the rise of Buddhism in India presents many interesting problems; and that Sanskrit is to the science of language what mathematics is to astronomy. The Professor

thinks it strange that whilst in France, Germany and Italy, even in Denmark, Sweden and Russia, there is a vague charm connected with the name of India, in England a student of Sanskrit is generally considered a bore, and an old Indian Civil Servant if he begins to describe the marvels of Elephanta runs the risk of producing a countout. The fact is to be lamented; but it is not strange. From the beginning of the world, it has been the lot of conquered nations to be despised by their conquerors, and *Vae Victis* has been the cry of those who have had the upper hand. How far Professor Max Müller will be able to attain his object we do not know; but he has strengthened the tie of gratitude by which his genius, industry and learning have bound India to him.

———:———

THE ABSENCE OF Dr. Rajendra Lâla Mitra's name from the list of Commissioners of the Town of Calcutta appointed by the Lieutenant-Governor has been a great disappointment to some of his friends. We however do not think that the Doctor's failure at the late elections or his non-appointment as a Commissioner is to be regretted. He is in his own element in the rooms of the Asiatic Society and his study. The less he has to do with Municipal squabbles the better for his reputation as a savant. Such squabbles serve only to embitter the temper. He quarrelled with a young countryman of his about an honest difference of opinion. He utterly lost all self-command in Babu Anath Nath De's market case and went the length of insinuating that Mr. Harrison was a turncoat——Mr. Harrison one of the best Englishmen that have come out to India, a man utterly devoid of all race pride and race antipathy, whose heart is bent on doing good. Mr. Harrison had his generous revenge when disposing of Babu Gopal Lal Mitra's petition. Now that the worthy Doctor has been relegated by the High Court to his proper sphere, we hope he will devote his energies to the elucidation of Indian antiquities. Will the Doctor visit the Parthenon of Athens before discussing the comparative merits of Greek and Hindu architecture? Will he visit

Java and Bali and write a history of the Hindu settlements in those islands? Sir Stamford Raffles's History is not up to the mark.

DR. LEITNER'S evidence before the Education Commission has created no small sensation. This gentleman seems to think that the tendency of the present system of education is to make the students disloyal. Dr. Leitner's idea of disloyalty is not sound; but it is not singular. Many Anglo-Indians hold the very same views. Acts of injustice and oppression are committed by Government Officials every day, and as soon as a Native Paper lifts up its feeble voice against them, it is immediately charged with disloyalty. Does Dr. Leitner think that young men who have read the lives of Hampden and Washington, and the history of the Revolution of 1688 shall remain mute whilst their neighbours are suffering from acts of official tyranny? It is too late in the day to say,

"May you, my Cam and Isis, preach it long,
"The Right Divine of Kings to govern wrong."

THERE IS one thing about which we agree with Dr. Leitner, and that is that no sound system of education is possible until instruction is imparted to the pupil through the medium of his own vernacular. We believe that the time is come when a beginning in this direction may be made. The Entrance Course may be so modified that a candidate will be examined in English as a second language and in other branches of study in his own Vernacular—Bengali, Urdu or Hindi. Of course the First Arts and B. A. Examinations will be chiefly in English, the Vernacular languages of India being not yet sufficiently rich.

———:———

WHEN YOU ARE kicked down-stairs, it is of no use philosophising over your fall. How far the impulse from your assailant's boot and the action of gravity may have been accelerated or retarded by the slipperiness or roughness of the

staircase is a very interesting dynamical problem; but it is no balm to a wounded spirit, much less to a bruised body. When you are too weak to return kick for kick, the only proper course for you is to shake the dust off your clothes and make the best of your way home. If you make an outcry, it is ten to one that you make yourself the laughing-stock of the whole neighbourhood. We wish the Bombay Government had profited by this salutary lesson. The deeper it gets into the controversy about local self-government with the Government of India, the deeper it sinks into the mire.

THERE CAN BE no great success in anything without concentration,

"So vast is art, so narrow human wit."

"Admirable Crichton" has left nothing worthy of being remembered by posterity. Bengal is justly proud of Dr. Rajendra Lâla Mitra and Dr. K. M. Banerjea; but if these gentlemen had not been distracted by local politics, they might have produced works better than the "Hermitage of Sakya Muni" and the "Dialogues on Hindu Philosophy." In point of intellect Pundit Iswar Chandra Vidyasagar yields to no living Bengali, and if we except the claims of the great Ram Mohan Ray, we may call him the father of modern *Bengali*. If he had not thrown himself heart and soul into the marriage reform question; if he had contented himself with obtaining a permissive law legalising the remarriage of Hindu widows; if above all, he had left the composition of alphabetical primers to other men, we might have expected from him works of a higher order than clever imitations of English and Sanskrit works, and his reputation as a *savant* might have been at least as wide as that of Dr. Rajendra Lâla Mitra. We hope Dr. Mitra has retired from politics for good and that Dr. Banerjea will follow his example. We hope all our great men will feel the necessity of concentrating their energies.

THE *Times'* CORRESPONDENT need not have read the Hindūs a lecture on the disclosures made during the late electoral contest in our city, winding up with the peroration, "If such things can take place in the metropolis, what can we expect in the interior, where there is no public opinion?"

Babu Charu Chandra Mullick was certainly guilty of a grave indiscretion; but we have no patience with those who affect to treat him as a criminal. The *Times'* correspondent ought to remember that he lives in a glass-house, and that therefore, he ought not to pelt stones at his neighbours. If the disclosures lately made in Calcutta are bad, those which led to the disfranchisement of Great Yarmouth in England are far worse. Bribes distributed under more euphonious names, gutters running with ale, drunken electors reeling to the polling-booth, the pelting of rotten eggs and turnips,—such sights are happily not yet known in semi-civilised Calcutta.

TOBACCO.

TOBACCO claims consideration in a work on Materia Medica, not so much from its value as a medicinal agent as from the fact that it is almost universally used for the production of its sedative and narcotic effects. The tobacco (*Nicotiona tobacum*) is probably a native of America—at all events, it was extensively cultivated and used by the inhabitants of various parts of that continent long before its discovery by Europeans. The aborigines of tropical America must have rolled up their tobacco leaf and dreamed away their lives in smoky reveries ages before Columbus was born. With them the pipe was a great diplomatist. In making war, in concluding peace, in all their deliberations, both public and domestic, it played an important part, and no treaty was ever ratified without the passage of the calumet. The transfer of the pipe from mouth to mouth was a token of amity and friendship, and with the chivalry of the forest it was a gage of honour which was seldom violated. From America tobacco was introduced into Spain, and in

a few years a knowledge of its properties spread all over Europe. When Walter Raleigh brought the plant from Virginia to England, in 1586, whole fields of it were already under cultivation in Portugal. It is probable that the cultivation of this plant in Europe preceded that of the potato by from 120 to 140 years. The generic term, "Nicotiana," was bestowed on the plant in honour of Jean Nicot, who brought some tobacco from Lisbon and presented it to Catherine de Medicis as a herb possessing valuable properties. It is usually stated that the name tobacco was given to the plant by the Spaniards, who took it from Tobacco a province of Yucatan. Humboldt, however, asserts that the word belongs to the ancient language of Hayti, or Saint Domingo, and that originally it was applied not to the herb, but to the tube through which the smoke was inhaled. On the first introduction of tobacco into Europe every effort was made by writing, imposts and bodily punishment, to restrict or put down its use. It is said that more than hundred books were written to condemn the use of tobacco, foremost among them being the celebrated "Counterblaste to tobacco" of James I., in which he speaks of it as being "a custom loathsome to the eye, hateful to the nose, harmful to the brain, dangerous to the lungs, and in the black, stinking fume thereof nearest resembling the horrible Stygian smoke of the pit that is bottomless." There is an old tradition of the Greek Church which ascribes the inebriation of the patriarch Noah to the temptation of the devil by means of tobacco, so that the king was not altogether without authority for the black Stygian parentage which he assigns to its fumes. In Russia smoking was absolutely prohibited, the knout being the punishment for the first, and death for the second offence. In Bern so much importance was attached to the custom that in the list of offences it followed the crime of adultery. In some of the Swiss cantons a council cited all smokers before them, and the innkeepers were ordered to inform against those who were found smoking in their houses. Urban VIII. was so enraged against the practice that he went in state to the Vatican and thundered excommunication on every soul who took the accursed thing in any shape or form into a church. As might have been expected, opposition and persecution excited only more general attention to the plant, awakening curiosity regarding it, and tempting people to try its effects, so that the use of the drug spread rapidly. The Turks

and Persians have become the greatest smokers in the world, although their priests and sultans declared that smoking was a sin against their holy religion. The custom is now almost universal, as has been truly said, or rather sung :—

"Tobacco engages
Both sexes, all ages,
The poor as well as the wealthy ;
From the court to the cottage,
From childhood to dotage,
Both those that are sick and the healthy."

Tobacco thrives in nearly every part of the globe. Amongst narcotic plants it occupies a place similar to that of the potato amongst food plants. It is the most extensively cultivated, the most hardy, and the most tolerant of changes in temperature, altitude, and general climate The plant was formerly grown in many parts of England, particularly in Yorkshire, but now its cultivation is by law restricted to half a pole "in a physic or university garden, or in any private garden for physic or chirurgery." What are the effects produced by smoking? In the case of the novice the symptoms produced are nausea, vomiting, extreme weakness, relaxation of the muscles, and a depressed action of the heart, the last-mentioned being indicated by pallor of the face, weakness of the pulse, cold sweats, and a general tendency to faint The effects produced on the habitual smoker are, of course, widely different, and of a much more pleasurable description. It is very difficult to analyse the sensations produced by the use of tobacco ; we are usually content to recognise the fact that they are pleasurable, and to smoke on in peace. By the use of tobacco some people seem able almost to liberate the mind from the trammels of the body, and to give it a freer range and more undisturbed liberty of action. Bulwer, in his "Night and Morning," exclaims. "A pipe! it is a great comforter, a pleasant soother! Blue devils fly before its honest breath! It ripens the brain, it opens the heart, and the man who smokes thinks like a sage, and acts like a Samaritan." There is no want of testimony in favour of the use of the drug. The "soveraine weed," as Spenser calls it, has been extensively lauded both in prose and verse, Kingley, in "Westward Ho!" speaks of it as "a lone man's companion, a bachelor's friend, a hungry man's food, a sad man's

cordial, a wakeful man's sleep, and a chilly man's fire." Old Hobbes of Malmesbury, the first and clearest of English philosophers, regularly had his twelve pipes a day, and kept it till he was nearly as old as old Parr himself. Robért Hall the eloquent English preacher, and John Foster, the most original of English essayists, were smokers; Campbell was a patron of the weed, and Byron's lines to "Sublime Tobacco" are as well known as Campbell's address to the "pungent nose-refreshing weed." Sir Walter Raleigh took it to the day of his death, for Aubrey says "He tooke a pipe of tobacco a little before he went to the scaffolde, which some female persons were scandalised at, but I think 'twas well and properly donne to settle his spirits." Thackeray was a great admirer of the weed, and in one of his essays wrote that he would rather smoke up the chimney than not smoke at all. Is the use of tobacco injurious to the health? This is a question which it is very difficult to answer. By the nonsmokers it is said that it causes blindness, palpitation of the heart, paralysis, diseases of the teeth, mouth, and tongue, dyspepsia, diarrhœa, and even falling of the bowel. The smokers, on the other hand, assert that you may smoke to all eternity without in the slighest degree injuring your health—in fact, you are rather likely to improve it. Of course no one doubts for a moment that smoking is a very bad thing for boys, and that many of the pallid sickly-looking lads that one sees in the streets with dirty short pipes in their mouths would be benefited by a substitution of a fair allowance of birch for tobacco. The weight of evidence is in favour of the view that tobacco smoked in moderation by full-grown, healthy adults is not injurious to the system. We cannot undertake to define the term "in moderation"—each man must decide that for himself. There can be no doubt, however, that a man who lights his pipe or cigar in the morning before breakfast is decidedly overstepping the bounds of moderation. Smoking in excess is undoubtedly a very harmful habit, disordering digestion, lessening the appetite, inducing restlessness at night with disagreeable dreams, and weakening both body and mind. Sore throat and chronic dyspepsia may often be clearly traced to excessive smoking, and it will be found that the habitual smoker has generally a thickly coated tongue. There is one thing to be said, however, and that is,

that the symptoms quickly disappear when the habit is discontinued.

Family Physician.

MR. MAX MULLER ON "THE TRUTHFUL CHARACTER OF THE HINDUS."

IN my first lecture I endeavoured to remove the prejudice that everything in India is strange, and so different from the intellectual life which we are accustomed to in England, that the twenty or twenty-five years which a Civil Servant has to spend in the East seem often to him a kind of exile, that he must bear as well as he can, but that severs him completely from all those higher pursuits by which life is made enjoyable at home. This need not be so, and ought not to be so, if only it is clearly seen how almost every one of the higher interests that make life worth living here in England, may find as ample scope in India as in England.

To-day I shall have to grapple with another prejudice, which is even more mischievous, because it forms a kind of icy barrier between the Hindus and their rulers, and makes anything like a feeling of true fellowship between the two utterly impossible.

That prejudice consists in looking upon our stay in India as a kind of *moral* exile, and in regarding the Hindus as an inferior race, totally different from ourselves in their moral character, and, more particularly, in what forms the very foundation of the English character, respect for truth.

I believe there is nothing more disheartening to any high-minded young man than the idea that he will have to spend his life among human beings, whom he can never respect or love—Natives as they are called, not to use even more offensive names—men whom he is taught to consider as not amenable to the recognized principles of self-respect, uprightness, and veracity, and with whom, therefore, any community of interests and action, much more any real friendship, is supposed to be out of the question.

So often has that charge of untruthfulness been repeated, and so generally is it now accepted, that it seems almost quixotic to try to fight against it.

Nor should I venture to fight this almost hopeless battle, if I were not convinced that such a charge like all charges brought against a whole nation, rests on the most flimsy induction, and that it has done, is doing, and will continue to do more mischief than anything that even the bitterest enemy of English dominion in India could have invented. If a young man, who goes to India as a Civil Servant, or as a military officer, goes there fully convinced that the people whom he is to meet with are all liars, liars by nature or by national instinct, never restrained in their dealings by any regard for truth, never to be trusted on their words, need we wonder at the feeling of disgust with which he thinks of the Hindus, even before he has seen them; the feelings of distrust with which he approaches them, and the contemptuous way in which he treats them, when brought into contact with them for the transaction of public or private business? When such tares have once been sown by the enemy, it will be difficult to gather them up. It has become almost an article of faith with every Indian Civil Servant that all Indians are liars; nay, I know, I shall never be forgiven for my heresy in venturing to doubt it.

Now, quite apart from India, I feel most strongly that every one of these international condemnations is to be deprecated, not only for the sake of the self-conceited and uncharitable state of mind from which they spring, and which they served to strengthen and confirm, but for purely logical reasons, also, namely, for the reckless and slovenly character of the induction on which such conclusions rest. Because a man has travelled in Greece, and has been cheated by his dragoman, or been carried off by brigands, does it follow that all Greeks, ancient as well as modern, are cheats and robbers, or that they approved of cheating and robbery? And because in Calcutta, or Bombay, or Madras, Indians who are brought before Judges, or who hang about the law Courts and the bazaars, are not distinguished by an unreasoning and uncompromising love of truth, is it not a very vicious induction to say, in these days of careful reasoning, that all

Hindus are liars—particularly if you bear in mind that, according to the latest census, the number of inhabitants of that vast country amounts to 253 millions? Are all those 253 millions of human beings to be set down as liars, because some hundreds, say even some thousands, of Indians when they are brought to an English Court of law, on suspicion of having committed a theft or a murder, do not speak the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth? Would an English sailor, if brought before a darkskinned Judge, who spoke English with a strange accent, bow down before him and confess at once any misdeed that he may have committed; and would all his mates rush forward and eagerly bear witness against him when he had got himself into trouble?

The rules of induction are general, but they depend on the subjects to which they are applied. We may, to follow an Indian proverb, judge of a whole field of rice by testing one or two grains only; but if we apply this rule to human beings, we are sure to fall into the same mistake as the English chaplain who had once, on board an English vessel, christened a French child and who remained fully convinced for the rest of his life that all French babies had very long noses.

I can hardly think of anything that you could safely predicate of *all* the inhabitants of India, and confess a little nervous tremor whenever I see a sentence beginning with "The people of India," or even with "All the Brahmans" or "All the Buddhists." What follows is almost invarably wrong. There is a greater difference between an Afghan, a Sikh, a Hindustani, a Bengali, and a Dravidian than between an Englishman, a Frenchman, a German, and a Russian—yet all are classed as Hindus, and all are supposed to fall under the same sweeping condemnation.

Notice to Subscribers and Correspondents.

All communications to be addressed to the Manager of the ORIENTAL MISCELLANY, *care of* MESSRS. H. C. GANGOOLY & CO., *No. 19, Mangoe Lane, Calcutta. They will be carefully and impartially read, but rejected manuscripts will not be returned.*

Annual Subscription Rs. 5, *on receipt of which one copy will be sent, post free, for twelve months, to any address in India.*

Single copy——EIGHT ANNAS.